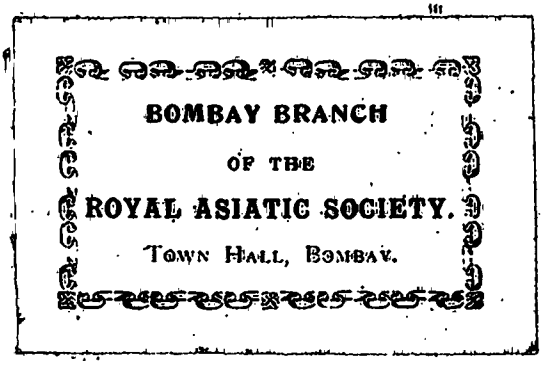
00020295

NOT TO BE ISSUED
OUT OF THE LIBRARY.



Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 19 September, 2016

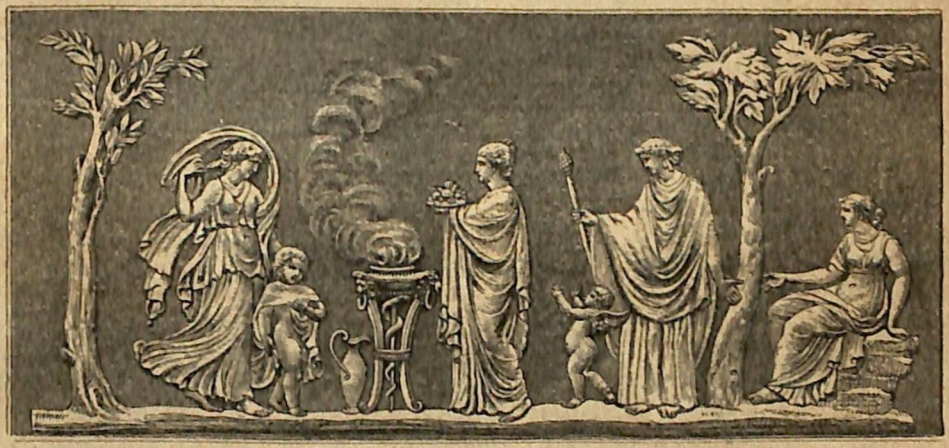
ROYAL LIBRARY OF THE BOMBAY BRANCH OF THE ASIATIC SOCIETY

LIFE

OF

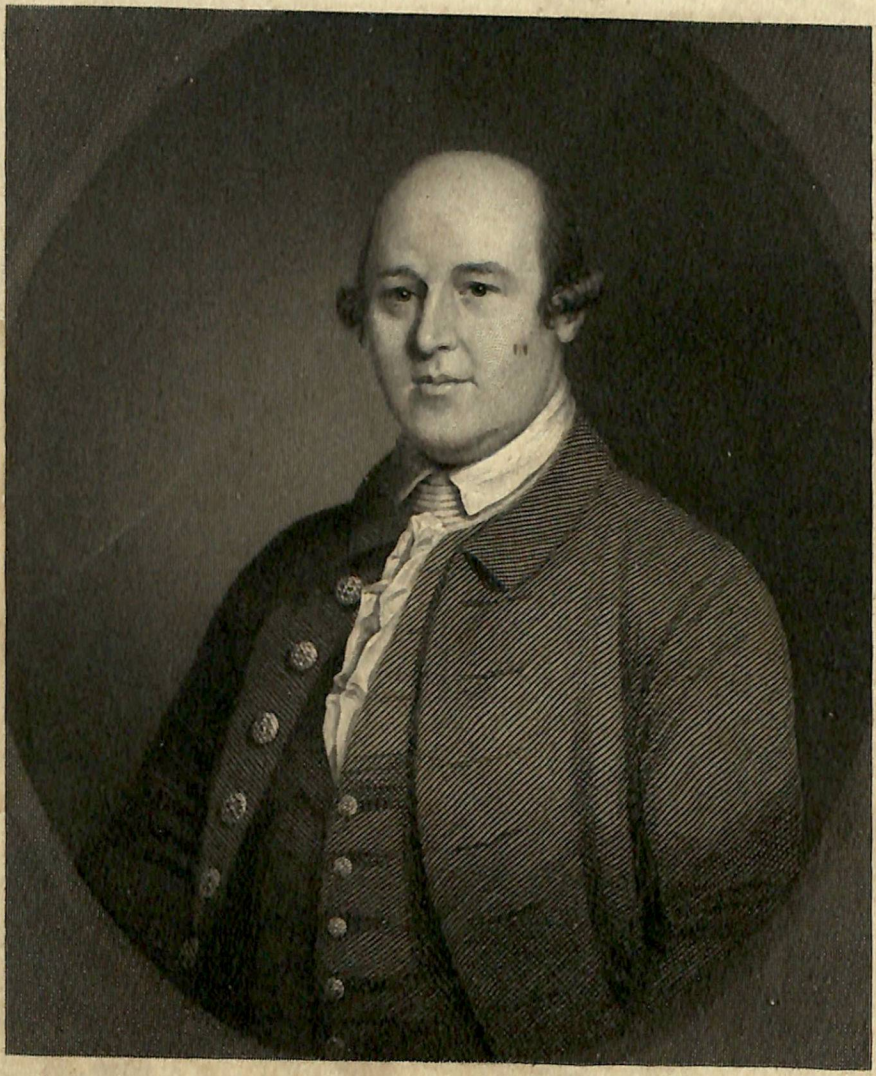
JOSIAH WEDGWOOD

VOL. II.



XX. a. 88

LONDON
PRINTED BY SPOTTISWOODE AND CO.
NEW-STREET SQUARE



I am Sr your obt Servt

Thomas Bentley

Burslem May 18 1768

THE LIFE

OF

JOSIAH WEDGWOOD

FROM

HIS PRIVATE CORRESPONDENCE AND FAMILY PAPERS

IN THE POSSESSION OF

JOSEPH MAYER, ESQ., F.S.A.

F. WEDGWOOD, ESQ.

C. DARWIN, ESQ., M.A., F.R.S.

MISS WEDGWOOD

AND OTHER

ORIGINAL SOURCES

26295
ac

WITH

An Introductory Sketch of the Art of Pottery in England

BY ELIZA METEYARD

WITH NUMEROUS ILLUSTRATIONS

IN TWO VOLUMES—VOL. II.

LIBRARY OF THE BOMBAY BRANCH OF THE ROYAL ASIATIC
XX a 88

LONDON
HURST AND BLACKETT, PUBLISHERS
13, GREAT MARLBOROUGH STREET
1866

The right of translation is reserved

00020295

987.381
Wed/Met/Lif
20295
Wedgwood
Eliza Met

PREFACE

TO

THE SECOND VOLUME.

AT length I lay the close of my long and responsible task before the public. Its appearance at an earlier date was impossible, as many of the most important documents did not reach me till a late season. Since then, nothing but steady and persistent industry could have mastered their infinite details, shaped these into sequence, and drawn thence that brevity of facts which narrative, to be vital and picturesque, requires.

Nothing has been spared, either by my publishers, Messrs. Hurst and Blackett, or myself, to make the present edition acceptable to the public—as the volumes themselves will show.

I have been indebted to no sources whatsoever for the materials on which the work is based, except such as I have honestly indicated. With the exception of Mrs. Howitt's valuable note on Copestake, every line has been written by myself, and every illustration has been selected and placed by my own hand. Amongst the papers intrusted to me is Leslie's Life of Wedgwood;

an ill-written, incorrect, prosy pamphlet of 105 pages quarto MS. Several copies of this, I understand, have been made at various periods, and one I believe is still extant in the Potteries. The original in my hands has served me in no way beyond affording two, or at most three, cursory facts. It is in Leslie's MS. that we have the account of the deposit of the three Etruscan painted vases beneath the foundations of Etruria Hall.

It would be wearisome to catalogue the names of strangers and friends from whom I have received many marks of courtesy during the progress of this volume. I cannot, however, refrain from specifying those of the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone, Mr. Smiles, Dr. Hooker, Mr. Bohn, the Rev. Lawford T. Dale, Mr. Roger Acton, Mr. Falcke, Mr. Tulk, Mr. Barlow, and Mrs. Howitt. Mr. Falcke, amongst other kindnesses, has contributed the cost of the engraving of his fine bas-relief, 'Priam begging the body of Hector,' and to Mr. Barlow I owe the engraving of the busts of Horace and Virgil, as well as other specimens. This volume will show how much I have been indebted to the choice and varied collection of the latter gentleman for its adornment. In other ways his fine artistic taste has been useful to me, and will serve me still more, I hope, in subsequent labours devoted to the same end. I have to thank the Committee of the Wedgwood Memorial Institute for various courtesies, and especially the honorary secretary, Mr. Woodall, to whose energetic able, and disinterested labours, the movement in behalf of Wedgwood's memory owes so much. I have also been obliged in several

necessary inquiries by the friendly kindness of Mr. J. A. Bacon, the head-master of the School of Design, Stoke-upon-Trent.

My staff of artists has been the same as that employed for the previous volume. Mr. Pearson has been my most kind and able assistant throughout; visiting each collection with me, and carrying out my wishes and arrangements with earnest fidelity. All the illustrations in this volume, as those in the preceding, have been engraved by him. Mr. Justyne's beautiful pencil has also effected some masterpieces; and the exquisite rendering of the bas-reliefs will, I hope, draw public attention to Mr. Tomlinson's skill in this delicate and difficult department of figure drawing. I have also been most fortunate in my staff of printers. Without their practised and skilful aid, it would have been impossible to carry this long and arduous task to a satisfactory close; and Messrs. Spottiswoode will, I trust, add to their fame by the preparation of these richly illustrated volumes. In conclusion, I must not forget to refer to the courtesy with which my publisher, Mr. Blackett, has waited my time in respect to this work. But he has been well aware of the lateness at which many of the documents reached my hand, and he also knows that it is impossible for me to work, unless in a spirit of conscientiousness and truth.

I shall be obliged to those who have collections of Wedgwood ware by any account of the same, or by permission to view them; particularly if such collections contain choice specimens of encaustic painted or black bas-relief vases. I should also be obliged to possessors

of fine specimens of enamelled useful ware by two-inch sketches of the border edgings of the same. Coloured slips, either on the curve or the straight, as the case may be, would reach me through the courtesy of my publishers.

I now lay down my pen for a brief season. The success of this crowning work of my long public services will stimulate me to fresh labours in the same direction. I shall also feel that my long and self-denying labour has not been wholly barren of results, either as regards the improvement of public taste, or the culture necessary to a true advance in useful and ornamental art.

CONTENTS

OF

THE SECOND VOLUME.

CHAPTER I.

MATERIALS AND MECHANICAL AIDS.

The Commencement of Artistic Work—Carolina Clay—Earl Gower's Friendly Aid and Counsel—Advice from the Duke of Bridgewater—The Engagement of Mr. Griffiths, the Reviewer's Brother to return to Carolina—Terra Ponderosa—Its export from the Mines of Anglezark in Lancashire—Exertions of Mr. Wedgwood's Friends to procure Specimens—Success of his Experiments—Dr. Turner's Varnishes—Variety of Tools—Mr. Wyke and Mr. Stamford of Derby assist in making them—Further Improvements in the Lathe—Spiral, Fluted, and Columnar Forms—Matthew Boulton and Soho—Variety of the Articles made at this Date at Soho—Dr. Darwin's Model of a Windmill—His reference to Watt and the Steam-engine—Search for a Warehouse in London—Pall Mall and Scotland Yard—The Houses at the bottom and top of St. Martin's Lane—Opening of the London Warehouse—Vexatious Matter relative to the Site of the Canal at Etruria—Set right by Brindley's Report—Mr. Wedgwood's Illness through Overworking his disabled Leg—Its Amputation—Peter Swift's Appendix to an Invoice—Mrs. Wedgwood's and Mr. Bentley's ministrations—The interest taken in Mr. Wedgwood's Recovery—His Expressions of gratitude to his Friend—Mr. Wedgwood's Mother—Her Relatives the Stringers—Mr. and Mrs. Willet—Joseph Wedgwood—Young Byerley's departure for America—Mrs. Byerley's success in her Newcastle Business . . . PAGE 1

CONTENTS OF

CHAPTER II.

ART IN ITS SPRING.

The Invoices—Perfection of the Cream Ware—Universally admired and Exported to almost every part of the Globe—Variations in Colour—Complaints relating thereto—Mr. Wedgwood's irritation—Printing by Sadler—Pastoral Character of the Early Designs - Mr. Wedgwood supplies most of those used on his own Ware—His Search for, and the cost of, Prints—Sadler enlarges his range of Art and Colouring by advice of Wedgwood—Earliest Vases—Advance from those of Cream-colour to Black and Terra-cotta Bodies—Variety of Vases and their Price—Sources of Antique Forms—Lord Cathcart and Mr. Hamilton—The 'Antiquités Etrusques, Grecques, et Romaines'—The Artistic excellence of this Work—Early Proofs of its Plates lent to Wedgwood—Experiments of the Count de Caylus on one Branch of Encaustic Painting—Those of Mr. Wedgwood in another—Bronzing in relation to Pottery—Boulton's proposal to decorate Works in Earthenware with Metal Ornaments—Feelings of Rivalry—Mr. Wedgwood's Patent—The first pair of Bronze Vases—Progress at Etruria—Artists—John Voyez—Goes to Burslem—Extract from his Letter to Cox—His Imprisonment and subsequent base conduct—Mrs. Landre's Models—Bas-reliefs by Bacon—Rhodes and Croft—Prices of their Work—Coward, Tassie, Theodore Parker, Watson, and Pingo—Tassie a great Artist—The Warehouse in Newport Street—Show Rooms—Beauty of their arrangement—Visits to London—Mr. Boulton—A Morning's Employment—Wedgwood's Appearance and Dress—Sagacity of his Remarks upon Political Affairs and Personal Character. . . . . PAGE 53

CHAPTER III.

ORNAMENTAL WARE.

Vases and their Varieties—The Dates of the earliest Specimens—First copies of the Hamilton Vases—Mr. Bentley's frequent Journeys between Liverpool and Burslem—Opening of the Etruscan Works at Etruria—Fruits of the first Day's Labour—Mr. Bentley's expected settlement at Etruria—Sudden Change of Plans—The first Russian Services—Mr. Bentley becomes a Resident in London—His Departure a loss to Liverpool—The

Change inimical to his Health—The necessity for larger and more private Enamelling Works—Chelsea—The Decline and Sale of its Porcelain Manufactory—M. Spermont—Little Cheyne Row—Mr. Bentley's House at Etruria—Mr. Wedgwood enters upon its temporary occupation—His Picture of the 'Flitting'—Progress of the Ornamental Works—Admirable adaptations of Means to Ends—Etruria Hall—Its situation—Improvements effected—Great demand for Vases—Cream Ware, Services for the Quakers—Sir Watkin Williams Wynne—Lord Bessborough—M. Du Burk—Enormous Sales—Difficulty of meeting the demand—Newport Street thronged with Carriages—Early Bas-reliefs—Pirates—Their unscrupulous Arts—Bronze Encaustic—The Statuettes of Mars and Venus—Smaller Groups and single Figures—Specimens of Vases in Black Basaltes—Crystalline terra-cotta—Etruscan Painted Vases—Outlines of forms—Prices—Light-bearing Ornaments—Flowerpots, Boughpots, and Rootpots—Their incredible Variety—Sphinxes, Tritons, Lions, Tripods, and other Ornaments—Figures from Rome—Studies from Antique Gems—Dr. Maty and the British Museum . . . PAGE 105

CHAPTER IV.

ARTISTIC WORK AND WORKMEN.

Mr. Wedgwood suffers from a Disorder in his Eyes—Anticipates Blindness—Illness of Mr. Richard Wedgwood—Bentley's necessary Residence in London—Wedgwood wishes to instruct Bentley in the Secrets of his Art—Things brighten—Enamel Painters—The Wilcoxes—Mr. Denby, his Ability—Pleasant domestic Life at Chelsea—Miss Oates—Miss Stamford—Bentley's Popularity—Becomes acquainted with many of the Literary and Scientific Characters of the Day—Titled Visitors to Burslem and Etruria—Commencement of the Enamelling Works at Chelsea—Painters at Etruria drafted there—Proposed Classes for improving the Hands—The Partners find they must train their Painters—The use of outlines in Vase Painting suggested by Crofts—Bentley objects to Mechanical Art—The Subjects of some of the Bas-reliefs made during 1769—William Cox—Annoyances arising from his carelessness—Mr. Wedgwood's burst of indignation—Aristocratic Correspondents—Bentley in the House of Lords—His vivid description of Chatham's Oratory—A Clerk of Weights and Measures—Completion of the Minor Russian Services—Removal to Etruria Hall—Difficulties connected with the Partnership between Wedgwood and Bentley—A Momentary Cloud between

the Friends—Wedgwood's noble Letter—Its Definition of Utility and Beauty—The Difficulty settled—Determined Piracy—The Patent—Palmer and his Partner Neale—A Compromise proposed—The Business settled in London—Palmer's later Piracies—Birth of Wedgwood's youngest and most gifted Son . PAGE 163

CHAPTER V.

WEDGWOOD'S FRIENDS.

Mr. Wedgwood's Scientific Friends—James Keir—Dr. Small - James Watt—Darwin's keen Sagacity—Proposes to cut a narrow Canal at his own expense—Boulton and Fothergill's Scheme for ornamenting Earthenware with Metal—Their Rivalry with the Potters—Wedgwood's Artistic Fruitfulness—Suggestions to Bentley—Shall Generosity or Prudence weigh the balance?—Bentley's Decision—Essential difference in the Character and Genius of Boulton and Wedgwood—Vases for Boulton—Light-bearing Ornaments—Athenian Stuart—Show Rooms in the Adelphi proposed—The Styles of Art to be displayed there—A visit to Christ Church, Oxford, and to Soho—The Chetwynd Monument—Its Failure as a Work of Art—The advance of good taste proved by the general distaste to Gilding on the Pebble Vases—Works in Hand—Figures—The Somnus or Sleeping Boy—Autumn—The Infant Hercules and Neptune—Literature made an aid to Art—Chitqua, the Chinese Modeller—Rooms in Bath and Dublin—The Irish demand for Ornamental Ware—Burdett the Painter—Wedgwood's Children—An Organ sent to Etruria—Further completion of the Works there—The Modelling Room—Mr. Wedgwood's Office—Brindley's Portrait—Brindley's Illness and Death—Wedgwood and Darwin's high opinion of his Genius and Character—Brindley's Death-bed Wish as to his Successor—The Locks at Runcorn—Another Contest with the Trent and Mersey Navigation Committee—A Pleasant Voyage and its Festivities . 205

CHAPTER VI.

THE RUSSIAN SERVICE.

Mrs. Wedgwood's lengthened Illnesses—Her Husband and herself visit Bath—The Show-rooms there—Their Decoration with Green Baize and Yellow Paper—Company—Staffordshire People—Mr. Palmer, Mrs. Chatterley—Mr. Wedgwood's Friendly Kindness to

Palmer—Boulton's Goods in Bath—His Boast to the Shopkeeper—Bentley's Marriage—Sir Harbord Harbord and his Mother—Mr. and Mrs. Wedgwood visit Chelsea—A Wedding Present—Mrs. Wedgwood's increased Illness—Her Husband's broken Health—Troubles connected with Newport Street—Benjamin Mather—The Forbearance of his good Masters—Contests with the Ornamental Hands—Over-production—Household Conspiracy—Mr. Wedgwood's Children—An Accident on the way to Liverpool—Lessons in Metallurgy—Mr. Wedgwood's Brothers—Death of Mr. Thomas Wedgwood of the Overhouse—Bad state of his affairs—His weak and conscience-stricken Widow—The eldest Son—The Russian Service—Vast Orders for Narva and Revel—Wedgwood's Letter to Bentley relative to the Service—Necessary Precautions—Stringer of Knutsford—His Opinion of the difficulty of the Work—An Appeal to the Empress—Real Views—The Camera Obscura—Assistance rendered by the Aristocracy—That of Staffordshire especially—Doubts as to shewing or non-shewing the Service—Appropriate emblems—Greek Street, Soho—Part of the Premises hired there originally a Dissecting Room—The Architects of the Day—Bentley's Energy—Resorts to Artists, Engravers, and Booksellers—The Painters of the Russian Service—The Public admitted to see the Service—Visit from the Queen—Duplicate Pieces—Cup and Saucer in the Mayer Collection—Improvements in Greek Street—Price of the Service—The Catalogue—The Empress's Satisfaction . . PAGE 251

CHAPTER VII.

THE NEW COMPOSITION AND ITS RESULTS.

Change in the Fashionable Taste for Cream Ware—Wedgwood disinclined to favour this Caprice—Improves the ordinary Biscuit Body—Begins his Experiment for one still finer—The Cornish Clays—First Trials of the Carbonate of Baryta—His delight in Chemical Experiment—The Terra Ponderosa or Carbonate of Baryta—Its Protean Character—A Hint from Priestley—The Sulphate of Baryta or Cawk—Its use as an Ingredient in the new Body—Joachim Smith's Portraits in Wax—Cawk found to be the true material—Portraits and Small Statue Bas-reliefs—Promise of Larger Compositions—The Terra Ponderosa not wholly discarded, though reduced to fractional use—Change in Processes—Cawk on Middleton Moor—Precautions necessary in obtaining it—Disguised by pounding—Wedgwood overworked—Tablets for Chimney-pieces—Flaxman—His First Work for Wedgwood—

Modellers' Bills—Stained Relief work—Cameos—Manufacturing Processes—The term Jasper applied to the new Composition—Its Ingredients—Difficulties with its Secret—Tablets by Hackwood—Cameos—A Cabinet of Gems—A Book of Vases—Subjects in White Biscuit and uncoloured Jasper—The Choice of Hercules—Plaque of Pomona—Head of Medusa—That of Minerva—Vase of exquisite form—Sacrifice to Pan and its Companion—Increase in Enamelled Ware—Borders—Other patterns—Printing—Shell and Sea-weed patterns—Further Improvements—Proposed Printing Manufactory on the Banks of the Grand Trunk Canal—Prices—Tiles—Green's lengthened Services to Wedgwood 307

CHAPTER VIII.

THE CATALOGUES AND THEIR CONTENTS.

The Catalogues—Various Editions—Subjects in the First, Second Fourth, and Fifth Editions—Flaxman's Work—The 'Genius of Sculpture'—High and Low Relief—The Muses—Flaxman's Portrait in Wax—Tablets for Chimney-pieces—Longton Hall, Sir William Bagot—No fixed and unvariable Price for fine Works—A Chimney-piece for Trentham—Brown the Gardener and Architect—Orthodox Theory in relation to Colour—Opposition of the Architects—Sir W. Chambers persuades the Queen that Wedgwood's Tablets are not fit for Chimney-pieces—A Bas-relief for Sir W. Hamilton—His Letter—Wedgwood's Chimney-pieces widely though sparsely scattered—Slabs for Enamel Painting—Stubbs—His persistent Character—Black Bas-relief Vases—The Earl of Warwick—Busts—The De Witts—Great Men of other Countries—Seals—Polishing—Robert Pollard—Pirates—Palmer and Voyez again—Voyez's Seals—Travels about the Country—Forges Wedgwood and Bentley's names—In Trouble at last—Wedgwood's dignified Silence—Voyez disappears from the Scene—Palmer's Bankruptcy—Results—Tassie—His Medallion Portraits—Cameos—Cabinets—Copestake, the Lapidary and Jeweller of Uttoxeter—Soho—Ground-laying in Water-colours—The decoration of Furniture and Fancy Articles with Cameos—Boulton and Fothergill's Wares at the Russian Court—Knife and Fork Vases—Storer and his Patent—Rosso Antico—Cane and Bamboo Wares—Gold Bronze—Inkstands—Mortar Material introduced—Improvements—Mortars at Apothecaries' Hall—Multifarious Works 353

THE SECOND VOLUME.

CHAPTER IX.

GREEK STREET AND BENTLEY.

The Houses in Greek Street—Bentley's Hospitality—His Literary and Scientific Friends—His Labours as a Politician and Reviewer—American Affairs—Uselessness of the Contest—Mr. Hodgson—Cameo Medallion of Dr. Franklin—Bentley's Club at Young Slaughter's Coffee-house—Mrs. Bentley—Unhealthiness of Greek Street—Cookworthy's Patent—Wedgwood and his Friend, Mr. Turner, visit Cornwall—Champion's Application to Parliament—Proposed Experimental Work—Return of Byerley—His Life in America—Settles down at Home—His Ability and Energy—Peter Swift's short-lived Ambition—Birth and Death—The Wedgwoods of Smallwood and Spen Green—The Death of John Wedgwood—Richard Wedgwood at Etruria—Death of Mr. Willet—The Bank House, Newcastle-under-Lyme—The Unitarian Chapel—Wedgwood's Children—A Journey to France—Turnham Green—Bentley's House—Its Decorations—A new Harpsichord—Study of Shells—Warltire's Lectures on Chemistry—Stubbs—The Family Picture—Wright of Derby—Lancashire Riots—Education—M. Potet, a French Tutor—Warrington Academy and Edinburgh—Dr. Darwin's Windmill Resuscitated—Paul Elers—His Father's Portrait—Completion of the Grand Trunk Navigation—Lord Denbigh—Bentley's Death and Burial—His Memorial Tablet in Chiswick Church . . PAGE 413

CHAPTER X.

PHILOSOPHY AND ART.

Changes at Etruria—Alexander Chisholm and Henry Webber—The Value of their Services—The Pyrometer—Experimental and Philosophical Labours connected therewith—Colour as a test of Degrees of Heat—Its unsuitability—The Instrument described—Elected a Fellow of the Royal Society—The Field of his Experiments widens—Expansion of Metals and the Theory of Congelation—Dr. Darwin corresponds with Wedgwood on these subjects—The Originality of some of his Experiments and Suggestions—Anticipates some portions of the Glacial Theory—Wedgwood's ultimate Experiments on his Heat Measurer—Highwaymen and Footpads in the Potteries—Lamentable condition of the Country—Discontent in the Potteries—Riot at Etruria—Damage to the

Crate Shop—Made good by the Proprietors of the Trent and Mersey Navigation—Mr. Wedgwood's Pamphlet—Soundness of its Views—Emigration of Workmen to foreign Countries—Spies and Crimps—Mr. Wedgwood's Address—Its Patriotic Spirit—Derbyshire Black Wadd—Proprietorship of Clay Mines—Visits Cornwall—Has interest in Mines of another Character—Shares the product of one with Watt—Foreign Trade—Its extraordinary Increase—Du Burk of Amsterdam—Ippoliti of Venice—Micali of Leghorn—Rost of Leipsic—Sale at Christie's—New Clerks—Flaxman's Bills—His small Bas-reliefs—Lady Templeton—Specimens of Jasper Ware—Cameo—Medallion of Mrs. Siddons—That of Sir Joshua Reynolds—Portraits of Wedgwood—The Chessmen—Herbert Crofts—Arms for the General Chamber of Manufacturers—Useful Ware in Ornamental Jasper—Wedgwood to Sir William Hamilton—Flaxman—Inventory of the Goods sent to Rome—Webber—His first Models—Spends a Year in Italy—Travels Home with Mr. Wedgwood's eldest Son—Settles down to work on the Barberini Vase—Lochee—Does Modelling at Stowe—Wright of Derby—His celebrated Picture of the 'Maid of Corinth'—Wedgwood's Criticism . . . PAGE 463

CHAPTER XI.

THE PERIOD OF ARTISTIC PERFECTION.

The Jasper Vases—Their Period of Perfection—Vase with Bas-relief of Apollo and the Nine Muses—Vase, Falcke Collection—Bridal Vase—Vase, convoluted Ornaments—Vase, Bas-relief the Dancing Hours—Vase, Quatrefoil Ornaments and Gilt—Vase-like Cup, White on Sea-green—Hand Lamp—Personal Ornaments—The Originality of this section of Wedgwood's Labours—Specimens—Jasper Tea Ware—Its extreme Beauty—Bust of Mercury—Medallion of Shakespeare—Prohibition of Ware and Duty on Exports—Wedgwood desires Free-Trade—The Concessions to Ireland in 1780 a Dead Letter—Pitt's Irish Propositions—Opposition of Manufacturers—Wedgwood's Energy—His Evidence before a Committee of the Privy Council—Suggests a General Chamber of Manufacturers—Its establishment and Constitution—Wedgwood's Interviews with Mr. Pitt—Misunderstanding with Dr. Pretyman—His intimacy with the Chiefs of Opposition—Fox sends him Designs from Lady Diana Beauclerk—Mr. Eden—The Eleven Propositions amended—Supineness of many Delegates—Boulton wanted elsewhere—Watt grows testy—Wedgwood's Fidelity to his Trust—His Efforts in Vain—The Bill passes the

House of Lords—Its Defeat in Ireland—Wedgwood's Recreations—Sends Presents to Mr. Eden's Children—Returns Home—Chisholm acts as Schoolmaster—Foreign Spies—Commercial Treaty with France—Wedgwood, through Mr. Eden, gives important information to Pitt—Wedgwood-ware in France—Walker of Manchester—Discussions in the General Chamber—Artistic Business—Priestley and Darwin—The Charms of Science and Society—Renewed Hostilities in the Chamber—Walker and Wedgwood—Proposals to Remodel the Chamber—Vitality of the Trade with France—Sykes and Daguerre—Flaxman's Bas-reliefs—Commemoration of the Treaty—Abolition of the Slave Trade—Copies sent to Franklin—Last Contribution to the Philosophical Transactions—Settlement at Sydney Cove—Webber's Medallion—Darwin's Verses—Wedgwood again ill—Is assisted by his Sons—His ceaseless Enthusiasm for his Art . . . PAGE 509

CHAPTER XII.

FINAL WORKS.

The Barberini Vase—Brought to England by Sir W. Hamilton—Sold to the Duchess of Portland—Her Secrecy—The Sale of her Museum—The Vase purchased by her Son, and lent to Wedgwood—Sir W. Hamilton—Difficulties—The subject of the Bas-reliefs—Critical Differences—Death of Mr. Thomas Wedgwood, Senior—Partnership Changes—Thomas Wedgwood, Junior—An ardent Scholar—Silvered Ware—The First Germs of Modern Photography—Flaxman in Rome—Artists employed for Mr. Wedgwood—Devaere—Bas-reliefs—Dalmazzoni—Subordinate Modellers—Their Worth—A Fine Copy of the Barberini Vase effected—Shown to the Queen—Taken abroad by Josiah Wedgwood, Junior, and Mr. Byerley—Lord Auckland—Writes in praise of young Wedgwood—Price—Josiah the younger as a Potter—Piracies—Wedgwood's Holidays—His Tour in Wales—A Roman Pavement—His love of Gardening—Hospitality—Passion for Books—Correspondence—Beneficence—Political Opinions—Mrs. Bentley—Boulton—Candour with Priestley—His large Fortune—Dislikes Account-keeping—Characteristics—Simplicity—Increasing value of his Artistic Works—Modern Plaques—Sir William Hooker's Monument—Last Labours—Illness and Death—Monument by Flaxman 573

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

TO

THE SECOND VOLUME.

ENGRAVED ON WOOD BY G. PEARSON.

Portrait on Steel of Thomas Bentley . . *Frontispiece*

PAGE

Coloured Borders. Enamelled Ware . . . 344–5

FULL PAGE ILLUSTRATIONS.

Somnus or Sleeping Boy—De la Rue Collection . . 230
Family Picture 441
Breakfast-Table Scene 585
Bas-relief—Achilles and the Daughters of Lycomedes—Falcke Collection 588
Bas-relief—Priam begging the Body of Hector—Falcke Collection 591
Bas-relief—Sacrifice of Iphigenia—De la Rue Collection . 591
Floral Sacrifice—Bohn Collection . . . . } 592
Birth of Achilles—Hooker Collection . . . . }
Barberini Vase—Wedgwood's Copy 593

FIG.

1. Cameo Medallion of Dr. Fothergill—Mayer Collection . 7
2. Impression from Tools 18
3. Ditto 20
4. Fluted Candlestick—Mayer Collection . . . 24
5. Dr. Darwin's Windmill 29
6. Artist Exhibition Room, Pall Mall, 1768 . . . 33
7. Engraving for a Tile—Mayer Collection . . . 59

FIG.		PAGE
8.	Engraving on Tea-ware—Mayer Collection	60
9	Printed Teapot, Wesley preaching—Mayer Collection	60
10.	Engraving for Cream-ware—Mayer Collection	61
11.	Tea Canister—Museum of Practical Geology, Jermyn Street	64
12.	Drinking Mug—Mayer Collection	64
13.	Engraving for a Tile or Plate. An early design of Stothard for Wedgwood—Mayer Collection	65
14.	Outline of a Vase for Soho—Mayer MSS.	75
15.	Jug modelled by Voyez. Coloured Sketch—Mayer MSS	89
16.	Cameo Medallion of Lord Mansfield—Mayer Collection	102
17.	Throwing Room, Ornamental Works, Etruria	111
18.	Vase from an Original Painting—Mayer MSS.	113
19.	Etruria Hall, 1770	129
20.	Statuette of Mars in Bronze Encaustic—Mayer Collection	139
21.	Statuette of Venus in Bronze Encaustic—Mayer Collection	140
22.	Small Group in Black Basaltes—Order Book, Etruria	141
23.	Single Figures in Black Basaltes—Order Book, Etruria	141
24.	Vase—Black Basaltes—Mayer Collection	142
25.	Vase—Black Basaltes—Mayer Collection	143
26.	Vase—Black Basaltes—Museum of Practical Geology, Jermyn Street	144
27.	Vase—Crystalline Jasper—Mayer Collection	145
28.	Vase—Crystalline Jasper Gilt Ornaments—Mayer Collection	146
29.	Vase—Crystalline Agate—South Kensington Museum	147
30.	Vase—Crystalline Jasper, or Porphyry—South Kensington Museum.	147
31, 32.	Etruscan Painted Vases Red on Black—South Kensington Museum	148
33.	Etruscan Painted Vase, Black on Red—South Kensington Museum	149
34.	Saucer-shaped Plate, Red on Black—South Kensington Museum	150
35.	Pendant Lamp—Marryat Collection	151
36.	Sphinx, Black Basaltes—Museum of Practical Geology	159
37.	Buckingham House	174
38.	Trentham Hall	177
39.	Earl Gower.	178
40.	Lord Chatham	186
41.	Triton Candlestick—Old Order Book	218
42.	Chimæra—Marryat Collection	219
43.	James Stuart—Mayer Collection	220
44.	Monument to Lord Chetwynd	225
45.	View of Etruria Works	235
46.	Modelling Room, Etruria	237

FIG.		PAGE
47.	Interior of Works	238
48.	The Duke of Bridgewater—Barlow Collection	245
49.	Empress of Russia—Mayer Collection	281
50.	Saucer, Russian Service—Mayer Collection	296
51.	Cup and Saucer, Russian Service—Mayer Collection	297
52.	Choice of Hercules—Barlow Collection	338
53.	Oval Tablet. Pomona—Mayer Collection	339
54.	Head of Medusa—Sibson Collection	340
55.	Vase, White Biscuit—Barlow Collection	341
56.	Head of Minerva—Barlow Collection	341
57.	Cottage Plate—Hooker Collection	346
58.	Nautilus Dish—De la Rue Collection	347
59.	Shell and Sea-weed Dish—Mayer Collection	349
60.	Cameo Medallion. Marriage of Cupid and Psyche—Mayer Collection	358
61.	Cameo Medallion. Niobe's Children—Bohn Collection	359
62.	Centaur. Plaque, Black Basaltes—De la Rue Collection	360
63.	Tablet. Black Basaltes—De la Rue Collection	361
64.	Bust of Horace—Barlow Collection	362
65.	Bust of Virgil—Barlow Collection	363
66.	Bust of Seneca—De la Rue Collection	364
67.	Jasper Tablet. Apotheosis of Homer—Mayer Collection	365
68.	Bas-relief Tablet. Bacchanalian Sacrifice—Bagshawe Collection	368
69.	Flaxman. Model in wax—Falcke Collection	370
70.	Chimney-piece, Longton Hall, Staffordshire	373
71.	Cameo Medallion. Sir Wm. Hamilton—Mayer Collection	382
72.	Black Bas-relief Vase or Cup—De la Rue Collection	386
73.	Vase. Triton handle. Modelled by Flaxman—Hooker Collection	387
74.	Vase. Satyr Handle. Modelled by Flaxman—Hooker Collection	387
75.	Bust of John or Cornelius De Witt—De la Rue Collection	388
76.	Bamboo Triple Vase—De la Rue Collection	406
77.	Flower Vase, Cane-colour body, white relief—Hooker Collection	406
78.	Cane-colour and White Flowerpot. De la Rue Collection	407
79.	Cane-colour Flowerstand—De la Rue Collection	407
80.	Vase. Gold Bronze. Bohn Collection	408
81.	Inkstand. Black with Red relief—Barlow Collection	408
82.	Cameo Medallion. Franklin—Barlow Collection	419
83.	Cameo Medallion. Dr. Johnson—Barlow Collection	448
84.	Cameo Medallion. Admiral Keppel—Mayer Collection	449
85.	Cameo Medallion. Prince William Henry—Sibson Collection	450

FIG.		PAGE
86.	Cameo Medallion of John Philip Elers—Hooker Collection	454
87.	Bentley's Monument by Scheemakers, in Chiswick Church	460
88.	Tureen. Pearl-white ware—Italian Order	482
89.	Plate, Pearl-white ware—Italian Order	483
90.	Bas-relief. Blindman's Buff. Flowerpot—Falcke Collection	487
91.	Saltcellar. Cupids at Play—Sibson Collection	488
92.	Teapot—Sibson Collection	488
93.	Curved Cameo—Mayer Collection	489
94.	Cameo. Cupids at Play—Barlow Collection	489
95.	Cameo—Barlow Collection	490
96.	Cameo Medallion by Flaxman, of Mrs. Siddons—Mayer Collection	491
97.	Cameo Medallion. Sir Joshua Reynolds—Mayer Collection	492
98.	The Chessmen—Designed by Flaxman	493
99.	Pedestal or Altar. Blue and White Jasper—Mayer Collection	498
100.	Dish or plate. Blue and White Jasper—De la Rue Collection	499
101.	Tripod and Flower Vase—Mayer Collection	500
102.	Cup and Saucer. White and Lilac Jasper—South Kensington Museum	501
103.	Cup and Saucer. Blue and White Jasper—South Kensington Museum	502
104.	Slop Basin. Blue and White Jasper—South Kensington Museum	503
105.	Sugar Basin. Blue and White Jasper—Falcke Collection	503
106.	Tureen. Blue and White Jasper—De la Rue Collection	503
107.	Wine Cooler. Blue and White Jasper—De la Rue Collection	504
108.	Déjeûner Service. Slate-colour and White Jasper—Gladstone Collection	505
109.	Reduced Copy of the Inventory of Goods taken by Flaxman to Rome. In Flaxman's handwriting—Mayer Collection	506
110.	Vase. Blue and White Jasper—Marjoribanks Collection	511
111.	Vase and Pedestal. Black and White Jasper—Falcke Collection	513
112.	Bridal Vase. Black and White Jasper—Barlow Collection	514
113.	Vase. Black and White Jasper—Tulk Collection	515
114.	Vase. Blue and White Jasper—Avery Collection	515
115.	Vase. Blue and White Jasper, with Gilding—Bohn Collection	517
116.	Vase. Blue and White Jasper—Mayer Collection	518
117.	Goblet. Pale Green and White Jasper—Falcke Collection	519
118.	Hand-lamp. Blue and White Jasper—Mayer Collection	519
119.	Brooch. Blue and White Jasper—De la Rue Collection	520
120.	Snuff-box. Blue and White Jasper—Barlow Collection	521

FIG. PAGE
121. Locket. Dark Blue and White Jasper. Barlow Collection 522
122. Watch-case. Blue and White Jasper—Falcke Collection 522
123. Ear-rings. Blue and White Jasper—Barlow Collection . 522
124. Queen Charlotte's Opera-glass. Blue and White Jasper—Barlow Collection 523
125. Buckle to Girdle. Blue and White Jasper—Bohn Collection 523
126. Ring—Barlow Collection 524
127. Smelling-bottles. Blue and White Jasper—De la Rue and Sibson Collections 524
128. Cameo. Blue and White Jasper—Mayer Collection . 525
129. Neptune borne on the Ocean on a Shell—Sibson Collection 526
130. Water-God pouring out a River from his Pitcher—Sibson Collection 526
131. Circular Bas-relief. Apotheosis of Virgil—Mayer Collection 527
132. Cup. Dark Blue and White Jasper—Bohn Collection . 528
133. Saucer. Dark Blue and White Jasper—Bohn Collection . 528
134. Covered Cup and Saucer. Blue and White Jasper—Tulk Collection 529
135. Cream Cup. White Jasper with Green wreath—Falcke Collection 529
136. Cup. Blue and White Jasper—Catalogue edit. 1787 . 530
137. Cup and Saucer. Pale Blue and White Jasper—Mayer Collection 530
138. Jasper Border Edgings 531
139. Bust of Mercury—Falcke Collection . . . 531
140. Oval Plaque Black Basaltes. Head of Shakespeare—De la Rue Collection 532
141. Straw-coloured Vase, Red Vine Leaves—Barlow Collection 533
142. Black Vase, Red Ornaments—Barlow Collection . . 533
143. Cameo Medallion. William Pitt—Mayer Collection . 542
144. Bas-relief. Mercury joining the hands of England and France. Modelled by Flaxman—Tulk Collection . 564
145. Intaglio. Black Basaltes—Mayer Collection . . 565
146. Oval Medallion. Hope addressing Peace, Labour, and Plenty. Modelled by Webber—Mayer Collection . 568
147. Cameo Medallion. Sir Joseph Banks—Mayer Collection . 569
148. Silvered ware. Teatray—Falcke Collection . . 585
149. Seal of Josiah Wedgwood 607
150. Fern Plaques in Jasper-ware forming parts of the Monument to Sir William Jackson Hooker, Kew Church . 609
151. Wedgwood's Monument. Parish Church, Stoke-upon-Trent 611
152. Grave of Josiah Wedgwood and his Wife . . . 612
153. Bust of Wedgwood. Presented to the Wedgwood Memorial Institute by Joseph Mayer, F.S.A., Liverpool . . 615
154. The Wedgwood Memorial Institute, Burslem . . 617

ADDITIONAL ILLUSTRATIONS

INTERSPERSED THROUGHOUT THE WORK.

Cameo. Signs of the Zodiac—Mayer Collection	*Half-Title*
Small Bas-relief—Floral Sacrifice—Mayer Collection	*Ditto*
Encaustic Painted Vase	*Title*
Intaglio. 'Health is Rest'—Mayer Collection	103
Oval Cameo—Mayer Collection	204
Cameo Medallion—Sibson Collection	250
Cameo, designed for Germany	306
Cane-colour Inkstand—Barlow Collection	411
Cameo—Sibson Collection	461
Terra-cotta Bracket head—Sibson Collection	508
Commemoration Cameo—Mayer Collection	572
Cameo—Barlow Collection	612
Cameo. Time with his Scythe—Barlow Collection	619

CHAPTER THE FIRST.

THE COMMENCEMENT OF ARTISTIC WORK—CAROLINA CLAY—EARL GOWER'S FRIENDLY AID AND COUNSEL—ADVICE FROM THE DUKE OF BRIDGEWATER—THE ENGAGEMENT OF MR. GRIFFITHS, THE REVIEWER'S BROTHER, TO RETURN TO CAROLINA—TERRA PONDEROSA—ITS EXPORT FROM THE MINES OF ANGLEZARK IN LANCASHIRE—EXERTIONS OF MR. WEDGWOOD'S FRIENDS TO PROCURE SPECIMENS—SUCCESS OF HIS EXPERIMENTS — DR. TURNER'S VARNISHES—VARIETY OF TOOLS—MR. WYKE AND MR. STAMFORD OF DERBY ASSIST IN MAKING THEM—FURTHER IMPROVEMENTS IN THE LATHE—SPIRAL, FLUTED, AND COLUMNAR FORMS—MATTHEW BOULTON AND SOHO—VARIETY OF THE ARTICLES MADE AT THIS DATE AT SOHO—DR. DARWIN'S MODEL OF A WINDMILL—HIS REFERENCE TO WATT AND THE STEAM-ENGINE—SEARCH FOR A WAREHOUSE IN LONDON—PALL MALL AND SCOTLAND YARD—THE HOUSES AT THE BOTTOM AND TOP OF ST. MARTIN'S LANE—OPENING OF THE LONDON WAREHOUSE—VEXATIOUS MATTER RELATIVE TO THE SITE OF THE CANAL AT ETRURIA—SET RIGHT BY BRINDLEY'S REPORT—MR. WEDGWOOD'S ILLNESS THROUGH OVERWORKING HIS DISABLED LEG—ITS AMPUTATION—PETER SWIFT'S APPENDIX TO AN INVOICE—MRS. WEDGWOOD'S AND MR. BENTLEY'S MINISTRATIONS—THE INTEREST TAKEN IN MR. WEDGWOOD'S RECOVERY—HIS EXPRESSIONS OF GRATITUDE TO HIS FRIEND — MR. WEDGWOOD'S MOTHER—HER RELATIVES THE STRINGERS—MR. AND MRS. WILLET—JOSEPH WEDGWOOD—YOUNG BYERLEY'S DEPARTURE FOR AMERICA—MRS. BYERLEY'S SUCCESS IN HER NEWCASTLE BUSINESS.

CHAPTER I.

MATERIALS AND MECHANICAL AIDS.

MR. WEDGWOOD had now reached a very important stage in his career; and with the year 1768 a new one opened to him. Hitherto the fruits had been hardly commensurate with the toil bestowed; but now, conjointly with much anxious preparative work, the realisation of what had been hitherto mere dreams of the creative fancy, brought to him an exquisite zest of its own. He had prepared himself to create, and the world now saw the impress of the master-hand. The highest ideality in form—the painter's magic touch in colouring and effect.

Of these preliminary labours the narrative must be briefly carried on. We have seen that his friend Mr. Vigor, of Manchester, had, as early as 1766, procured him some specimens of porcelain clay from South Carolina, and to these had been subsequently added several varieties of the steatites peculiar to that country. The latter were probably calcareous and of little value, but the trials of the former having turned out well, and the clay exhibiting probably some peculiarities of its own, Mr. Wedgwood was desirous of ensuring a definite supply. The place from which it was procured was called Ayoree,[1]

[1] In his letter, Mr. Wedgwood spells the word Hyoree. But it stands as in the text in the patent of 1769.

in the country of the Cherokees, lying about 300 miles from Charlestown. Whilst in London, during the spring of 1767, he ascertained the correct name and situation of this place from the map in the House of Commons, and proceeded, with his usual active vigour, to learn the best means of communicating with that distant country, and of securing a right in its rich alluvial deposits.

But many difficulties arose. If he applied for a Parliamentary grant, he found that it must pass through the hands of the Lords of Trades and Plantations, two of whom were respectively members for Derby and Bristol, and would naturally resist a monopoly in an article of use to such of their constituents as were potters. A patent was equally objectionable, as, from the publicity annexed, the advantages of such a discovery would soon appear, and give rise to endless petitions and difficulties; and in case the patent were not allowed, a swarm of competitors would be the result. At this stage of the difficulty, Mr. Wedgwood consulted his unvarying friend Earl Gower. Just then, the latter had many *personal* but no *political* friends in the Administration, and could render him no assistance until a change took place. There was necessarily danger in delay, for several persons had seen the clay, and an eager competition to secure it might arise at any moment. His Lordship therefore advised Wedgwood to send out an agent to South Carolina, promising to accredit him in every possible way to the Attorney-General and the Governor; the former being Lord Gower's personal friend, and under obligation to him, as through his Lordship's interest he had secured his post. The Duke of Bridgewater's advice was also to the same effect. 'I have had,' he writes to Bentley, 'the honour of a long conference with his Grace of Bridge-

water on the subject of Cherokee. I laid the whole case before him without any reserve, & found the confidence I placed in his honour and advice not disagreeable. He does not think a Patent will stand for an exclusive right to the Cherokees, and upon the whole advises to send a Person over immediately without applying for a grant, Patent, or anything Else. Chas. Townshend, he says, as Chancellor of the Exchequr, might be apply'd to grant it me Duty free & to lay a duty upon all imported by others, but that must be a Parliamt affair, and must be done another sessions, & very probably wod not pass, but wod inevitably lay the whole affair open. Besides, he says Mr. Townshend is a frd of Garb—ts,[1] so is Ld Shelbourne, & if it is mentid to the Lds of Trade, his Grace says he knows G——t, who is a Potter in Scotland, is sure to be advis'd of it. So he gives his advice as above, & I have some thoughts of following it.'[2]

Curiously enough, Griffiths the reviewer had at this date a brother staying with him at Turnham Green, who had just returned from South Carolina after some years' absence. He was well acquainted with the country, and seasoned to the climate, as he had held a third share

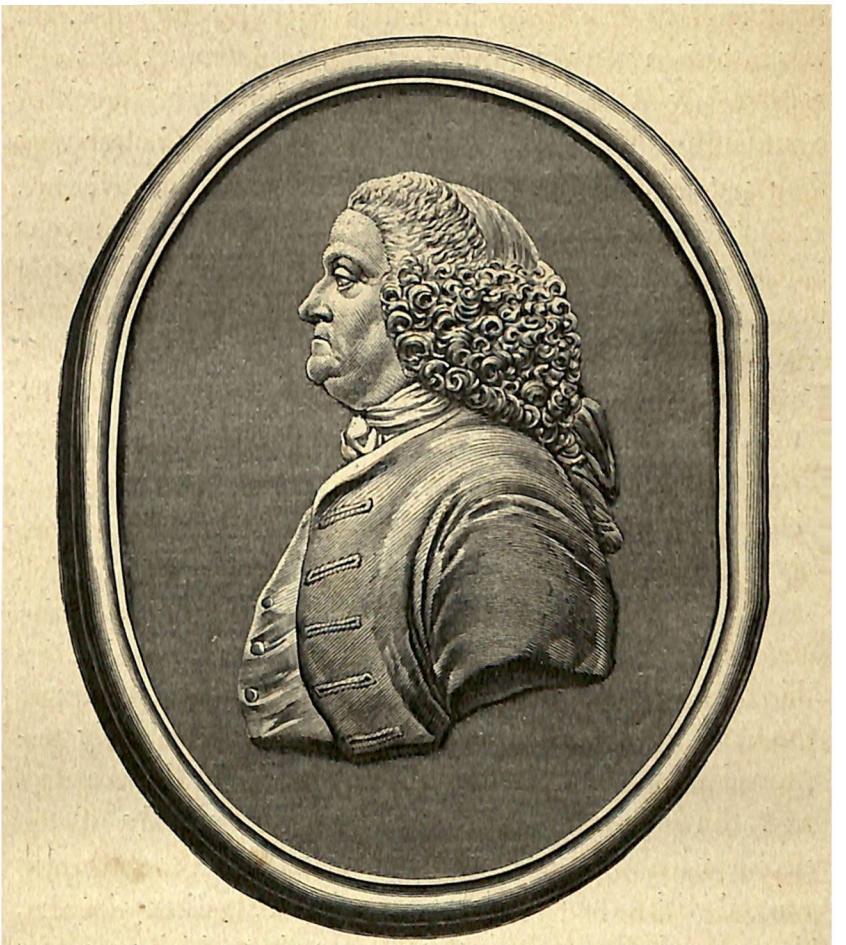
---

[1] Mr. Garbett, of Birmingham.

[2] Wedgwood to Bentley, dated from London, May 23, 1767. From the same letter we learn that Mr. Wedgwood had had a previous interview with the Duke, but that Brown, the famous landscape gardener, being present, little in reference to his immediate business could be said. 'The D——' he adds, 'recd & convers'd with me just in the same affable, familiar manner as usual, when he first began to know us, by *ourselves* in Propria Persona, and not from his *go betweens*. I intend to attempt another opportunity of taking his G——'s advice. Mr. Brown has promised me the honour of a visit at Burslem, says he has often intended it merely from the character the Ladys had given him of me. I told him that my life was devoted to the service of the Ladys, as his was to that of the noblemen & gentln He assured me that they were not ungratefull, and intimated that I was nearly as famous amongst the Ladys, as he was amongst the Genn.—we had a good deal of chatt on various subjects, & are to have another interview in town. He may be of much service to me, & I shall not neglect to cultivate what chance has thrown in my way.'

in 3,000 acres of land, and had attempted the manufacture of maple sugar, after the manner of the Indians. From want of capital, however, he had to relinquish his partnership, though still retaining an interest in the land—and he now offered his services to Mr. Wedgwood. But there were difficulties even here. An agent entrusted with another man's capital might convert it to his own use, 'for I have known instances,' explained Mr. Wedgwood to Bentley, 'of persons changing their sentiments & principles with the climate, & totally forgetting their connections with the friend they have left behind them. Suppose I sho^d have his Bro^r bound for him, I sho^d hardly take the forfeiture if made.' But these preliminary difficulties were finally overcome by fixing a credit in Charlestown with a merchant there, who would also act as a check upon any proceedings of Griffiths, which might be disadvantageous to Mr. Wedgwood's interests. Provided with letters from Lord Gower, which placed him under the protection of the Attorney-General of South Carolina, and with an allowance of 50*l.* per annum and his maintenance, Mr. Griffiths sailed for North America in July or August. At the close of the year, Mr. Wedgwood heard of him through the agency of the Attorney-General. He had then set out for the Cherokee country, accredited to the Indians, and attached to the escort of a native woman, who, years before, had been stolen from her nation, but, now redeemed, was returning to them. We are not told how Mr. Griffiths succeeded in his mission, or if he was faithful to the trust reposed. The earliest arrival of a cargo of Carolina clay of which we have notice is in October, 1768, but from its being warehoused for a time in Liverpool, it is probable that it was only supplementary to others.

For some time previous to this date, a literary correspondence had sprung up between Dr. Fothergill, the



(Fig. 1.) CAMEO MEDALLION OF DR FOTHERGILL.—MAYER COLLECTION.

celebrated Quaker physician, and Mr. Wedgwood. The Doctor, who took great interest in scientific subjects, seems to have advised with him on this matter of foreign clays, and to have thought, as did merchants and many others who had already imported them in small quantities, that unless they were restricted to the manufacture of highly-prized porcelain, the difficulties and expense

connected with their transit from so remote a region would render them too dear to be available, to any remunerative extent, to either the importer or potter. It was not then very clearly, if at all, understood, that the natural law of supply and demand and the exchanges of commerce would settle this question in a far better way than patents, agents, or monopolies could do; and this, in fact, seems to have been the case, for in the year following Mr. Griffiths' departure, both the Cherokee and Pensacola clays had evidently become, if as yet in comparatively small quantities, an object of general traffic with merchants trading with North America. The war with our colonies for a time interrupted this, as it did almost all the other branches of import and export trade; but after the Declaration of Independence, the import of foreign clay was resumed, and with a considerable increase, though comparatively small compared with the consumption of native clays. Internal navigation had by this time fully proved its capabilities; more was known of the Cornish clays; the roads were being sedulously improved in all the more populated districts of the country, and the spirit of industry animated the body of the people with a power hitherto unknown. As soon as clay ranked with other goods as an article of ordinary import, the potter had the ability to choose that which was best fitted to his peculiar use. Mr. Wedgwood seems to have preferred the clay of Florida to that of South Carolina, and he thus wrote to Bentley respecting it. 'It must be got as clean from soil, or any heterogenous matter, as if it was to be eat & put into good casks or boxes, & if they were to get several parcels at different *depths*, & put them in separate casks, properly number'd, I could by that means easily ascertain what depth of the mine is best

for our purpose, as it is very probable that there is a great difference in that respect, if the stratum be a thick one.'[1]

Coincident with the steps thus taken to secure clay of a superior quality from the regions of the Far West, was a research of infinitely greater account; and one which, after a series of long extended experiments, resulted in Mr. Wedgwood's finest discovery, his crowning feat, as a philosophic chemist, that of the use of the *Terra ponderosa*, the *Spath fusible* of the French chemists, or the carbonate of baryta, and ultimately its sulphate, in the body of pottery. There can be no doubt that many prior attempts had been made in this direction, and that others were contemporary with his own. It was even rumoured that the *Terra ponderosa* was one of the ingredients used by the Count de Lauraguais in the composition of his porcelain, and Wedgwood, as we shall see presently, was very uneasy until he saw the Count's patent,[2] lest it should restrict his use of the same material; but as he found that no process was given, or material to be used specified, he proceeded with his experiments, and the results were, at no late date, the vehicles of an artistic perfection, hitherto supposed impossible.

It would naturally occur, even to an uneducated mind, that those earthy substances, which were at once semi-opaque and densely hard, would be serviceable to the potter; but, beyond its occasional use in glazes, we have no direct evidence that spar, in any of its available

---

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, November 21, 1768.

[2] The patent bears the date of June 10, 1766. No specification was enrolled. On the question of his patent, the Count de Lauraguais defamed Woodfall, the printer, in the columns of the 'Morning Chronicle,' June 24 and 29, 1773. For this he had to make a public apology, which appeared in the 'Evening Post, November 26, 1773.

formulas, had yet been introduced as a body ingredient. A few years later, we know very well that certain German porcelain manufacturers obtained supplies of this fusible spar in a scant and even surreptitious manner from the *debris* lying around the neglected, yet once celebrated, lead mines of Anglezark in Lancashire. They employed a small farmer, who lived amidst the moorland wastes around the mines, to gather the spar which had been long before thrown out of the shafts as refuse, break it in pieces, pack it in boxes, convey it to Chorley, the nearest town, and thence dispatch it to Liverpool to be shipped. In order to carry out their operations with the greater secresy, the man and his wife made their gatherings only on moonlight nights. But at length their movements raised the curiosity of persons passing across the waste; rumours got abroad and reached the ear of Sir Frank Standish, the lord of the manor, and a stop was put to their proceedings. To enquiries, the man remained silent; and it was only some years later when, upon his death-bed, he told a neighbour that, long prior to discovery, he had carried on the sale of this spar, that it was exported to some porcelain works in Germany, and that he had sold it for five guineas per ton.

But beyond his general knowledge of various analyses, as those of the French chemists, of Pott in his Lithogeonosia, and his practical acquaintance with felspar as an ingredient in glazes, Mr. Wedgwood had no guide for his own experiments. The results of Scheele's researches into the nature of the *Terra ponderosa* were not published till 1774, and Dr. Withering's experiments and discovery were of a still later date. The great merit therefore undoubtedly belongs to Wedgwood, of introducing, through the discovery of chemical affinities existing in nature,

but previously unknown, of a new porcelaneous substance of exquisite adaptability and beauty. Of the successive stages of his analyses and experiments we necessarily know nothing, as the results were written in cypher, and confided to none but his wife, to Darwin, or to Bentley.

But all Wedgwood's confidential friends were aware of these experiments, and assisted, more or less, in supplying the necessary substances. Dr. Darwin, Dr. Fothergill, Mr. Bentley, Mr. Brindley, Mr. Whitehurst of Derby, and Mr. Vigor of Manchester, make up the list; but there can be no doubt, that to Bentley's untiring zeal is due the great merit of first supplying his friend with a spar which was not calcareous, and in sufficient quantities for his experiments.[1]

We have already seen that, early in 1766, Wedgwood was experimentalising on various kinds of spar, but all the specimens supplied turned out calcareous. Undaunted by failure, he applied to his friend, Mr. Whitehurst of Derby, a very ingenious man, who combined the trades of a watchmaker and an engineer, and whose treatise, at a later day, on the 'Theory of the Earth,' was well considered. He worked the Derbyshire lead mines on an extensive scale, and Wedgwood naturally thought that these would prove legitimate sources of supply; as ultimately they did, although Whitehurst seems to have looked somewhat sceptically on his friend's experiments. 'Mr. Whitehurst & I have settled a sort of correspondence,' he writes to Bentley; 'He hath set his miners to work to put by various samples of earths & clays, & I am to furnish him with all the curious pro-

[1] Although, as we shall see, Wedgwood drew his ultimate supplies of sulphate of baryta from Derbyshire, the substance lay much nearer home. It occurs in the beds of fine clay at Shelton, is abundant at Mole Cop, and is found in the sandstone at Stoke-upon-Trent.

ductions or facts I can pick up from the cuting of the Canal.'[1] A little later he proposed to Bentley a visit to the lead mines, but a slight return of previous indisposition made fulfilment impossible. 'I have for some days past been threatened with a return of my bilious complaint. If it sho^d go off, I have some thoughts of meeting you at Derby, if you can let me know certainly when you will be there, and that you can stay a few days there; or, if you will return with me to Burslem, I will bring a spare Horse with me, & we can make Matlock in our way, and visit the Lead mines, which I want much to do, being in the midst of a course of Experiments which I expect must be perfected by the *Spath Fusible*, a substance I cannot at present meet with, but I will bring *Pott*[2] along with me, who will direct us in the pursuit of it, and I am very certain we sho^d neither lose nor repent our—labour I will not call it, for it wo^d be the highest entertainment to us both.' But, as a chemical guide, Mr. Wedgwood found Pott's work of little use. 'I am making experiments from Pott, but am sorry to find the heat his experiments were made in was much more intense than can be made use of for Pottmaking. His results, therefore, & mine are widely different, & I labour under great disadvantage in not being able to read his reasoning upon the subjects of his experim^ts; however, I have made several interesting ones if I had leisure, or could make it prudent, to pursue them, but my present business is too good to be neglected for uncertainties, & I must, so long as that is the case, be content without arriving at those improvements in my manufacture which a little application wo^d bring within my reach; however,

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, February 13, 1767.

[2] Meaning the Lithogeonosia, a book of which Pott was the author.

I have improved bodys enough for vases, & ornaments are really an inexhaustible field for us to range in.'[1] Yet even these prudential doubts soon passed away. A month later, we find Bentley with his own hand translating Pott's somewhat barbarous and involved Latin for his friend, and searching his French chemical dictionary[2] for what the experimentalists of that country had to say on the *Spath fusible*. Thus assisted, Wedgwood carried on his labours with renewed heart, 'Many of my experiments,' he writes, 'turn out to my wishes, & convince me more & more of the extensive capability of our manufacture for further improvement. It is, at present, comparatively in a rude, uncultivated state, & may easily be polish^{d} & bro^{t} to much greater perfection. Such a revolution I believe is at hand, & you must assist in (and) proffitt by it.'[3]

In the following month, Whitehurst spent a week at Burslem, for the purpose of making experiments with his friend. At the same time Brindley and his wife were taking their brief holiday in the Peak, and on his return the great engineer gave such an account of the refuse thrown from the lead mines into the adjacent brooks, where, being soon washed free from dirt, 'a great variety of ponderous bodys' were left behind, as to make Mr. Wedgwood wish he were 'fossiling amongst them.' But his experiments were succeeding, and his laboratory in a quiet nook of the 'Brick House Works' had still greater charms than even the crystal brooks and wild hills of Derbyshire. 'My tryals,' he writes to Bentley, 'turn out admirably, and will enable us to do such things as never were done before, let *Solomon* or *Whitehurst* say what

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, July 6, 1767.

[2] This was without doubt Macquer's Dictionary, which at this date, or soon after, was very ably translated by Captain Keir.

[3] Wedgwood to Bentley, August 5, 1767.

they may.' From this it is evident, that Whitehurst had little of the patient faith of the genuine analyst; and that having been witness of some of Wedgwood's failures, he had made short-sighted predictions which genius, as it ever does, held of no account. His knowledge seems to have been more superficial than profound; for though constantly dealing with ponderous and other earthy bodies, he mistook the nature of some clay he forwarded to Dr. Darwin for experiment.[1]

Any dread from the Count de Lauraguais' patent disposed of, by reason of the absence of all specification of materials employed, Wedgwood went onwards with his important work. The trial pieces still remaining, show how slow were the advances made; how, defeated to-day, he renewed his efforts on the morrow; undeterred, undoubting, full of the faith of genius in the ultimate elaboration of the true means to the countless purposes of those visions of ideal grace and beauty which filled his mind. The approach to success, the establishment of a criterion by which he should insure in future an absolute certainty as to the true variety of the mineral employed, is thus heralded to Bentley. 'I have try'd all the Fossils you sent me, which had the appearance or *distinguishing quality* of S. P.[2] & they all prove to be S. P. in reality, and most of them very good, some of them you may remember had the appearance & not the *quality* of S. P., & those have not the effects of S. P. in my experiments. So that I apprehend that we have a criterion by which this substance may be distinguished from other apparently similar substances, when it can be met with.'[3]

It may seem surprising that Bentley, amidst his multi-

[1] Darwin to Wedgwood.
[2] Spar ponderosa.
[3] Wedgwood to Bentley, January 16, 1768.

farious occupations, could find time to enter so far into these experiments with his friend as to seek for, and be the first to obtain, the requisite mineral, which, so like other sparry and ponderous bodies in many of its characteristics, was only distinguishable through the means of an elaborate chemical disintegration. But no branch of science or knowledge appears to have come amiss to this remarkable man. Mining was somewhat a hobby of his; and he rivalled Dr. Darwin in his enthusiasm for moss drainage. In the previous year we find him with an interest in a mine of peculiarly fine cannel-coal, and he suggests to Wedgwood that a specimen basket of chips be kept at the pattern rooms in Charles Street for the nobility to see; but the project fell to the ground; not so much, as it would seem, from the incongruity of the two objects, coal and exquisite specimens of pottery, as from the fact that Cox was far too busy in selling cream-colour dinner services, and marbled and gilt vases, to attend to the matter. A little later he had entered into some negotiations respecting foreign tanning, and Mr. Wedgwood, in his usual vein of pleasantry, said he might do as he pleased respecting them, except absent himself from the kingdom. But the drainage of swamps and the cultivation of moor land were Bentley's true hobby. He was an ardent and most unselfish patriot. He thought the best method of reforming the Government of the period was by increasing the productive wealth of the country, and improving the condition of the people. He saw with concern thousands of acres lying waste, whilst large masses of the population were unemployed, and corn at a famine price. He wrote an admirable pamphlet on this subject;[1] as well as contributed

[1] Like the pamphlets on Canal Navigation, it appeared without the name of the author.

several papers of a like character to the meagre and unsatisfactory periodicals of the day. Some short time previously to his leaving Liverpool he bought a little land on the borders of Chat Moss, inclusive of some acres of the waste itself. Here he tried his plan of drainage on a small scale; and with such marvellous success, that there can be no manner of doubt that, had he lived long enough to realise his share in the splendid fruits of his own and his partner's industry, he would have taken in hand, as a recreation, the improvement of this and other dreary swamps contiguous to Liverpool; and changed them, through the magic of cultivation, into fruitful fields. As it was, he left the traces of the hand of a master on his small estate. Much of it, through neglect, ultimately returned to swamp; but enough remained, when the great Stephenson made his surveys for the Liverpool and Manchester Railway, to show how Bentley had anticipated in his methods of operation, this section of the principles of modern scientific agriculture.

Silently too, in his busy Liverpool surgery, Dr. Turner was compounding varnishes, fumigations, bronze powders, and other chemical appliances for his friend at Burslem. He appears to have excelled in a profound knowledge of the chemistry of colours, and more especially their application to fusible bodies. 'Dr. Turner's varnish came safe to hand, and is too cheap,' writes his generous friend to Bentley. 'One of the Fumigations is a most excellent Enamel Colour; so fine a yellow, that I have some hopes of the *Great Work* being perfected, and that we shall be able to turn even the dirt under our feet into *Gold*.'[1]

So far for some few of the materials necessary to Mr. Wedgwood's advances in his art, whilst, hand-in-

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley.

hand, went onwards improvements in the lathe, as respected fresh adjustments and counterpoises of pulleys and weights, ovals, tudicles, and rosets. His turner's experience in the bearing of the tool upon their work, soon did full justice to Plumier's anticipation of the slide-rest; though two-thirds of another century was to elapse before this most valuable mechanical invention was to lend a new hand, as it were, to the arts. Mr. Wedgwood's delicate manipulations in the line of ornamental variation also required tools of exquisite construction and fineness; as punches, spatula-like instruments, and gravers.[1] Of these he invariably drew the outlines with his own hand, and then consigned the necessary fabrication to the workmen of his friend Mr. Wyke of Liverpool, and occasionally to those of Mr. Stamford of Derby. Indeed, there is reason to think, that the more delicate of these little instruments were perfected by Mr. Wyke himself.

We have already seen something of this Liverpool worthy as a member of the Octagon Chapel, and a man of rare ability in his business of a watchmaker. At this date, 1767–8, his means were ample, for he manufactured watches on a great scale both for home and export trade; and having lately erected for himself a substantial house and workshops in a pleasant garden-court off Dale Street, he married his second wife, and more than heretofore found leisure for friendly duties, and for association with the keen and vigorous intelligence around him. A neighbour and intimate friend of Bentley,[2] he was, as a matter

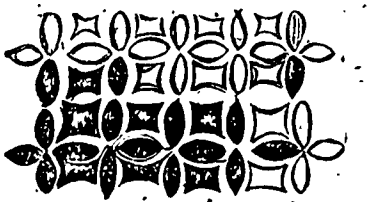
[1] The Roman potters appear to have used a great variety of these little instruments in their art. Many of the most exquisite effects in the Arretine ware were in part produced by very small spoon-like instruments. Both M. Brongniart and M. Tudot refer to the variety of the potters' tools found on Romano-Gaulish sites.

[2] Mr. Wyke was ten years older than Bentley, having been born in 1720.

of course, Mr. Wedgwood's friend also, and he seems to have spared no pains in fulfilling the commissions that so often came to him through the former.

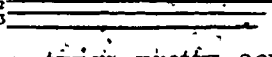
Mr. Wedgwood in his letters to Bentley frequently mentions Mr. Wyke. On one occasion he says pleasantly, in referring to his wife, she 'hath sent you a watch by way of a love token I suppose, she says it is a little out of order, but one Dr. Wyke of your Town perfectly understands its constitution & complaints, & wo^d set it to rights again if you will be kind enough to send it to him.'

Very frequently Wyke's men were too fully employed to undertake Wedgwood's commissions; and when that was the case a Mr. Finney was applied to. We find him making what Mr. Wedgwood calls 'punches of the leafage sort,' and he stamps the pattern thus on the back of his letter—



(Fig. 2.)

Mr. Stamford of Derby, another great friend of Mr. Bentley, also came in for a share of this business. 'I have this day,' Mr. Wedgwood tells his friend, 'rec^d some tools from Mr. Stamford to whom I am under great obligations on that & many other accounts, they are much better done than the last, & I apprehend his man will make them very well, Mr Wyke too has been here, & he promises to set about the patterns I sent him before, and some others I have given him, w^th some patt^ns for runners to be sunk with frieses, &c., as he says he has a hand for that purpose, so that if you have not employed a Tool-

maker, I think it will be better to postpone that business for a little.'[1] A month later Wedgwood again recurs to this subject. 'Instead of Gadroon edges which are now grown both old and common, I have got some runners made at Liverpool to make such borders as I have sketch'd out below, and other patterns in the same way . . . . . now I think you might find out a dye-sinker or seal Engraver to do things of that sort, those I have got done were by an old seal engraver in Liverpool; but they are sadly executed. However, such as they are, I have made sufficient tryals with them to know that runners of that sort well executed will answer my expectations. Neat little friezes may be done the same way, and a variety of ornaments which I will explain to you may be made by means of them. The Lathe is turn'd round once only. . . . '[2] Elsewhere he adds, 'Of No. 1 & 2 I compose beads[3] for various things, they are the best I have, & sho^d be glad to have diff^t sizes of them for diff^t sized vessels, but No. 2 is not quite hollowed enough in the runner, the leaves are bad, there is no drawing or likeness of a leaf in them, they are too shallow, & the strokes in the leaves are so like the threads which they cover or bind, that the whole effect wants that distinctness which makes so essential a part of the *beautifull*. My idea of a perfect runner of this sort is, that the ground work sho^d consist of three twiggs, so hollowed  as at *a*, the divisions between the twigs pretty acute or sharp, but not deep, so far will be done upon the lathe.

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, October 24, 1767.

[2] Wedgwood to Bentley, November 21, 1767.

[3] Some of the bead mouldings on the vases of black basaltes are so very exquisite as to rival anything of the kind in ceramic or metallic art. Examples are to be found in almost every collection.

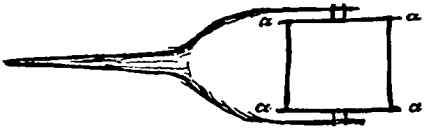
Then leaves must be cut (not punch'd) thro^h this ground work, at proper and equal distances, to have the appearance of binding the three twiggs together, but these leaves sho^d not have lines running lengthways as in No. 1, but sho^d first be cut plain and then fibred agreeable to nature with a main one, & the rest branching from that, but if these fibres could be left rais'd in the runners, I believe they wo^d have a better effect, but am not certain of that, No. 10 shows something of the manner of the leaf but not the ground work.'

Even in these minutest forms of ornamentation, we find that constant reference to the truth of nature, and the adaptability of the ornament to the purpose in view, which were amongst the primary sources of Wedgwood's marvellous success in these and other departments of his art. With the exception of No. 10, thus,

(Fig. 3.)

these exquisite little sketches have been torn away and lost, but enough is preserved to us to prove the wonderful fertility of his inventive faculties. His mechanical ability was equally great. If a need arose, he could at once sketch out a tool for its accomplishment; and such needs were always arising. Here is his own description of a mechanical necessity, and the instrument with which he proposes to supply it. 'It often happens that a frieze is wanted when it cannot be imprinted with a runner, in that case suppose I wanted to put No. 7 there,[1] I wo^d

[1] One of the reference sketches which are lost.

have it cut upon a brass runner, which sho[d] be a groove by means of the projecting sides as *a* & *a*, so that running it upon a batt of clay, it sho[d] make the impression & cut the frieze out at the same time, which it wo[d] leave behind it upon the board.  Many festoons & ornaments will be made in the same way, so that here is a wide field for a dye sinker if you can find a proper one.'[1]

In spite of all which had yet been effected in regard to the lathe, it was comparatively a rude and imperfect machine, with many difficulties annexed to its use; as those relative to mechanical adjustment, the means and forms employed to produce variations of effects, and the connection between the tool-bearing hand and its relative work. With respect to this last difficulty, even Plumier's anticipative idea of the slide-rest gave little aid. Extraordinary as it may seem, Bentley, besides translating a large portion of Plumier's book for his friend, helped him to a practical solution of many difficulties; as this in connection with the tool-bearing force upon the work. We learn this from Mr. Wedgwood himself. 'I thank you for your judicious hints & instructions relative to the tremulous motion I told you we were often embarrassed with. I believe a weight would in general be preferable to a spring, & your ingenious method of adjusting it is a great improvement, & a very simple one, as real improvements & valuable inventions generally are. My workmen have found out by practice what you say, you are certain of the reason why it is so. The utility of

[1] Miscellaneous Papers.

having the rest as near as possible to the work; & if you consider the tool as a lever, the rest as its centre, & the work bearing against, or rather upon, the end of the tool as a weight, the reason I think will be very obvious. But this is a very sad way of conversing on these subjects, one half day's conversation *face to face*, with the work before us, wo^d^ be more effectual to the purposes we are aiming at, than an age spent in writing, & I greatly long for such an interview on many accounts.' Mr. Wedgwood then suggests that they should meet at Knutsford any day Bentley will appoint, and adds, 'I propose this as a journey of *business* to myself, from which I have views of pecuniary advantage from the art you are to instruct & perfect me in, & therefore I shall expect that you will permit me to act agreeable to my situation & expectations in that respect, therefore the first preliminary in settling this interview is, that it be no expense to you. You must be convinced of the reasonableness of this proposal, & I shall almost think you did not wish to see me if you object to it. . . . We shall want the book on Engine Turning with us, & if you have found anything curious in the Pottery branch in the 'Antiquitys,'[1] if you brought a volume or two of them along with you they wo^d^ serve as a diversion from the subject at proper intervals. But this luggage requires that you sho^d^ bring a ser^t^ & cloak-bag along with you, or take a chaise & prevail upon your good sister to fill the other seat. The last will certainly be most agreeable to us both, if you can prevail upon Miss Oats to take an airing with you, as you will have the benefit of such good company, & I shall have the pleasure of waiting upon two of my worthy

[1] The work by the Count de Caylus.

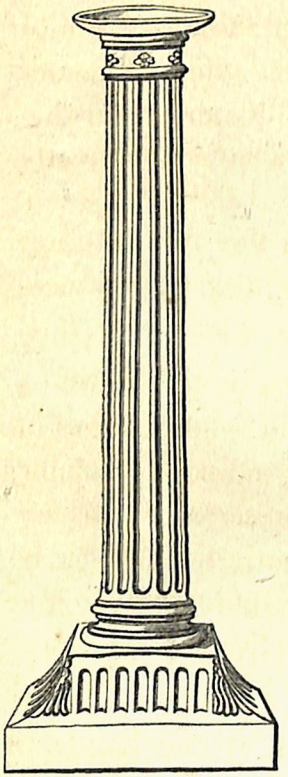
friends instead of one. Very true. I had forgot the Plans.[1] They must be talked over & settled upon, & that work cannot possibly be done without the assistance of a Lady. But what must become of Miss Oats whilst we are poreing over our turning & trumpery? I have a wife & sister at her service, & a good & worthy fr^d at Knutsford, Doct^r Colthurst, to whom we owe a visit. The Doc^r has a sister housekeeper, who is seldom from home if the Doct^r sho^d be out.'[2]

Visits like the one proposed were not unfrequent. The good people of the quiet country town doubtless little dreamt that the strangers arriving with their cloak-bags full of papers and books were amongst the worthiest and wisest of their countrymen; or that their discussions over pipes and ale in the best parlour of the best inn, or around the hospitable hearth of their good doctor, related to improvements destined to advance the artistic condition of an important manufacture, and largely increase its export to foreign countries. But so it was; and through a subsequent period of many months, the friends were busy with these discussions both personally and by letter. These referred to the rose and crown motion, both separately and combined; the use of weights instead of springs; the shake of the rose against the pulley or tudicle; the double counterpoise; the slope or ramping machine, by which ovals were turned; and many other mechanical adjustments and movements of the engine lathe which it is unnecessary to enter upon. From the ninth chapter of Plumier's treatise Wedgwood seems to have derived

[1] Of his own and Mr. Bentley's house at Etruria.

[2] Wedgwood to Bentley, February, 1767. Enquiries have been made respecting Dr. Coulthurst, but nothing can now be learned beyond the facts that he was a man of eminence in his profession and a predecessor of the able and well known Peter Holland.

much valuable assistance in relation to the turning of columnar forms, in their three variations of plain, fluted, and twisted. 'The twisted columns,' he says in one of his letters, 'are very apropos to what I am now attempting, an elegant pillar or column candlestick, in which the twisting would, I apprehend, have an excellent effect, & I sho[d] be glad to know on this subject, first, whether you apprehend my lathes can have the apparatus for twisting fixed to them, or the whole lathe must be formed for the purpose? How far the mandarin may be, or requires to be, thrown from the right to the left, and vice versâ for this purpose! What sort of Rosettes, or Crowns, or Tudicles are made use of, and how & when are they fixed? Does it require the lathe to be turned backward and forward alternately, or will the twisted work be made with the Lathe being turned one way only? When I tell you that every motion will be new to me in the Art of Engine Turning, besides those produced by the *Rosettes* & *Crowns* used separately & not compounded, you will have a tolerable idea of what I do not know in this art. What I wish to know is every other improvement which may be applied to Pott-Turning.' The subsequent use Wedgwood made of this machinery in the production of spiral, fluted, and columnar forms, is attested by the exceeding beauty of many articles in which these effects have a chief prominence, as in the annexed example of a columnar-fluted candlestick.



(Fig. 4.) FLUTED CANDLESTICK. MAYER COLLECTION.

These improvements in the engine-lathe introduce us anew to Matthew Boulton of Soho. Our first glimpse of him was in connection with the affairs of the Trent and Mersey Navigation, of which he was one of the committee, though he appears to have rarely attended any but general meetings; his interest connecting itself more with the Birmingham branch than with the canal generally considered. But the affairs of the navigation, whether special or general, necessarily led to a frequent correspondence with Wedgwood in his official capacity of treasurer; and business transactions of a more private character soon led to most friendly intercourse.

Soho had by this time become a great speciality in the manufacturing world. The solitary rabbit warren of 1757 had given place in 1765 to a noble range of manufactories, constructed at a cost of 9,000*l.*, and consisting of four squares, with connecting workshops sufficiently extensive for the accommodation of 1,000 workmen. Everything within was in keeping with this fine exterior. All the best machines and newest mechanical contrivances to save labour and perfect workmanship, which were then extant, had been introduced. Amongst these was a steam-engine on Savery's principle, and engine lathes of varying construction to suit the exigencies of metallic work. England, as yet, had never possessed upon her soil such a splendid instance of organised industry, in which the minutest details were made subservient to one great end—the perfection and accomplishment of work. Taken as a whole, it was an industrial machine on a vast scale; organised by one mind, guided by one hand; in fact, the noble germ, out of which in that day grew Etruria, and in our own, the Saltaires, the Silvertowns, and a thousand other splendidly organised centres of

industry. Organisation was necessary, as the multifarious character of the works produced show. They were far more varied than would now be considered profitable to the capitalist, who secures the best effects of power, whether it be mental or mechanical, through directing it to uniform and special ends. Till the advent of the philosophic Watt, and the concentration of the working force at Soho upon the construction and improvement of the steam-engine, the character of the articles produced were allied more or less with various branches of the fine arts. Bronzing, enamelling, inlaying of steel, the fabrication of silver as well as plated goods, button, snuff-box, and buckle making, and the production of ormolu in the shape of vases, candelabra, tripods, and minuter articles of exquisite form and detail, were all carried on in these well-governed workshops. Even pottery entered speculatively into the list of productions; and it is not improbable that but for his partnership with Watt, and the concentration of his ardent mind upon the difficulties connected with the improvement and construction of the steam-engine, Wedgwood would have found a formidable rival in his friend Matthew Boulton. Not that the latter could have ever excelled, or even approached, the former in his own special walk. Nature had made Wedgwood a great artist. His was a poet's conception and interpretation of his art. What his hand touched, what his eye vitalised through form and colour, thereon was at once seen the impress of nature herself in delicacy and perfection of truth. The long advancing labours of his fathers had culminated at length in that absolute perfection of vision and touch, by which great artists give tangibility to their conceptions.

At this date, 1767–8, Mr. Boulton had taken for his partner a Mr. Fothergill, who generally assisted him in

all the working details of his great establishment. They opened a correspondence in the chief cities of Europe, imported thence works of art, sought clever workmen both at home and abroad, and perfected them in both design and modelling in a school of their own within the walls of Soho. The result of this was the attainment of a degree of perfection in the manufacture of metal ornaments hitherto unknown in this country; and instead of importing articles of this character as heretofore, the balance of the scale changed hands.

The various improvements in the engine-lathe naturally bore reference to the character of the work it was called upon to execute; and the machine of the potter differed from that which would be found applicable to the pewterer, the cabinet-maker, or the worker in hardened metals. Thus Wedgwood found that the lathes in use at Soho were somewhat different to his own. 'At Birmingham,' he tells Bentley, 'I saw a lathe executed upon the plan of that w^ch^ is full of Rosettes, & every Rosette had a projection from the edge so &c. for a Crown motion; the whole was most completely finished, & the person for whom it was made hath at present no use for it. I am to spend a day or two with him (Mr. Boulton) and intend to ask him if he wo^d^ like to part with it. He is, I believe, the first or most complete manufacturer in England in metal. He is very ingenious, philosophical, & agreeable. You must be acquainted with him; he has promised to come to Burslem, & wo^d^ attend our Congress[1] (we are to

[1] This was the term applied to the frequent and happy meetings between Mr. Wedgwood and his friend. Each one was indeed a congress in the fullest sense; for Mrs. Wedgwood was generally present, and they were variously enlivened by Dr. Darwin, Mr. Whitehurst, Brindley, Captain Keir, and others.

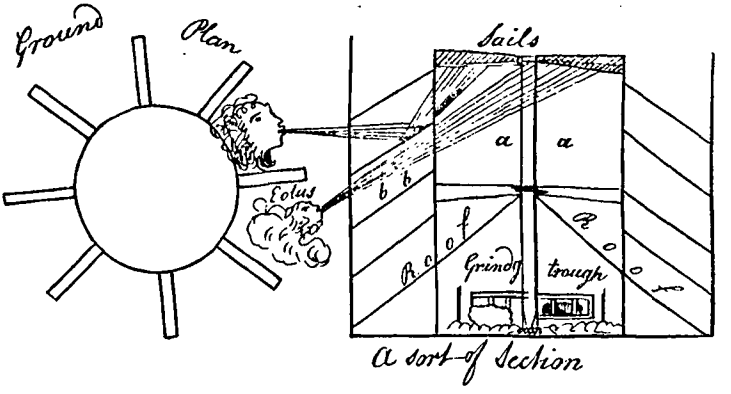
have one immediately on my return, remember, on many acc^ts^), but this year he is too much immers'd in business to indulge, he says, in anything else. There is a vast difference betwixt the spirit of this man & the great Taylor, though both of them have behaved exceeding liberal to me, in offering me every improvement they could furnish me with.'[1]

By the spring of 1768 Wedgwood, advised by Bentley, and assisted by the suggestions of his own workmen, had brought his improvements of the engine-lathe, considering them as referable to the potter's art, to a considerable degree of perfection. Combining these under one effective generalisation, he employed a skilful hand to prepare some new lathes for the furnishing of the ornamental works then fast progressing at Etruria. Writing to Bentley on February 22, 1768, he says, 'I wrote to you by the last post, but forgot to desire you would send the Engine Turning book by Daniel, which I now want to look at, as I believe we shall have a lathe or two made here, & can do it better than at Liverpool. We have an ingenious & indefatigable smith amongst us, who, ever since Engine Lathes were first introduced here, has been constantly employed in that business, & he promises me faithfully that whatever improvements I may instruct him in, he will make them for no one else; but that you know is a superfluous engagement, as we have renounced those narrow selfish views, & are to let our improvements take a free course for the benefit of our Brethren and Country.' From this date till the close of the century, when Maudslay's invention of the slide-rest was introduced, but few further improvements in the

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, May 23, 1761.

engine-lathe, as applicable to the potter, in all probability took place; and imperfect as the machine thus necessarily was, the greater credit is due to those who effected the exquisite and often absolutely perfect work to be seen in the vases and other ornamental ware of that period.

Another friend of Wedgwood's was at this date busy in his behalf. Dr. Darwin was constructing for him the model of a windmill 'to grind colours (if it sho[d] happen to grind anything,' he confides to Bentley a little archly) 'for our intended ornamental works at Hetruria.' But a personal inspection of the doctor's labours begot more respect. 'I left home,' he writes to Bentley, 'on Wednesday, & got to Lichfield that eving, where I spent the next day in settling matters with Mr. Pickford & surveying the Doct[rs] Windmill, which I think a very ingenious invention, & have some hopes that it will answer our expectations. If you can understand anything of it by the accurate drawing below, well.



(Fig. 5.) DR. DARWIN'S WINDMILL.

If not, I believe you must come & see it. The middle part *a*, *a*, is drawn too small, & sho[d] be bro[t] with a dome to the sails. Eolus, too, is mistaken in the direction of his blast, which sho[d] have come horizontal to the directing

boards, *b*, *b*, & rebound from thence to the sails, but all these blunders you will easily set to rights.'[1] At a somewhat earlier date, we have a more philosophical account from the Doctor himself of his intended windmill. 'I think,' he says, 'it is peculiarly adapted to your kind of Business, where the motion is slow & horizontal. If the mixture of Clay or Flint and Water should grow stiff by the wind ceasing, I think it may be so contrived with ease as to be put into Motion again gradually, not suddenly: of this I can not judge quite distinctly, without seeing the consistence this mass will acquire by a few Hours rest. I will make you the model if you require it immediately, which I can do for the expense of 3 or 4 guineas, so as to evince it's Effects. The advantages are, 1. It's Power may be extended much farther than the common Wind-mill. 2. It has fewer moving Parts. 3. In your Business no Tooth and Pinion-work will be necessary. Plain Countries are preferable to hilly ones for windmils, because the wind acquires eddies in the latter.'[2] A lengthened correspondence followed on this subject of the windmill; the model was made, and met, as we have seen, with Wedgwood's approval; but at this date he was busy with his buildings at Etruria, and we hear nothing further of it till 1779, when Watt and Edgworth assisted in perfecting it, and it was set up at Etruria.

Meanwhile a mightier power than a changeable and ungoverned element was about to lend its giant-aid to the industrial arts under improved conditions, which made it virtually a new creation or development of latent force; and Dr. Darwin, generously casting, as it were, his own

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, dated from Charles Street, Grosvenor Square, London, March 15, 1768.

[2] Darwin to Wedgwood, without date, but referable to the close of 1767, or the beginning of 1768. Darwin Correspondence.

mechanical labours and speculations aside, advised his friend to look in this direction. Mr. Wedgwood, as a matter of course, must have seen Savery's steam-engine, or, as it was then called, fire-engine, at work at Soho, when there in the spring of 1767, and he may have heard Mr. Boulton regret its defective condition; but at any rate it is quite evident that, by the same period of the year 1769, the name of Watt and his improvements of the steam-engine were already well known to the philosophers of the midland counties. What follows does the utmost credit to Darwin's generosity, candour, and the previsional character of his intellect. 'I should long ago have wrote to you, but waited to learn in what forwardness Mr. Watts' Fire-Engine was in. He has taken a Partner,[1] and I can make no conjecture how soon you may be accommodated by Him with a Power so much more convenient than that of Wind. I will make packing Boxes & send you my model, y^t^ you may consult the Ingenious. I am of opinion it will be a powerful and a convenient Windmill, but would recommend steam to you if you can wait awhile, as it will on many Acc^ts^ be preferable I believe for all Purposes.'[2]

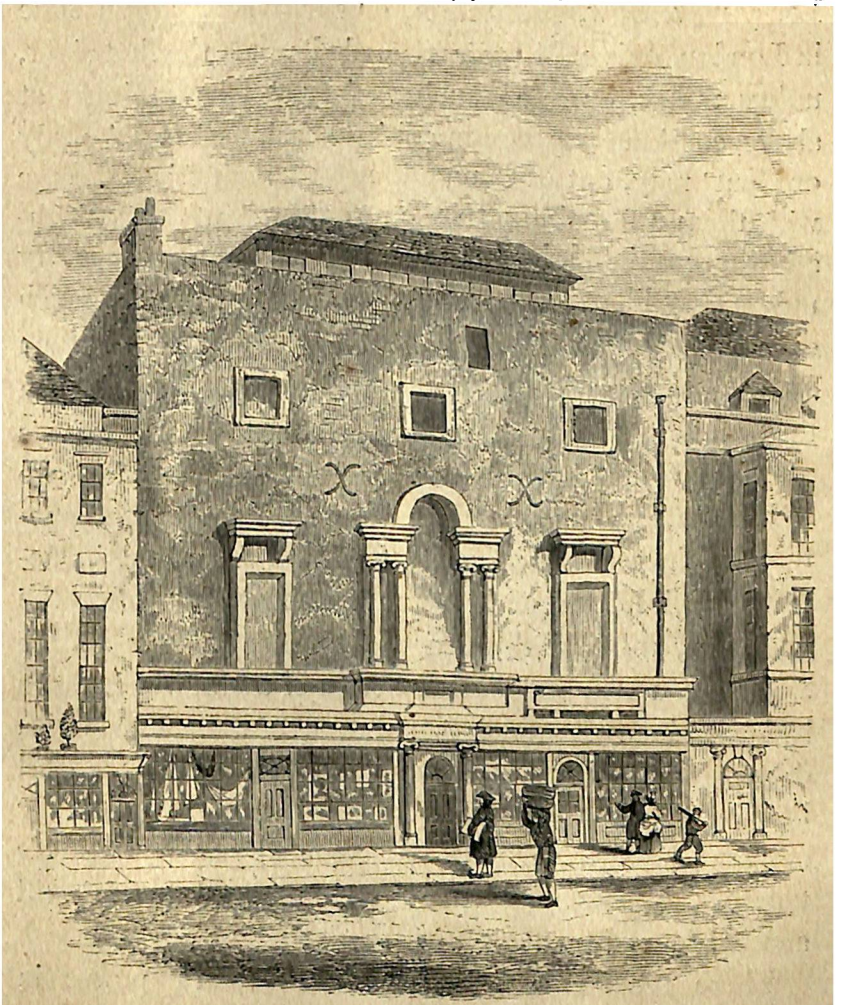
Whilst this vast amount of preparative labour of so varied a character was slowly progressing, a London warehouse, which should be something more than a pattern-room, occupied a good deal of Wedgwood's attention. The chief difficulty connected with this question was the enormous cost of conveying goods from Staffordshire to London, it averaging, as we have seen, 9*s.* per ton by land carriage. The prices of the ware could not be raised in proportion; and Wedgwood calculated that if he

[1] Dr. Roebuck.
[2] Darwin to Wedgwood, Lichfield, March 15, 1769. Darwin Correspondence.

paid the carriage without altering the prices, it would make a difference of nearly 500*l.* per annum in his profits. He was also aware that, if he entered upon the plan of selling his goods at delivered prices, many of his customers would expect them to be delivered free, whether the distance were twenty or three hundred miles.

Undeterred, however, by this prospect of serious pecuniary loss, his resolution to open a London warehouse was sufficiently matured by the spring of 1767 as to induce him to look out for fitting premises. The room in Charles Street, Grosvenor Square, was rapidly becoming too small, and would be wholly so when vases were added to his collection. The first place which offered itself was a very large room in Pall Mall, with others attached; and which, lately used as an auction room, was now occupied as an Artists' Exhibition Room. But Mr. Bentley strongly objected to hiring premises which had been made a public resort. His reasons were at once accepted by Wedgwood, and indeed strengthened by an observation of his own. 'At present,' he tells his friend, 'the nobility & gentry recommend one another to my rooms, & they never meet with any other Company there, but every body wo^d be apt to stroll into an Auction Room—one that they had ever had free access into—& that wo^d be the most effectual method I could take to keep my present sett of Customers out of it. For you well know that they will not mix with the rest of the World any further than their amusements or conveniencys make it necessary. I find I did not sufficiently explain to you my reasons for wanting a *Large* Room. It was not to show or have a large stock of Ware in Town, but to enable me to shew various Table and desert services completely set out on two ranges of Tables, six or eight

at least; such services are absolutely necessary to be shewn, in order to *do the needfull* with the Ladys in the neatest, genteelest, and best method. The same, or



(Fig. 6.) ARTIST EXHIBITION ROOM, PALL MALL, 1768.

indeed a much greater variety of setts of Vases shod decorate the Walls, and both these articles may, every few days, be so alter'd, revers'd, & transform'd as to render the whole a new scene, even to the same Company, every

time they shall bring their friends to visit us. I need not tell you the very good effects this must produce, when business & amusement can be made to go hand in hand. Every new show, Exhibition, or rarity soon grows stale in London, & is no longer regarded after the first sight, unless utility, or some such variety as I have hinted at above, continue to recommend it to their notice. A Lady or Gent^n^ may, out of Complaisance to their friends, come with them a few times to see a shew w^th^ w^ch^ they themselves are satiated, but of this they will soon grow weary unless they likewise share in the entertainm^t^, & will much sooner carry their friends to a scene which is new to them all, than to one where their eyes have allways met with the same objects & the same arrangment of them. This may be avoided by us with very little address when we have a Room proper for the purpose. I have done something of the sort since I came to Town, & find the immediate good Effects of it. The two first days after the alteration, we sold three complete setts of Vases, at 2 & 3 Guineas a sett, besides many pairs of them, which Vases had been in my Rooms 6, 8, and some of them 12 months, & wanted nothing but arrangment to sell them. And besides room for *my Ware*, I must have more room for *my Ladys*, for they sometimes come in very large shoals together, and one party are often obliged to wait till another have done their business.'[1]

These remarks evince that Wedgwood's power in reading the foibles as well as the virtues of mankind had no mean share in his commercial success. As yet few, if any, of his chef d'œuvres in ornamental art had appeared;

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, written at the Baptist Head Coffee House, but without date, though from the matters mentioned clearly referable to May, 1767.

for as he himself said, his 'vases were still in a rude state,' and seem to have been principally confined to those of marbled and cream-coloured bodies, varied by gilding, and occasionally by necks coloured to resemble lapis lazuli; and yet we find that through a little good management they were eagerly bought up, even where they had been seen under other arrangement by the same customers for many previous months. As to the cream ware table services, their sale by this date was something most extraordinary, although, as we shall presently see, comparatively simple in their decoration; line borderings, and landscapes *printed* upon the glaze, being the most customary ornaments of a body so beautiful in colour, and so transcendant in the fineness of the glaze and the perfection of its many varied forms, as to be, like nature, fairest when unadorned.

Previously to leaving London on this occasion, Wedgwood entered into negotiations relative to another house at the corner of Scotland Yard, and opposite to the Admiralty; but from some unassigned reason, the project fell to the ground; and we hear nothing further of the London warehouse till the spring of the year following. Again in London, and writing to Bentley from Charles Street, he refers to seeking after a house, or rather warehouse, 'in which I have at last succeeded to my wishes, & quite beyond my most sanguine expectations. I have a lease assign'd over to me for forty years of a house near the bottom of St. Martin's Lane, Charing Cross, which will be quite convenient for Westminster, & within a 12^{d} ride from St. Paul's Ch. Y^{d}. I have abo^{t} 20 feet to the Street by 150 deep, in wh^{ch} I can have, if necessary, besides a house & shop to the Street, two rooms, each 120 feet long by 16, & another 70 f^{t} by 18, with a passage between

the two buildings,[1] but as we shall not want so many *long rooms*, I think of making habitations for a Colony of Artists, Modelers, Carvers, &c. I have already agreed with one very usefull Tennant. A Master Enameler & China piecer,—he joins old valuable pieces of China, not with Rivots, but a white glass, & burns them till the glass vitrifys, & they are as sound as ever they were. I have long had connections with this Man,[2] who is sober & steady; he is just come out of Yorkshire to settle here, & was engaged, or rather perswaded, by two China Men here not to advertise or make his business known, & they wo[d] find him constant employment; however, he is dissatisfyed with them, & I have secured him, he paints flowers and Landscapes very prettily, prepares a pretty good powder gold, & has a tolerable notion of Colours. He has an Apprentice and another hand. I have set him to work upon Table & desert ware, & shall get his rooms ready in St. Martin's Lane immediately. The having such a Man as this under the same roof with the warehouse to do Crests, or any other patt[ns] by ord[r], to take sketches, &c. is the most convenient thing imaginable, & nobody but ourselves will know what he is doing. A Modeler in the same y[d] too will be very clever, to send to any Lady's favourite Antique for a coppy.' In a week from this date, Wedgwood had seen another house in the same neighbourhood still more suited to his purpose. His own account of it is interesting. 'I have met with another house,' he tells Bentley, 'which pleases me better for situation than that I have

[1] A plan of these premises is amongst Mr. Mayer's MSS. But as Mr. Wedgwood never occupied them, the sketch in this instance has no special interest.'

[2] His name was David Rhodes, and he proved a very valuable and faithful servant. Much will appear in relation to his duties.

taken. It is at the top of St. Martin's Lane, a Corner house, 60 feet long, the streets wide which lye to it, & carriages may come to it either from Westminster or the City without being incommoded with drays full of Timber, Coals, &c. which are allways pouring in from the various wharfs, & making stops in the Strand, very disagreeable & sometimes dangerous. The rent of this last ment[d] is 100 Guineas a year. My friends in Town tell me it is the best situation in all London for my rooms. I am quite at a loss what to determine, & you can hardly help me out, without seeing the place.'[1] Upon receiving further particulars as to the advantages of the one house over the other, Bentley probably advised his friend to take it, as in a letter to William Cox from Burslem, dated April 30, Wedgwood says, 'I hope you are doing something towards my geting clear of the house at the bottom of St. Martin's Lane. Every week I keep it on my hands is near 20[s] loss. I shall be content to part with it, not being a loser. Mr. Pickford (my Architect) will be in Town in about ten days, & will call upon you & advise both about parting with the one & fitting up the other. . . . I inclose you my agreem[t] with Fairbone, & wish you wo[d] get him to let you see and have the lease exam[d], that I may know what I have to trust to.' Soon after this workmen were put in to fit up and prepare the show rooms and premises generally; the Royal Arms over the door of the house in Charles Street, Grosvenor Square, were sent to be regilt; and some time in August, 1768, the warehouse was opened.

After transacting a vast amount of business besides this just referred to, and which under its artistic relations

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, March 31, 1768.

will come presently to view, Wedgwood returned to Burslem at the close of March, intending to be in London again in a fortnight, but a vexatious matter arose in connection with the canal at Etruria. Some of his neighbours, who were proprietors, considering that he had too pleasant and valuable a situation by the side of the canal, reported to the Committee that the cutting ought to take a shorter course along the meadows. A select party of the Committee made a survey, and were convinced in favour of the line laid down; but the matter was referred to Brindley, who again went over the ground, and made the necessary calculations. 'I am in no fear for the event,' wrote Wedgwood to his friend; 'I know my conscience is good, & I feel myself a match for them all. I am preparing a little ammunition for the battle, & I know you will come in full time to assist me to give it full force. Mr. Brindley's brother is at the head of this affair, but this circumstance does not alarm me at all, as I know *Brindley the Great to be an honest man*, and that he will give in a true state of the case, let the event be what it may.'[1] The result proved that Wedgwood's confidence was well founded. At a meeting of the Navigation Committee held at Trentham on April 28, Brindley made his report, and the point was decided in favour of Mr. Wedgwood.

But the fatigue and anxiety incurred were too much for mind and body. Only two days later in the letter to Cox already referred to, he speaks of having 'over-walked and over-worked his leg.' The pain in his knee was intense, and to relieve it, his surgeon, Mr. Bent of Newcastle, ordered him a vomit. It gave immediate relief

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, April 10, 1768.

to the affected part, 'but whether the absorption was too sudden, the matter absorb'd too much, or too much vitiated I know not,' wrote Mr. Wedgwood at a later date to his friend, in referring to a case somewhat similar to his own, 'but the pain had no sooner left my knee than I was very ill in other respects, attended with great heat & difficulty of Breathing, insomuch that I was glad to feel the pain return again into the knee, & as the Pain return'd into that part, the other symptoms left me.'[1]

As there was thus no relieving the pain without imperiling the patient's life, another surgeon was called in, with probably Dr. Darwin in consultation, and amputation of the limb was agreed to; indeed suggested by Wedgwood himself, who had long looked forward to this necessity with philosophic cheerfulness. His leg was like a dead branch on a vigorous tree, an incumbrance and a hindrance in every way; and even apart from this illness, which hastened the crisis, he had mentally resolved to have it removed prior to opening the works at Etruria.[2] A master-potter is incessantly ascending and descending ladders and stairs to his various shops and rooms; and if Wedgwood had felt pain, difficulty, and fatigue in doing this in old fashioned buildings of no altitude, such as those of the 'Brick-House Works,' how much more was he likely to suffer in traversing the ascents and descents of a vast manufactory. He knew full well that a true master's eye is everywhere, and must be everywhere if justice is to be done to his commands; and even into this question of physical suffering and danger, his calculations had entered, so that he might give force to the genius which prompted

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley. Miscellaneous papers.

[2] Mrs. Mayer, of Newcastle, received this information personally from Mr. Wedgwood.

him, and the duties which lay before him. It is an extraordinary instance of moral courage and decision of character, in connection with a power to gather in and make subservient every effect necessary to a given end.

The amputation took place on May 28, 1768,[1] two surgeons and Bentley, as is evident, being with him at the time. He would not be assisted, or have the operation hidden from his view; but seated in his chair, bore the unavoidable pain without a shrink or a groan. This power of endurance is the more remarkable, as there existed at that date none of our modern chemical agents for producing a temporary state of coma, and, consequently, an oblivion of physical suffering; and, what was more, operative surgery was still carried on with much of the barbarism of the Middle Ages.

The announcement of this event to the 'house' in London by Peter Swift is, for its prosaicness, about the most extraordinary ever penned. To think of one human being writing of another in such a fashion; and this in relation to a master much beloved, and whilst his life hung on a thread! The note is addressed to Cox, and is appended to an invoice of cream ware, 'piggins, cream pots, salts,' and a long &c. &c. 'Burslem, 28th May, 1768. Sir,—Your favour of the 26th is just come to hand, but can make no reply to the contents. Mr. Wedgwood has this day had his leg taken of (*sic*), & is as well as can be expected after such an execution. The rev^d^ Mr. Horne's Goods are packed, and one Crate for the warehouse, the particulars of which I shall insert at foot, or as much as time will permitt. Mr. Chester's Goods will be

[1] According to Wedgwood himself, the operation took place three days later, for writing to Bentley on May 31, 1770, he styles it 'St. Amputation Day,' thus doubtless referring to the anniversary of that event.

delivered on Thursday next. I am, &c.—Peter Swift.'[1] Seven days later good Peter is again busy with his wooden pen; although this time the hand which wields it vibrates with some touches from the heart within. 'To Mr. Cox. Sir,—I have now the pleasure to acquaint you that Mr. Wedgwood Continues in a good way, his Leg was opened on Thursday for the first time, & both the Surgeons said it could not possibly be better, & he has every good Symptom, so that we have the greatest hopes of a perfect cure. Poor Master Dicky, after being violently sized (*sic*) with a Complaint in his Bowels for some time past, expired on Thursday morning, & was Inter'd Last Evening. Indeed, I think Mrs. Wedgwood has had severe tryals of late, but the great hopes of Mr. Wedgwood's perfect recovery seems to keep her Spirits up in a tollerable degree.'[2] The merits of this good wife went far beyond the knowledge of prosaic Peter Swift. Weary with tending her dying babe, and full of grief that it was taken from her, she yet, as far as possible, concealed the signs of weariness and sorrow. She dressed her husband's wound, administered his medicines, wrote his letters, warded off from him every possible business care, was his right hand in everything, and through her serene cheerfulness greatly hastened his recovery. Mr. Bentley returned to Liverpool as soon as all danger was past, for much business necessitated his presence there; but Wedgwood's own words hand down to us what this incomparable friend had been to him in his hour of trial, what also were the services of his wife, and the courtesies and solicitude of the surrounding gentry. For the

[1] Mayer MSS.

[2] Mayer MSS. This was Mr. Wedgwood's son Richard, who died whilst an infant of about ten months old, instead of surviving, as generally recorded, till 1782. The Richard Wedgwood who died in that year was probably Mrs. Wedgwood's father.

interest excited by Wedgwood's situation was extreme. In London, Lord Cathcart the Russian Ambassador, Lord Bessborough, the Duke of Bedford, the Duke of Marlborough, the Hon. Mrs. Chetwynd at Buckingham House, Sir William Meredith, Sir George Saville, and many others, called or sent daily to the rooms in Charles Street, to hear if that day's post had brought good news from Staffordshire. From Trentham came a daily messenger; the Duke of Bridgewater had his reports from Gilbert or Brindley as to Wedgwood's progress; and, as soon as he could possibly see company, the local gentry made their calls. Whenever possible Dr. Darwin's chaise made its way to Burslem. With what difficulty these visits were often paid we have the Doctor's own words. 'I am heartily vex'd that I could not get to this Place[1] soon enough to day to have come to spend the Evening with you. But I hear you go on well, & y^t^ gives me, I assure you, much Satisfaction, & I have an engagement to morrow near Coleshil, which is on the other side of Lichfield, which prevents me of calling of you tomorrow morning. Mr. Boulton is gone to Buxton for his Health, and talk'd of coming by Newcastle on his Return to call of you and console you, and,' adds the philosophic Doctor, who must have a word on science for the friend who loves it so well, 'Mr. Boulton has got a new metal which rivals Silver both in Lustre, Whiteness, & endures y^e^ Air with as little Tarnish. Capt. Keir is endeavouring to unravel this metal. Mr. Edgeworth, a philosophical Friend of mine in Oxfordshire, writes me word He has nearly completed a Waggon drawn by Fire, and a walking Table which will carry 40 men. This is all the news

[1] Newcastle.

I can think of to amuse you with in the philosophical Arts.'[1]

The day preceding this, viz. June 13, Mr. Wedgwood was so far recovered as to be able to add a brief postscript to a letter Mr. Bentley had written for him to Cox. 'This is the first time I have set pen to paper, except to sign my name, since the Surgeons laid their hands on me, but I hope I shall be able to continue writ^{g} a little now I have begun again; my surgeon has given me an invitation to dine with him at N. Castle this day fortnight, which I hope to be able to accept.'[2]

Bentley returned to Liverpool some time between this date and June 20; but though absent in body, he was not in spirit. Every post brought to the sick chamber one of those letters which were above all price to his friend; and which, as an expression of a manly breadth of thought, combined with a tenderness which was almost womanly, have never been excelled.[3] The testimony to

---

[1] Dr. Darwin to Wedgwood, June 14, 1768. Darwin Correspondence.

[2] Bentley and Wedgwood to Cox, June 13, 1768. Mayer MSS.

[3] The following extracts will show what consolation and sterling pleasure Mr. Wedgwood derived at all times from his friend's letters. Such paragraphs are constantly occurring. He took the greatest care of the letters, sewed each month's accumulation together, and preserved them in a cover. It is a great pity, for many reasons, that they have not reached our time. Men so gifted as Bentley are rare; and such a friendship as that which existed between him and Mr. Wedgwood is still rarer. 'Well now I have read your letter another time or two, I am more at leisure to thank you for it, and to tell my dear friend that I like these double letters of his of all things. The very feel of them, even before the seal is broke, chears my heart & does me good, & I am as eager in hunting out a corner to hide myself in that I may devour my delicious morsel without being molested as—hem!—ho!—now I have it—as an Alderman of—wo^{d} be to find out a vacant seat at a Turtle feast. . . . . Seriously & sincerely my good friend, I do from the bottom of my heart thank you for your last friendly and entertaining epistle. I have only one fault to find with it. The subject matter is good—the Type is tolerable. *But a pl-gue of all little paper say I.* I think your stationer does not use you well. If you are disposed to change him I can direct you where you may buy your paper as large again, and two of those sheets well fill'd wo^{d} be a Princely meal, and fit to meet a Patagonian Appetite,

this is worthy of their incomparable friendship. 'I did intend writing to my dear friend by this post to tell him how thankfull I am for his last most affectionate letter, & how great—but that is impossible to measure, the obligations he has laid me und^r—is a task I cannot perform, but I am perfectly easy under them, knowing a gratefull heart is the most acceptable return I can make him. I say I purposed to write this morn^g, but L^d & Lady Vernon & their Son & Daughter, with Mr. & Mrs. Sneyd & Miss Sneyd, w^th other matters & things have prevent^d me, & I must send this to Talk o' th' Hill just to let my good fr^d know that I proceed in the good way he left me. Have been at the Workhouse, & had two Airings in a Chaise—have left off my Laudanum and do better without it. The skin on the upper part of the wound is healed & got down to the bone, which I tell you to confute all those who deny the present to be an Age of Miracles.'[1] In another letter of later date, in which are still more ardent expressions of profound gratitude and affection, and in which he begs his friend not to be distressed if he does not hear so frequently as heretofore, as much necessary correspondence

such an one as I have got for everything which falls from your pen.'—Wedgwood to Bentley, August 10, 1767. 'How much I am indebted to my dear friend for his affectionate & sympathising epistles, & the interest I know he takes in all that concerns me, more—much more—than I shall ever be able to pay, unless he will, as usual, accept of a *gratefull heart* to ballance all deficiencies. But notwithstanding I owe so much, would you believe me so void of shame, grace, or discretion, that I am every day wishing to owe more. I wo^d scarcely believe it of myself, but the symptoms are too strong upon me to deny the charge, for every post day I catch myself greedily runing over the direction of my letters, and if a well known hand does not appear, Sally is ready to ask what hath so suddenly alter'd my countenance. I am too pettish (for you know I am subject to be choleiick on a disappointment) to give her any answer, but read my letters, and unless a good order, or some such circumstance intervenes, few things go right with me that day.'—Wedgwood to Bentley, February 14, 1767.

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, June 20, 1768.

begins to weigh heavily upon him, he thus cheerfully paints his rapid progress towards convalescence, and just lifts the veil for us to see the wisdom and affection of his faithful wife. 'At present I am well, even beyond my most sanguine expectations. My leg is almost healed, the wound is not quite 2 inches by one & ½. I measur'd it with the compasses this morn^g when I dress'd it. Yes! when I dress'd it, for I have turn'd my surgeon adrift, & Sally and I are sole managers now, only we give him leave to peep at it now & then, when he lifts up his hands & eyes & will scarcely believe it to be the wound he dress'd before. I have many things to say to you from the good folks at Newcastle &c., & something of the enclos'd Nav^n C^r, but Sally says 'give over, Joss, and tell our fr^d B. that I command it.' So I have done, only I must just add that if Mr. Hastlet is well assur'd of his estimate & a 200,000*l.* subscrip^n I sho^d vote for the larger boats.' We see by this how, whether ill or well, Navigation affairs had necessarily to occupy his mind; and how, under such judicious control as this of his wife, his convalescence was more rapidly insured than it otherwise would have been. By the end of June he was enabled to visit Etruria; and we find him going thither in his chaise with his father-in-law, Mr. Richard Wedgwood of Spen Green, who had come to Burslem to spend some days with his daughter on this happy occasion of her husband's advancing recovery.

Meanwhile, many other changes had taken place. Sometime during the autumn of 1768, there is reason to think Mr. Wedgwood's aged mother died. But if buried at Burslem, the parish register gives no certain information on the point; as not a year is without one or more entries of the name of Mary Wedgwood, and this without

specification of age, condition, or place of residence.[1] The original branches of the Wedgwood family had spread in every direction in Burslem and its surrounding neighbourhood; so that to choose the precise 'Mary,' 'John,' or 'Thomas,' is sometimes wholly impossible out of parish registers so loosely kept as were those of the eighteenth century. There is reason to think that Josiah Wedgwood's mother passed the remnant of her days at the Bank-house, Newcastle, with her daughter Katherine Willet; died and was buried there. With his mother's relations, the Stringers, Mr. Wedgwood long kept up a pleasant intimacy. One of her nephews, a Dr. Stringer, had settled at Wattleton, near Oxford; and on their way to and fro to London, Mr. and Mrs. Wedgwood occasionally rested at his house. His young daughters in return paid visits to Burslem; and in 1769 we find cheery letters and presents of cream ware sent on their way into pleasant Oxfordshire.

Mr. Wedgwood's favourite sister was Katherine Willet. They had been companions in childhood, and her after-marriage with a man of superior attainments was in itself an education, and raised her general understanding more on a level with that of her gifted brother. She was the constant companion of his wife, and we find the ladies paying visits together to Mr. Bentley and Miss Oates in Liverpool at various periods between 1766 and 1768; and so soon as the warehouse in Newport Street was opened, Mrs. Willet occupied part of Mr. and Mrs. Wedgwood's chaise to London, and shared with them all that was

[1] The constant recurrence of the same Christian names in lines of descent without the addition of age, place, occupation, and often date, has long been a cause of grave complaint with our jurists and genealogists. The Wedgwood descent exemplifies this to the full, as in many cases it is wholly impossible to distinguish one individual from another of the same name.

worth seeing there in those days. This must have been a great treat to the country lady, who, unlike Mrs. Wedgwood, had been no frequent visitor to London; and the pleasure thus afforded was frequently renewed.

Mr. Willet at this period was a comparatively young man, though seventy years of age. His mind retained much of its early vigour; and he still occasionally published pamphlets on controversial points of theology,[1] and gave much of his time to scientific pursuits. The honour had been his of first inspiring the illustrious Priestley with a taste for philosophical investigation. He had supplied, as we have seen, mental food through books and instruction to the untilled field of his young kinsman's vigorous mind when the latter lay confined for months by weary illness at Stoke; and they were now more than ever congenial and attached friends. Throughout the long struggle connected with the Trent and Mersey Navigation, Mr. Willet received and dispatched Wedgwood's most private letters; if the latter was weary or benighted there at 'sister Willet's,' he had a bed and a home. Very, very often in his letters to Bentley Wedgwood says, 'we spent yesterday at Newcastle;' and when his little children were stricken down with contagious disorders such as come in childhood, they were sent to Newcastle to be nursed. Early in 1767 he had the two eldest inoculated for the small-pox; they were very ill, so much so that he half repented the step which had been taken; but presently they were sent away for change of air and nursing to their good aunt Willet, and health returned. It is interesting to catch glimpses of the

[1] Mr. Wedgwood refers to a recently published pamphlet in 1768, and three years later Mr. Willet was still contributing to the pages of the Theological Repository.

tender father shining through the graver aspect of the concise, determined, and austere man of business. The heavy duties of the day over, the occasionally long vigils of the night in chemical experiments, modelling, or letter-writing not begun, he rides away to see these little babes. How dearly he loves them! How throughout his life he loves his children! How in years to come we shall see him taking pride in the handsome presence and polished manners of his son Josiah, and in the great intellectual gifts of his son Tom; indeed, in all his children, for he had no favourites; and yet for the little maid 'Sukey,' his firstborn, there is a something not expressed in words, and yet apparent to us, that she was gathered up in the innermost folds of his deep affections. As after life showed, there was something very much akin in their respective natures, though gentleness and consideration for others were perhaps intensified in their feminine expression.

Though never very intimate, for their natures were so different, it is yet pleasant to observe, that as years wore by, kind and friendly relations were still maintained between Josiah Wedgwood and his eldest brother at the Overhouse, or as it was sometimes called the Upperhouse. In an old bill headed 'Br^{r} Josiah Wedgwood Bou^{t} of Tho^{s} Wedgwood,' and of which the items run through the years 1766, 1767, and 1768, we find the former buying oats, straw, and ware of his elder brother; and there are various charges for the 'lay of a horse,' and for 'the carriage of coals from Snead.'[1] The description of the ware, principally consisting of 'plates, baking-dishes, mugs, and bowls,' proves that Thomas Wedgwood still kept true to his old maxim of *non movere*; and whilst his

[1] Mayer MSS.

brother-potters were outvying each other in the race of improvement, and the least observant mind must have been conscious that great social changes were taking place in respect to productive labour, he went on in the way of his fathers—making the common white ware of thirty years previously, with occasionally an ovenful of 'flint ware,' as this distinction is given in the bill. He probably farmed as much as he potted; although he still carried on the 'Churchyard Works,' and had added to those about the Overhouse; which from this reason and the rapid growth of the surrounding town, was fast losing its ancient character of a country house amidst fields and gardens. Thomas Wedgwood had married a second time, but neither added, as we shall see, to his peace or prosperity thereby. And now in 1768–9, he was a man of broken health and hopes, only too glad to occasionally consult the brother he had so weakly despised.

Otherwise mindful of his kinsmen, for he had found in his cousin Thomas Wedgwood a most able coadjutor and friend, Josiah Wedgwood, about 1768, took into his employ Joseph Wedgwood, a young man descended from one of the elder branches of the Wedgwood family. In his relation's service Joseph remained for some years. The 'Churchyard Works' being then to let, Josiah assisted him to take them, and employed him in the fabrication of a certain class of goods which were chiefly consumed for the export trade at Etruria. From some cause or another he was not a prosperous man, and ultimately became bankrupt. With another of his relations Wedgwood was not more fortunate. The 'new books' had not induced young Byerley to settle down for long. The roving impetus was strong within him; and without such an outlet for fiery passions as the Byerleys of the northern

shires had had, in heading troopers, or defending manor-houses in the Civil Wars, he ran off to play soldier or citizen on the Dublin stage; but he was encountered at Chester and brought back. Again he disappeared, and joined a company of strolling players. A little practical experience sickened him of the stage. He soon quitted it 'from a conviction of his inability to succeed in any tolerable degree.' He then besought his uncle to 'get him a writer's place, or some place in the service of the East India Company.'[1] Mr. Bentley as usual gave good advice; and counselled leniency towards follies, which nothing but sharp encounter with the stern realities of life could cure. Eventually it was settled that young Byerley should be sent out to Philadelphia; and we find Mr. Wedgwood in the summer of 1768 arranging a credit of 70*l.* for the young man to receive when he reached that place; and through the introduction of Dr. Fothergill, commending him by letter to the good offices of a resident, Mr. Logan. 'If he has a mind to take a few pieces, or 3 or 4 pounds worth of my ware with him,' adds Mr. Wedgwood to Bentley, 'you may let him have so much on his own acc^{t}, & pray advise him to ship himself in the cheapest way for America, as he may there come to want a crown, or even a shilling, & know not where to have it.'[2] But Mr. Bentley described the objections to a cheap passage so forcibly that it was not insisted on.' 'I am very glad Tom does not go in the steerage,' was Mr. Wedgwood's reply, 'I had no idea of its being so disagreeable a berth, & tho^{t} the difference, according to the Captain's letter, as 5*l.* to 20*l.* I suppose Tom will have sailed before this reaches you. I have a very sensible

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, March 2, 1767.

[2] Wedgwood to Bentley, June, 1768.

letter from him, in which he expresses his obligations to you with that warmth w^ch^ he ought to do, & must retain as long as he has a spark of gratitude left; he promises to be very good, & I hope for his own sake, as well as his friends, that he will at last perform his repeated promises. My best wishes attend him, & that is all I can now do for him.'[1]

Young Byerley liked America greatly, but for all that he did not settle down; and the succeeding year brought tidings of a renewal of his old follies and wanderings. The generous uncle kept the relation of these from his mother; and very wisely, for her life had been one of care, and she was only now beginning to reap some of the peaceful fruits of her industry and good management. Her business had grown; she journeyed to London to buy goods and to select fashions for her customers; her daughters aided her; and when her boy had suffered, and thus learnt that folly in any shape can have no other reward than pain and misery, he was to come back to her to be a dutiful son, and to repay his generous uncle through long and faithful service.

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, July 6, 1768.

CHAPTER THE SECOND.

THE INVOICES—PERFECTION OF THE CREAM WARE—UNIVERSALLY ADMIRED AND EXPORTED TO ALMOST EVERY PART OF THE GLOBE—VARIATIONS IN COLOUR—COMPLAINTS RELATING THERETO—MR. WEDGWOOD'S IRRITATION—PRINTING BY SADLER—PASTORAL CHARACTER OF THE EARLY DESIGNS—MR. WEDGWOOD SUPPLIES MOST OF THOSE USED ON HIS OWN WARE—HIS SEARCH FOR, AND THE COST OF, PRINTS—SADLER ENLARGES HIS RANGE OF ART AND COLOURING BY ADVICE OF WEDGWOOD—EARLIEST VASES—ADVANCE FROM THOSE OF CREAM-COLOUR TO BLACK AND TERRA-COTTA BODIES—VARIETY OF VASES AND THEIR PRICE—SOURCES OF ANTIQUE FORMS—LORD CATHCART AND MR. HAMILTON—THE 'ANTIQUITÉS ETRUSQUES, GRECQUES, ET ROMAINES'—THE ARTISTIC EXCELLENCE OF THIS WORK—EARLY PROOFS OF ITS PLATES LENT TO WEDGWOOD—EXPERIMENTS OF THE COUNT DE CAYLUS ON ONE BRANCH OF ENCAUSTIC PAINTING—THOSE OF MR. WEDGWOOD IN ANOTHER—BRONZING IN RELATION TO POTTERY—BOULTON'S PROPOSAL TO DECORATE WORKS IN EARTHENWARE WITH METAL ORNAMENTS—FEELINGS OF RIVALRY—MR. WEDGWOOD'S PATENT—THE FIRST PAIR OF BRONZE VASES—PROGRESS AT ETRURIA—ARTISTS—JOHN VOYEZ—GOES TO BURSLEM—EXTRACT FROM HIS LETTER TO COX—HIS IMPRISONMENT AND SUBSEQUENT BASE CONDUCT—MRS. LANDRE'S MODELS—BAS-RELIEFS BY BACON—RHODES AND CROFT—PRICES OF THEIR WORK—COWARD, TASSIE, THEODORE PARKER, WATSON, AND PINGO—TASSIE A GREAT ARTIST—THE WAREHOUSE IN NEWPORT STREET—SHOW ROOMS—BEAUTY OF THEIR ARRANGEMENT—VISITS TO LONDON—MR. BOULTON—A MORNING'S EMPLOYMENT—WEDGWOOD'S APPEARANCE AND DRESS—SAGACITY OF HIS REMARKS UPON POLITICAL AFFAIRS AND PERSONAL CHARACTER.

CHAPTER II.

ART IN ITS SPRING.

FROM the beginning of the year 1768 a regular series of invoices furnish an elaborate and authentic history of the successive stages of improvement, and of creative effects in ornamental ware. In the useful ware, so far as related to the cream-colour body and its brilliant glaze, further perfection was impossible; and beyond occasional changes in form, variations in engine work, as in the edges, and after the establishment of the works at Chelsea of a preponderance of enamelling over printing, and of borderings chiefly derived from the antique for dinner and dessert services of the best quality, the cream ware continued much the same through a long subsequent period; although, as we shall see, a whiter ware was brought into the market about 1778. Its sale was always increasing. It was exported to France and Germany, to Russia, Holland, Spain, the West India islands, the East Indies; and, in spite of interruptions occasioned by war, to the ports of North America. In the trade with Russia, Boulton and Fothergill began at this date to take a considerable share.[1] They bought largely from Etruria, and exported the ware on their own account to their consignees

[1] Invoices of cream-colour ware, June 1, 1768, and subsequent dates. Mayer MSS.

at Cadiz, and in the ports of the Baltic. Of this universal taste for cream-ware, we have Mr. Wedgwood's own most interesting testimony. 'The demand for the s^d *Cream-colour*, alias *Queen's Ware*, alias *Ivory*, still increases,' he tells his friend. 'It is really amazing how rapidly the use has spread allmost over the whole globe, & how universally it is liked. How much of this general use & estimation is owing to the mode of its introduction, & how much to its real utility and beauty, are questions in which we may be a good deal interested for the Governm^t of our future conduct. The reasons are too obvious to be longer dwelt upon. For instance, if a Royal or Noble introduction be as necessary to the sales of an article of *Luxury* as real Elegance & beauty, then the Manufacturer, if he consults his own inter^t, will bestow as much pains & expence too, if necessary, in gaining the favour of these advantages as he wo^d in bestowing the latter. I had with me yesterday an East Indian Captain, & another Gent^n & Lady from those parts, who ordered a good deal of my ware, some of it printed and gilt, to take with them for presents to their fr^ds, & for their own use. They told me it was allready in use there, & in much higher estimation than the present Porcellain, the Capt^n said he had dined off a very complete service just before he left India. Don't you think we shall have some Chinese Missionaries come here soon to learn the art of making creamcolour?'[1] A little consideration would have shown Mr. Wedgwood the fallacy of the question he thus asks Bentley. Some portion of this far-reaching favour was undoubtedly due to a Royal name; but it rested on the foundation of his own intrinsic merits in having met, through the results of

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, some date during 1767.

patient labour and great natural genius, a universal want of the day for moderate priced, cleanly looking, and tasteful table ware. Without these conditions had been first fulfilled, Royal favour would have been bestowed in vain. This universal cry for cream-colour had, however, its shady points of view as most other things. It was not always possible to obtain the same exact creamy tint or hue. A thousand trifling contingencies, which the potter cannot govern, make these shades of difference. But old dowagers, rubicund squires, and their fat housekeepers, who knew nothing of the varying qualities of clay, differences of temperature, or the results of momentary errors in firing, made occasionally loud lament. 'Sur,' writes the fat housekeeper, sometimes addressing Mr. Wedgwood as 'Mr. Wegwood,' or 'Mr. Wagwood, at the house of Mr. —— a shoomaker, Charles Street,' 'the yallow pye-dyshes ain't likes the last, sur—they are more yallower.' The politer dowager informs Mr. Wedgwood that the cream cups, or compotiers in the crate just sent have not the true tint; and the red-nosed squire, whose writing has been chiefly confined to signing commitments for vagrancy or poaching, growls forth in an ill-spelt epistle his opinions respecting his last punch bowl or venison dishes. In answer to these sort of complaints, Mr. Wedgwood's equable temper is a little stirred sometimes. 'With respect to the colour of my ware,' he writes to Cox in the postscript of an invoice, 'I endeavour to make it as pale as possible to continue it *cream*colour, & find my customers in general, though not every individual of them, think the alteration I have made in that respect a great improvem^{t}, but it is impossible that any one colour, even though it were to come down from Heaven, sho^{d} please every taste; & I cannot

regularly make two creamcolours, a deep and light shade, without having two works for that purpose. Nor have I any clay to make with certainty a very light colour for Teaware.'[1]

Mr. Wedgwood had availed himself from an early date, as already seen, of the printer's art for the ornamentation of his cream-colour body. Each week Daniel Morriss, the Lawton carrier, conveyed a cargo of ware to Sadler's works in Liverpool; whence it was returned a fortnight after to Burslem, and at a later date to Etruria, to be finished. If the ware was for export from Liverpool, the engravings were burnt in on Sadler's premises, and dispatched thence; but the great majority was returned to Mr. Wedgwood's works, impressed principally with small landscapes, of a historical or Watteau-like character, domestic scenes, others slightly comic, or with simple groups of foliage and flowers. The colour used at first was chiefly black; but as Mr. Sadler's experience increased, he enlarged the number of his decorative agents, and we find him employing brown, red, yellow, and a dull green in addition to black, with excellent effect. The annexed representation of a tile (fig. 7) engraved for him by Richard Walker of the Harrington Street Pottery, shows one of these early attempts to introduce a variety of colours; as the ruins to the right are tinted ruddy brown, the wall or rock beyond a gray white, the foliage a dull red, whilst in the distance is the blue of the sea.

Sadler's engravings were all remarkable for their depth and clearness; thus standing out in marked distinction to the blotty, half-effaced impressions that afterwards became so general on all the ordinary descriptions of ware.

---

[1] Invoice of cream-colour ware, Burslem, January 27, 1768. Mayer MSS.

As his business and that of his partner Guy Green increased, they employed a large number of excellent workmen, some of whom were trained by Mr. Sadler himself; whilst others were procured from London, York, and Newcastle-upon-Tyne; the two latter places being at this time famous for their engravers. To these northern towns we owe Bewick and Robert Pollard, the latter so largely employed, as we shall see, by Mr. Wedgwood at a subsequent

(Fig. 7.) ENGRAVING FOR A TILE.—MAYER COLLECTION.

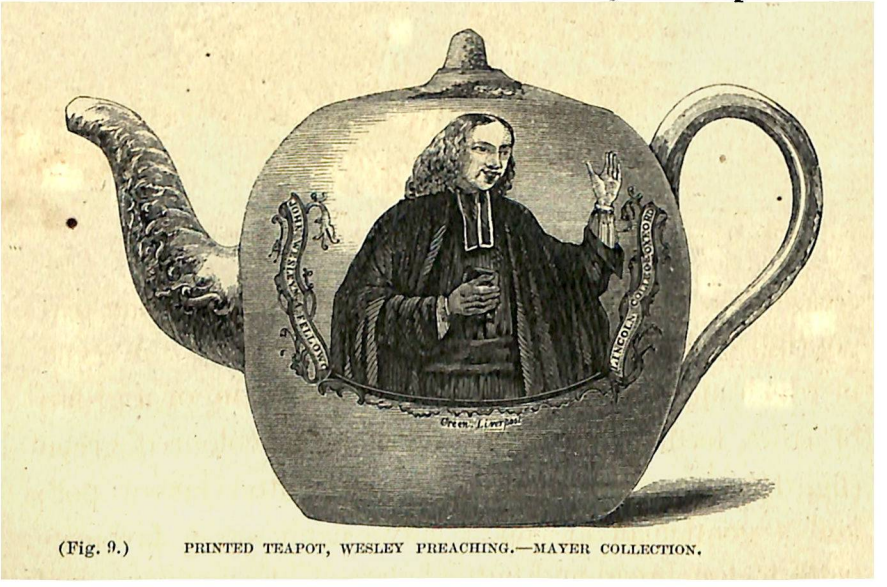
date; and whose facility of touch and taste in combining outlines, secured him such renown as a die-sinker and letter engraver. Probably for cheapness-sake, some of Sadler's early decorations were copied from designs in use in other pottery and porcelain works, as those of Worcester. The originals of these were painted enamels, made at York House, Battersea, by a Frenchman named Roquet.[1] The

[1] Catalogue of Temporary Museum at Worcester, 1852, by Albert Way, Esq., p. 112.

works there, which seemed to have been carried on more as the recreation of a wealthy amateur than for purposes of profit, were the property of Sir Stephen Theodore

(Fig. 8.) ENGRAVING ON TEA-WARE.—MAYER COLLECTION.

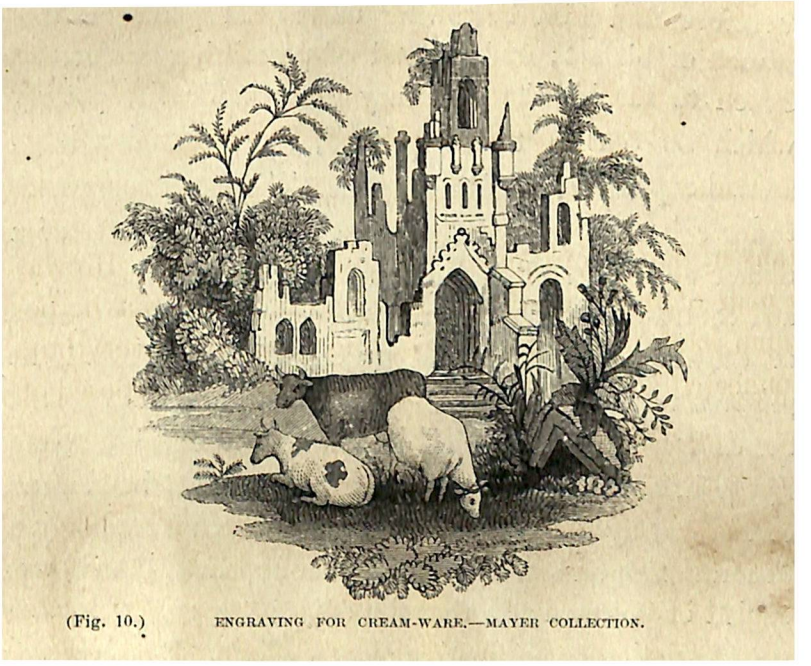
Jansen, Bart., Lord Mayor of London in 1754. He was a man of much erudition and artistic taste; but he became bankrupt in the succeeding year, and everything connected with his Battersea manufactory was disposed of



(Fig. 9.) PRINTED TEAPOT, WESLEY PREACHING.—MAYER COLLECTION.

Engravers and enamellers thus became possessors of the engraved plates, and used them as originally designed.

But Sadler and Green, in the spirit of superior artists, re-engraved many of those which fell into their possession; and made them, as in the case of this scene of a shepherd watching his flock (fig. 8), pictures more worthy of Boucher than the first designers of them had conceived. They used these and similar engravings very largely for the ornamentation of tea-ware; and their keenness in choosing popular subjects, in order to in-



(Fig. 10.) ENGRAVING FOR CREAM-WARE.—MAYER COLLECTION.

crease their business, is shown on the accompanying tea-pot (fig. 9), on which we have Wesley preaching. A scene in which appeared a milkmaid and her swain, or a group of cows feeding, as in this little print coloured green (fig. 10), generally ornamented the butter jar or pot; and a gentleman kissing a lady's hand was a favourite pattern for bread-and-butter plates. For export, and to suit the maritime tastes of their townsmen, they engraved ships and sea scenes; and as they enlarged their

range of colours, they seem to have ventured upon subjects that were Oriental in their type, as scenes decorated with Chinese pagodas, or umbrella-carrying mandarins.

At the beginning of his business with Sadler and Green, Wedgwood may have permitted the use of such designs; but he was not one who would long submit to an ornamentation which was hackneyed or commonplace. As the cream-colour body advanced towards perfection, we therefore find him bestowing unwearied pains on this branch of his art; and, instead of permitting Sadler and Green to furnish the necessary designs for the pottery which he sent in to be printed, he incurred a large annual expense for original subjects. The usual rule seems to have been a fresh design for every dozen plates of a dinner service; and distinct ones for each dish, tureen, and centre-piece. Engravings were made from the prints or drawings thus furnished by Mr. Wedgwood, and the printers retained the plates for future use. In this case the designs must have been copyright to the supplier, had rights in this case and many analogous ones been at all considered by the potters of the day; but, unfortunately, a decoration or an ornament no sooner appeared than it was copied or imitated; so that the only safeguard lay in constant variation or production of new effects. Heavy as was the expense thus incurred, Mr. Wedgwood cheerfully met it; and nothing is more striking than his incessant energy to make the decoration of his ware like nature, fresh and unhackneyed; and at the same time to create and foster a wider and better public taste for those essentials of pure and true art simplicity of effects and chastity in colour. Many of the charming prints, coloured and otherwise, of flowers, shells, fruits, birds, butterflies, and country scenes, so generously sent by Sir William Meredith and other

friends, supplied, there can be little doubt, not only Mr. Wedgwood's enamellers, but also Sadler's engravers, with a wide field for copy as well as composition; and between 1765 and 1767 are various indications that Mr. Wedgwood never visited London without a search in the print shops. Amongst the bills of 1768 is a receipt for 13*l.*, signed by 'Celeste Taylor,' 'for prints and all demands.'[1]

Sadler did not escape a hint now and then from Mr. Wedgwood as to efforts for further improvement; and like a wise man he seems to have bestirred himself accordingly. After a brief visit to Liverpool, at a date when Bentley had become a resident in London, Mr. Wedgwood thus wrote. 'I have had a good deal of talk with Mr. Sadler, & find him very willing to do anything to improve his patterns. He has just completed a sett of Landskips for the inside of dishes &c., with childish, scrawling sprigs of flowers for the rims, all which he thinks very clever, but they will not do for us. He is trying the purple, and thinks he shall manage it, & is willing to have a sett of the red chalk stile, or Mezotinto flowers, but thinks they can do them at Liverpool best. I am afraid of trusting too much to their taste, but they have promis'd to offtrace & coppy any prints I shall send them without attempting to *mend* or alter them. I have promis'd to send him the red chalk plates & a few prints of flowers immediately, & beg you will send him the plates, & pick out some prints of different size flowers to send along with them by the coach to Liverpool.'[2] As specimens of Sadler and Green's early and later printed ware we give this canister (fig. 11)[3] from the Jermyn Street Museum; and the others from Mr. Mayer's

[1] Dated October 1, 1768. Mayer MSS.

[2] Wedgwood to Bentley, May 12, 1770.

[3] The tea-drinking scene upon it is from one of Jansen's printed enamels.

unique collection. The last (fig. 13) belongs to a far later day, and is from a design by Stothard, who in his youth worked for Wedgwood.

(Fig. 11.) TEA-CANISTER.—MUSEUM OF PRACTICAL GEOLOGY, JERMYN STREET.

As already noticed, the earliest vases were chiefly cream-colour, gilt, or otherwise ornamented. Next to these came vases with white or cream-coloured bodies, and necks coloured with cobalt to resemble lapis lazuli; and probably commingled were vases in the black Egyptian body, modelled after the antique, and ornamented with small medallions or festoons in the same colour. The advance thus made was considerable; but it no way satisfied Mr. Wedgwood's desire for excellence. 'Vases sell,' he writes to Bentley, 'even in the rude state they are now, for such they appear to me when I take a view of what may be done.' Again, at intervals during the succeeding fortnight, he adds, 'I am picking up every design and improvement for a vase work, and every day more and more convinced that it will answer to our wishes.' 'I am preparing designs, models,

(Fig. 12.) DRINKING MUG.—MAYER COLLECTION.

moulds, clays, colours, &c. for the vase work, by such means we shall be able to do business effectually 12 months sooner than we could without these preparatory steps, and I have no fear but it will answer our utmost wishes.'[1] Simultaneously with the preparations thus recorded, were various experiments with terra-cotta bodies, some of which, by the aid of the enameller, were

(Fig. 13.) ENGRAVING FOR A TILE OR PLATE.
AN EARLY DESIGN OF STOTHARD FOR WEDGWOOD.—MAYER COLLECTION.

converted into a resemblance of different coloured marbles, and modelled after antique forms principally derived from the work of Count de Caylus.[2] Two of the

[1] Wedgwood, in London, to Bentley, May 27, June 1, and June 12, 1767.

[2] We find from Mr. Wedgwood's letters to Bentley during 1769, that his marbled bodies were not produced by the old method of mixing, or, as it was technically termed, 'slapping,' but portionally by the hand of the enameller, who veined the different coloured bodies in imitation of nature. 'I have reserved my house at Burslem for Mr. Rhodes and his men, it is quite ready for him, and when he comes you shall have Mr. Bakewell, but we must have some one here to vein & finish the vases, & if Bakewell goes before

first vases produced were forwarded to Bentley. 'To-morrow the Liverpool Coach goes through Newcastle, and takes up there two Antique vases, one is of the *Holy Door* marble & the other *Jaune Antique*. . . . You'l see the polish is not complete, but you will form from them *as they are* some idea of their capabilitys, and I could not bear that you shod wait another day before you feasted your eyes with such *fine things*. But you'l please to remember that none of these can be made for sale for some time. Ergo, no man, woman, or child but your own household, nor scarcely them, shod see these things at present. Pray return them by Dan[1], & return yourself as soon as possible to help me (to) get all things ready to proceed with these vases. It is with the greatest difficulty imaginable that I restrain from indulging my fancy in making more of them, & if I am not indued with the Continence of a Scipio, or you do not come & *prevent me in my doings*, I shall never hold out another week.' For some time previously to this Mr. Wedgwood had been experimentalising on marbled bodies in terra-cotta, as we find him even as late

---

Mr. Rhodes comes, we have nobody, and that business must stand still the while.'—Wedgwood to Bentley, November 19, 1769. At a later day the crystalline bodies were again produced by the mixture of colour in the mass. Thus the former writes, 'I observe what you say about Pebble vases in general, & take the benefit of them as I proceed in this branch; but the mixtures & colours too, after all the attention we give them, are liable to so many accidents and alterations from the workmen's *unhandiness* & want of ideas. From the uncertainty in firing &c. &c., which accidents we cannot command, that much will at last depend on the Chapter of Accidents. For instance, when the Clays are perfectly mixt to produce a *wildness* & *extravaganza* in the Pebble, if the workman gives the batts a twist *edgeways*, instead of keeping them *flatt* when he puts them into the mould, a line of stringiness is produced, which shows the Pott instead of finely variegated. Again —If we mean the general complexion of the pebble to be light, & they meet with a heavy fire in the biskit oven, the stronger colours & middle tints will be many shades darker than intended, & the light colours in the mixtures rather lighter, which annihilates all the middle tints, and produces a disgusting tawdry harshness. I could mention many more accidents we poor potters are liable to.'—Wedgwood to Bentley, January 27, 1776.

as January, 1768, sending trial pieces of this nature to Bentley in Liverpool, and, whilst bidding him observe the great variety of effects to be derived therefrom, he prepares him for some necessary sacrifice by saying, 'Lord have Mercy on our old stock say I.'[1] But there was in reality no sacrifice after all. By the end of 1768, throughout 1769, and several subsequent years, the fashionable admiration for this class of ornamental ware, stimulated by the more exquisite products of the bronzed and Etruscan vases, became such as to include in it almost everything which bore the shape or name of a vase or jar; and to meet this demand, vases of the old stocks were mounted on different plinths—sometimes even wooden ones—stopped, retouched, polished, or changed from cream-colour into marble by various processes of varnishing, veining, and enamelling. The connoisseur has, therefore, in respect to this class of ornamental ware, to heed well whether the body be a true terra-cotta from incorporation in the mass, or has received its surface polish, glaze, or veined effects from subsequent applications. The difference is precisely that which exists between true marble and its enamelled or merely painted imitations.

Till somewhere towards the close of 1769, when Mr. Bentley was fairly embarked in the London business with Mr. Wedgwood, the invoices give no distinction between useful and ornamental ware. The whole is consigned to the London warehouse under the one head of 'cream colour,' and thus, without some special signification, it is often difficult to judge if vases with 'goats' heads, festooned and gilt,' or otherwise ornamented, belong to the older class of bodies, as white glazé-ware or cream-colour; or to

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, June 3, 1768.

more recent, and in all respects more exquisite, productions. Thus in an invoice of May 23, 1768, we have an entry under the general head of 'cream colour' of two 'three handled vases, gilt,' at 3*s.* each, and six 'least ditto' at 2*s.* 6*d.* each. From this all that we can infer is that they were of the ordinary and old class of bodies. In an invoice of March in the same year, we have 'a gilt vase with festoons' specified at the price of 6*s.*, which had probably the same body as those just referred to, only with a larger amount of gilding. A month later we find '1 blue neck bottle festooned, & gilt and shot wth gold, at 7/6,' '2 blue neck largest vases with striped necks, heads, & horns, gilt, no festoons, at 6/ each,' and '3 largest superb gilt at 5/ each.' All these were without doubt cream-colour.

As numbers do not seem to have been yet introduced to distinguish one pattern or form from another, the more choice and elaborate of these early vases passed by special names, as the 'Bedford,' the 'Oxford,' the 'Chetwynd,' the 'Pope's,' and some others. These were no vulgar appellations given to flatter a patron, or to insure sales; but simply showed that the vases from which these copies had been modelled were derived from the cabinets of those whose names were thus specified. The 'Chetwynd' vases may have been an exception to this rule, for Mr. Wedgwood felt he could never sufficiently honour the Staffordshire lady, who had been his first, as, since then, his most generous 'patroness.'

Towards the close of July, 1768, some black marble vases of extraordinary beauty are set down in an invoice; and with these are four antique vases of two sizes, 'with serpent handles twisted and plinths gilt,' in relation to which Peter Swift has a message from Mr. Wedgwood to

Cox. 'In said Crate there are some serpent handled antique vases, part of which have the handles twisted & are finished in a more elegant manner than the others, these Mr. Wedgwood begs you'l not let be seen till the others are all sold, & then raise the price of them 1/ each for being higher finished.' To this Mr. Wedgwood himself adds in a foot-note, 'If there is any amongst the above with plinths square they must be 18^{d} or 2/ more each, & the black (say Etruscan) vases sent the 27th ult., those charg'd 9/ must be 10/6, and those 7/6 be 9/, never mind their being thought dear, do not keep them open in the rooms, shew them only to People of Fashion.'[1]

We have already seen that for a considerable period Mr. Wedgwood had been modelling from antique forms, either indirectly from casts or prints, or directly, though more rarely, from antique vases themselves. In some few instances the latter had been supplied by a choice but small collection already to be found in the British Museum,[2] but more largely in the cabinets of the nobility, who at this period, and through the previous forty years, had greatly advanced artistic taste, and given vitality to classical learning by foreign travel. But books and prints had been Mr. Wedgwood's chief resource. We have seen a copy of the Count de Caylus' great work carried in his or Mr. Bentley's cloak-bag, like so many precious jewels, to and fro between Burslem and Liverpool; and for the loan of this they seem to have been indebted to Lord

[1] Invoice sent to Cox, Newport Street, London, September 3, 1768. Mayer MSS.

[2] He also referred to books there. Writing to Bentley on the 3rd of March, 1768, he says, in anticipation of a journey to London, 'I shall expect *written instructions* what books I am to buy and what B^{ks} I am to see at the Museum, &c. &c.' There is every reason to infer that both Bentley and his friend were well acquainted with the works of La Chausse, Laurent, Beger, Montfaucon, Dempster, Gori, and Winckelmann, as well as those of Count de Caylus.

Cathcart, who, through the introduction of Earl Gower, or the Duke of Bedford, had been for some time a most kindly patron.[1] His services now were to be still more important. His family connections, his frequent residence on the continent, and a great natural taste for the fine arts, led to his extensive acquaintance with the various discoveries which at this date were lending such aid to a knowledge of antiquity, as also with those who promoted them. He was the friend of Mr. Hamilton, afterwards Sir William, who was appointed envoy to the Court of Naples in 1764, and when the former bought the Porcinari collection of antique vases in the previous year, Lord Cathcart was the first to applaud his friend's excellent taste and judgment. Mr. Hamilton was a man of genius, an enthusiast in his love of antique art, and through judicious purchases and excavations carried on at his own cost, after he became a resident in Italy, on various sites, but more particularly on that of Herculaneum, his collection of vases and other antiquities rapidly increased, and

[1] Wedgwood's first acquaintance with Lord Cathcart may be dated as early as 1766. Afterwards, upon the appointment of that nobleman as Ambassador to the Court of Russia in January 1768, the former, who had just visited Soho, wrote from London to Boulton thus. 'I have waited upon L^d^ Cathcart, the Ambassador appointed for Russia, to bring about the plan we settled of introducing my manufacture at the Court of Russia. I laid before his L^d^ship in the best manner I could the great advantages which wo^d^ arise from such an introduction to a manufacture which might be rendered much more important than it had hitherto been thought capable of attaining to. The Ambassador, but particularly his Lady, came into my measures with the utmost readiness, and I am to get done a plate by way of specimen with the Russian Arms & an edging round the plate, both in gold burnt in, & this I must get done in town. His L^d^ship has now ordered a large service, plain, to take with him, and I must now desire you will by return of post let me know at what other courts in Germany or Europe you sh^d^ be most solicitous to have this manufacture introduced, & I will endeavour to get it done, & at the same time it sho^d^ be made known to the *Introducer* where the princes of the several states may be supplied with the same goods. L^d^ Gower will send a large Table and desert service, I believe, to Paris next week.'—Wedgwood to Boulton, March 19, 1768. Boulton Correspondence.

was indeed soon unrivalled. With a generosity worthy of his taste and genius, he resolved to make it something more then a mere cabinet for connoisseurs and savants. In order to open it to the world, to constitute it a fountain of true inspiration to the artist and man of letters, to increase general knowledge as to the extent modern civilisation is indebted to older civilisations, and to show that between the past and present runs a chain of causative effects, which the philosophic thinker cannot overlook, he employed the finest Italian and French artists to copy the masterpieces in his possession, and consigned the necessary letterpress to a Frenchman of the name of D'Hancarville, who for that period was a sound scholar, and had already written well on antique art. The combined result was masterly. Two volumes in folio were published at Naples in 1766, two others in the following year; and it is much to say, considering what engraving at that date was, that these splendid volumes have never been surpassed. Nothing but that lavish pains and patience which often accompany our idolatries could have achieved so much. Portions of D'Hancarville's treatise are admirable. His explanations of ancient artistic methods are of great value, and he wrote his own language well; but its translation in opposite columns through the two first volumes wanted the correcting pen of an Englishman. Mr. Hamilton could have never read the proofs; and Mr. Wedgwood considered that the merits of the original vases and other antiquities represented were exaggerated in their copies. Allowing this much, these splendid folios stand unrivalled.[1] That they have been what they were intended to

[1] 'Mr. Hambleton you know has flattered the old pot-painters very much, and has no doubt taken his designs from the very best vases extant.' — Wedgwood to Bentley, May 19, 1770.

be, there can be no doubt, sources of valuable information to the artist and scholar; and at the period of their publication, when our private collections of antique art were but few and difficult of access, our national one in its infancy, and our manufacturing products needing every facility which should raise them out of absolute barbarism, so far as colour, form, and decoration were concerned, their value was great; and we can scarcely over-estimate the liberality of spirit and breadth of culture which thus anticipated one of the public virtues of our own time.[1]

As proofs of the plates were struck off, Mr. Hamilton seems to have scattered a few amongst his friends. Lord Cathcart was a recipient; and he in turn, during various periods in 1766 and 1767, entrusted some of these to Mr. Wedgwood. They seem to have inspired him at once with new ideas; and from thenceforward we can trace, not merely a recurrence to antique forms, but an elaborate preparation to copy, if not to rival, the masterpieces of Etruscan and Grecian ceramic art. Early in 1768 Lord Cathcart, who was a lieutenant-general and first Commissioner of Police in Scotland, was appointed Ambassador Extraordinary to the Empress of Russia in the room of Sir George Macartney; and in consequence Mr. Wedgwood was called upon to supply a large order for his lordship's outfit. A portion was to consist of printed as well as enamelled dinner and dessert services, each piece to be marked by a crest. In reference to this and other business, Mr. Wedgwood writes to Mr. Bentley, 'I have spent several hours with L[d]

[1] Applauding Sir Wm. Hamilton Gibbon says, 'He wisely diverted his correspondence from the Secretary of State to the Royal Society and the British Museum, and passed his time in elucidating a country of inestimable value to the naturalist and antiquarian.'

Cathcart, our Ambassador to Russia, & we are to do great things for each other.'[1] A few weeks later we come upon a reference to the services in hand, as also to one relative to Mr. Hamilton's work. 'This plate for L^d^ Cathcart's inspection, with my duty & thanks to his L^d^ship for his kind concern for my health, & pray inquire where I may get the Etruscan antiquitys when they are published, if you have not done it already. I do not know the price of the Arms at present till more are done.' Subsequently in July we hear further on this matter. 'A long time ago I wrote to desire you wo^d^ ask L^d^ or Lady Cathcart if I sho^d^ return the prints I had from them, & to learn how I could be supply'd with the three Volumes of them w^ch^ are publishing abroad, but as you have not given me any answer, I fear you have forgot, & I suppose his L^d^sh^p^ has not left England.' At this date the Duke of Northumberland had enriched his cabinet by a purchase of Etruscan vases, procured for him probably by Mr. Hamilton; and Cox describing them added still more to Mr. Wedgwood's eagerness to begin what he very correctly styled his 'great work.'

Some twenty years previously the Count de Caylus, after many experiments in which he was assisted by the extensive chemical knowledge of M. Magault, a physician, had succeeded in discovering one branch of the ancient method of encaustic painting; that which related to covering canvas, wood, and similar surfaces with wax incorporated with various tints and colours. He published a work on the subject, which there is reason to think Bentley translated for Mr. Wedgwood's use at a time when what the latter had observed relative to the

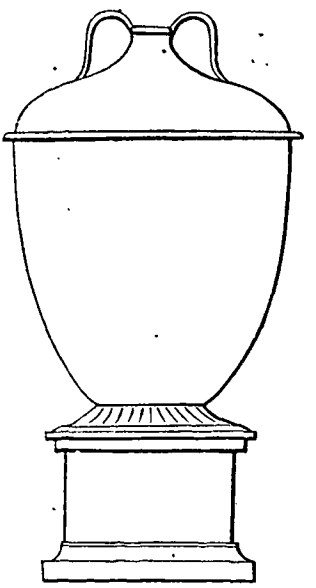
[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, March 24, 1768. Lord Cathcart received his appointment January 24, 1768.

ancient vases was leading him to attempt encaustic painting in the direction of his own art; with this difference, that, as D'Hancarville tells us, the Etruscans, and perhaps the Greeks, undoubtedly painted their vases in fresco, his own experiments would, from the superior qualities of the modern over the ancient ceramic bodies, necessarily relate for the most part, though not in all instances, to ware already fired biscuit. Thus stimulated, if not taught, by the researches of the illustrious antiquary, Mr. Wedgwood entered upon a long and, to one less an enthusiast in his art, weary experiment. Deriving his various colours from the oxides of iron,[1] he grasped, it would seem at the beginning, the true and masterly conception of their use; the one which in fact marked the essential difference between encaustic and other methods of painting; namely, that the vehicles incorporated with these colours to serve as a flux must not be such as would leave an enamel or glassy surface. They must, whilst passing through the enamel kiln, sink into the body to which they were applied, and there incorporate and harden without vitrifying. Coincident with this important class of experiments was another relative to the application of a bronze coating or varnish to earthenware; thus imitating, as also had the ancients, in another body the bronze vases of their own era. Mr. Wedgwood was probably led to undertake this new trial of his artistic and chemical skill from observations made at Soho, where Boulton was now carrying on processes connected with the fabrication of articles in bronze, ormolu, and steel, separate as well as in conjunction,

[1] 'I remember,' says Dr. Bancroft when treating of iron in his 'Philosophy of Permanent Colours,' 'having been told by Mr. Wedgwood, that nearly all the fine diversified colours applied to his pottery were produced only by the oxides of this metal.'

which were creating a revolution in ornamental metallic art; and changing, as we have already seen, our trade in these articles from one of import into export. But Boulton's vases, though good as to polish and metal, seem from the annexed example in outline to have been very far inferior in form to the antique; and thus to Wedgwood's subsequent reproductions.[1]

It is a remarkable fact that, in ancient as in modern times, any great advance in ceramic art has been contemporaneous with that in ornamental metals. The bronzes of the age of Phidias surpassed those of former and subsequent periods; and the same date is assigned to the masterpieces of the Greek potters. In a like manner, though of course in a far less degree, the advance of one ornamental art in this country ran parallel with others soon after the middle of the last century. This law, if it be one, probably depends not so much upon any necessary connection between the arts themselves, as upon the general progress of intelligence, wealth, and competitive industry. In Walpole's letters is a passage which curiously enough shows that the respective arts at Etruria and Soho had already gained sufficient eminence to excite alike public patronage and attention. After speaking of the great



(Fig. 14.) OUTLINE OF A VASE FOR SOHO.—MAYER MSS.

[1] The outlines are signed with the name of Francis Mayne, a manager or clerk in the ornamental department at Soho. The vases are to be earthenware, and the plinths, pedestal, and ornaments, steel or ormolu.

increase of luxury and the rage for exhibitions, he says, 'Then we have Etruscan vases made of earthenware from two to five guineas, and ormolu, and never made here before, which succeeds so well, that a tea-kettle which the inventor offered for one hundred guineas sold by auction for one hundred and thirty. In short, we are at the height of extravagance and luxury, for we do improve rapidly in taste as well as in the former.'[1]

Soon after the business connected with improvements in tools and the engine-lathe was at an end, Boulton and Wedgwood entered upon a lengthened correspondence as to the best way of extending a knowledge of their respective manufactures on the continent; and Boulton advised the method afterwards put so fully into force by Mr. Wedgwood, that of distributing printed sheets containing engraved examples of various articles, to which should be added price lists and other particulars. This correspondence seems to have suggested to Boulton a union of their productions in certain branches, and in reference to this Wedgwood writes thus to Bentley: 'We have an order from Mr. Boulton for some bodys of vases for mounting, w^{ch} I must either comply with or affront him, & set him a-trying to get them elsewhere, & they are so simple, the drawing he has sent me, that he may get them done. He desires you will be so good as to do four things for him, 1st to learn w^{t} quantity of Tortoiseshell is imported into Liverpool, 2^{d} if there is now any to be sold, 3^{dly} w^{t} qu^{ty} & price, & fourthly & lastly, that you will come to see him at Soho.'[2] Wedgwood, who at all times writes as to his own heart to Bentley, appears to indicate by this a feel-

[1] Walpole's Letters, Cunningham's edit. vol. v. p. 236.

[2] Wedgwood to Bentley, January 3, 1768.

ing that Boulton is treading beyond his own domain. But this slight feeling of rivalry, if rivalry it was, was soon over-mastered by more generous emotions, joined to which was a good share of prudence and common sense; although, as we shall see, there arose a far stronger recurrence of the same feeling at a later date. Mr. Wedgwood was conscious that he was a great master of his art, that he had reached excellence through laborious pains and self-denials innumerable; and there was naturally a little soreness, that a friend, great in his own speciality, should enter into a competitive struggle with him on ground which genius and industry had made Wedgwood's own. But his nature was too frank and generous to harbour enmity against any man. His sterling common sense led him to see that it is from rivalries great efforts spring; and honouring Boulton for his intelligence and energy of purpose, he confided his little chagrins to the ear that never heard them without that sympathy which heals and dissipates all ordinary cares; and thus it does not seem that there was a day's interruption to the friendship existing between the chiefs of Etruria and Soho. It might have been different, had not Watt appeared and turned anew Boulton's peculiar talent for metallurgic art into its legitimate channel.

On his way to London in March, 1768, Mr. Wedgwood paid his friend a visit, and from its relation we gather how short-lived had been the feeling referred to. 'I arriv'd at Soho, & spent that day, Saturday, & half of Sunday with Mr. Boulton, where we settled many important matters, & laid the foundation for improving our manufactures, & extending the sale of it to every corner of Europe; many of our ornamental articles will be finished to great advantage with works of metal, printing

upon them with purple & gold, &c. &c., which he will undertake to execute, & shew'd me some specimens of his printing with gold, which are really admirable, upon creamcolour as well as Enamel. He prepares the gold himself, & lays it on without the loss of a grain, in the very mode I recommended to Sadler. This improvem[t] will certainly be of importance to us, but it sho[d] not be mention'd at present. . . . . Mr. Boulton tells me I sho[d] be surprised to know w[t] a trade has lately been made out of Vases at Paris. "The artists have even come over to London, picked up all the old whimsical ugly things they could meet with, Carried them to Paris, where they have mounted & ornamented them with metal, & sold them to the virtuosi of every Nation, & Particularly to Millords D'Anglaise, for the greatest raritys, & if you remember we saw many such things at L[d] Bolingbroke's, which he bro[t] over with him from France. Of this sort I have seen two or three old China bowles, for want of better things, stuct rim to rim, which have had no bad effect, but looked whimsical and droll enough. This alone [the combination of Clay and Metal] is a field, to the further end of which we shall never be able to travel."[1]

From the Patent which Mr. Wedgwood took out in November, 1769, for 'The purpose of ornamenting Earthen and Porcelaine Ware with an Encaustic Gold Bronze, together with a peculiar Species of Encaustic Painting in various Colours, in imitation of the Antient Etruscan and Roman Earthenware,'[2] we see in some measure the processes and materials he employed in these two resuscitated branches of ornamental art. No doubt there were chemical methods and additions, as well as a manipulative

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, dated from Charles Street, Grosvenor Square, March 15, 1768.

[2] Specification, No. 939.

dexterity required, which made the specification a dead letter to all but those well acquainted with potting and ornamental metallic art; and even such must have been greatly baffled, by their ignorance of a practical minutiæ of which the specification made no mention; yet for all this, no sooner were the bronze and Etruscan vases brought into the field than competitors arose; the most formidable of whom was a clever potter of the name of Palmer, of Hanley. His imitations of the Etruscan vases never reached the excellence of those of Mr. Wedgwood, but they were passable in the market, and led, as we shall subsequently see, to the overthrow of the Patent, not through the verdict of a Court of Law—though there is reason to think that had the matter been brought to trial, the adjudication would have been in favour of Palmer—but by the generous relinquishment of the patentee. As soon as he saw the whole bearings of the question, and that Palmer's imitations, even though inferior to his own, and suspiciously indicative of processes surreptitiously obtained, evinced the ability and industry of an experienced potter, he resolved to throw up the Patent, very wisely considering that he could hold his own; and still more rightly judging that he, least of all men, who had such true opinions respecting art and its tendencies relative to civilisation, should not attempt to curtail its advance by an impossible monopoly, and stultify, as it were, the growing influence of recovered antiquity. To his lasting honour he ceased to contend, as soon as his strong understanding pointed out to him that contention was unworthy.

The Patent, which in portion we annex, gives in detail the materials and processes employed both relatively to bronzing and encaustic painting. In a letter to Bentley

are some further interesting particulars as to bronzing, the secret of which Mr. Wedgwood had acquired in London. 'The man,' he says, 'who taught me & shew'd me the whole operation by doing the Glaz'd Vases here, declar'd he wo[d] not shew the Artists here so much for ten pounds.' [1] The brown varnish, used prior to the

---

[1] *First Process, or Preparation of the Ingredients.*

No. 1. A white earth from Ayoree, in North America. Calcine this in a red heat about half-an-hour.

No. 2. Bronze powder. Dissolve one ounce of pure gold in aqureg[a], precipitate it with copper, then wash the precipitate with hot water till it is sweet or clean from the acid, dry it, and lay it up for use.

No. 3. Take two ounces of crude antimony levigated, two ounces of tin ashes, and six ounces of white lead, mix them well together, and calcine them in a potter's furnace along with gloss cream-coloured ware.

No. 4. Take eight ounces of good smalts, one ounce of roasted borax, four ounces of red lead, one ounce of nitre; mix the ingredients well together and fire them in a crucible in a potter's bisket oven.

No. 5. Take English copperas or vitriol of iron, calcine it in a moderate red heat about two hours, then wash it in hot water till it is sweet, dry it, and lay it up for use.

No. 6. White lead.

No. 7. Flint calcined and ground.

No. 8. Manganese.

No. 9. Zaffer.

No. 10. Copper calcined to blackness.

Second Process, or Compounding and Mixing of Colours.

Shineing Black.—A. Three ounces No. 8, three ounces No. 9, three ounces No. 10, eleven ounces No. 6, six ounces of the green F.

Red.—B. Two ounces No 1, two ounces No. 3, one ounce No. 5, three ounces No. 6.

Orange.—C. Two ounces No 1, fourteen ounces No. 3, half-an-ounce No. 5, four ounces No. 6.

Dry Black.—D. One ounce No. 4, two ounces No. 8.

White.—E. Two ounces No. 1, two ounces No. 6.

Green.—F. One ounce No. 1, two ounces No. 3, five ounces No 4.

Blue.—G. One ounce No. 1, five ounces No. 4.

Yellow.—H. No. 3 alone.

Third Process, or Application of the Encaustic Bronze and Colours. Application of the Bronze.

I. When the vessels are finished ready for burning, and before they are quite dry, ground some of the powder No. 2 in oyl of turpentine, and apply it to the vessels or figures with a spunge or pencil to imitate bronze in such manner as your fancy directs; polish this powder upon the vessel or figure, and burn it in such a furnace, and to such a degree of heat, as is necessary for the ware. After it is burnt, burnish the bronze upon the vessels to what degree you please, and the process is finished.

Another method of applying the Bronze after the ware is fired Biscuit, as some Figures or Vessels may be too delicate to bear the Process I.

K. Take four ounces No. 6, and ounce No. 7, grind them well together, spread this very thin with a spunge or pencil over the ware to be bronzed, and fire it till this layer of size is fluxed, which may be done in a potter's furnace; then take the powder No. 2, and apply it to the vessel as before directed; then burn the ware over again, till the powder

application of the bronze powder, was one supplied by his old friend Dr. Turner.[1]

The first pair of bronze antique vases, which, from what we shall see hereafter, were certainly not encaustic, were finished and sent towards the close of August, 1768, as a propitiatory offering to the sister or daughter of Mr. Tarleton, a merchant, and one of the members for Liverpool; it being desirable to use that gentleman's interest with the Corporation in order to

---

adheres to the size; burnish &c. as before.

Application of the Shineing Black upon Red Vessels in the manner of the Antique Etruscan Vases.

L. Take the colour A, grind it very fine with oyl of turpentine, and with it trace the outlines of the design you intend to have upon the vessel, then fill up the vacant spaces very even, and shade the drapery &c. Fire the vessels in a heat sufficient to flux the black, and they are finished.

M. Another method to produce a different effect with the same colour, in the manner of the Etruscans, is to paint the design with black, laid on as dead colouring upon red bisket ware, and to cut up or finish the designs with red and other colours, for which purpose the above-mentioned ones are prepared; they must also be ground in oyl of turpentine, and burnt upon the vessels in a muffle or enamel kiln.

N. Another method to produce in a more expeditious way nearly the effect of the Process L. Take the red B, or the orange C, and lay in your design with it, as a dead colour upon black bisket vessels, and shade it with the black D, with or without the addition of any of the other colours, fireing them upon the vessels as before directed.

[1] In his letter to Bentley, Mr. Wedgwood gives this further account of the bronzing process. 'Lay Dr. Turner's brown varnish on (the w^tc^ is not so *good*) the same as for gilding, then mix some of yr bronze in a saucer with a large proportion of Lamp black, both dry, w^n^ the size is of a proper dryness for gilding, lay this powd^r^ on plentifully w^th^ with a large camel hair, or soft pencil, the pencil sho^d^ be abo^t^ as large as the end of y^r^ finger, after this, warm the vases, but they must not be much warmer than a blood heat, when dry, rub them well with a hard brush, dry them with a gentle heat, and they are finish'd. This is the fine Antique Bronze, if you wo^d^ have any part seem as if it was rubb'd off to the brass, lay a very little of the bronze powder alone upon a prominent part before you lay on the mix'd powder. The powders require no nicety in the mixing, the finger and thumb is sufficient, & it sho^d^ not be mix'd too fine. . . . I think you sho^d^ mix the powders before you give them out. A fire-side is heat sufficient, if you use the stove they are sure to be made too hot, the man never let them come within a y^d^ or two of the fire. . . . The bluish cast in the mixture of No. 3 will be a great addition to their beauty, at least to their antiqueness. Nobody will now buy the *single* polished vases, they have too much the appearance of a varnish, but so much of the polish as I apprehend your No. 3 will give, will do them good & not have that oily appearance.'

push the scheme of the Runcorn aqueduct. Mr. Wedgwood, in this case as in many others, making his art an instrument whereby to promote general well-being. 'I believe,' he writes to Bentley, 'Dan[l] will have D[d]y[r] 12 Crates before you receive this, & along with them a basket containing 2 Etruscan bronze vases, full of my compliments to Miss Tarleton, which you will be kind enough to deliver along with the vases to that ingenious Lady, & beg her acceptance of them as an offering of first fruits. There are 3[m] other imperfect ones to shew you a little into the *light of our imperfections* in the manufacturing of these delicate compositions, & the disappointments you must expect to meet with when you become a Potter; so that if you can be picking up a little patience, and storeing it against a time of need, there may be no sort of harm in it. Every Vaze in the last kiln were spoil'd, & that only by such a degree of variation in the fire as scarcely affected our cream-colour bisket at all.'[1] Miss Tarleton's vases were of the largest size, finished with satyrs' heads, and sold at 18*s.* a pair. Such would probably now fetch the price of 8*l.* or 10*l.*

Whilst such was the progress of the ornamental ware, the work of building at Etruria was not at a stand-still. By January, 1768, Mr. Bentley's house was tiled, and a portion of the works ready for furnishing. But during the summer and autumn, various hindrances arose from the want of timber, bricks proper for Mr. Wedgwood's house, and the cupidity and shortcomings of the architect Mr. Pickford. In August the Etruscan works were nearly ready for roofing, and in November Mr. Wedgwood writes thus to Bentley, 'The works are covered in, &

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, August 30, 1768.

they are beginning upon the Cellar Arches, & the chamber & ground floors, as soon as any of them are finished I shall order them to be fitted up, & put some men into them to make Saggars, prepare Clay, build ovens, &c. &c., that we may begin to do something in earnest as soon as possible. The Partnership books should be opened on Monday the 14th inst., as some hands (Potters) will begin there at that time, & if you can leave home, Liverpool I wo[d] say, for I must now consider Etruria as your home, I think it will be absolutely necessary for you to be here the preceding Saturday at farthest; & we have put off our journey to the 16[th], that we may have a few days to settle matters together before we part, concerning fitting up the works, employing the hands hired for Etruria, &c.'[1]

As here intimated, Mr. and Mrs. Wedgwood and Mrs. Willet spent a month in London at this date; and, as regarded Mr. Wedgwood, in a manner most advantageous to his art, as we shall see presently. Meanwhile, Mr. Bentley was his representative at Burslem and Etruria; and we find him performing the same duty during the month of February in the succeeding year, when Mr. Wedgwood was again in town. From thence the latter writes urgent letters relative to the completion of the Etruscan works. In April the slip and clay houses were finished, two mills in progress, '& your house,' adds Mr. Wedgwood to his friend, 'is going on as fast as the Works. The Joyners have left mine to finish yours, which Mr. Pickford assures me shall be completed in seven weeks at farthest.' In May everything relating to vases was removed from Burslem to Etruria; and

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, November 6, 1768.

between June 2 and June 25, when he was again in Liverpool, Mr. Bentley was present at the opening of the Etruscan works.

As a beginning to his long matured scheme of gathering around him a colony of artists, who, perfected by his instruction and inspired by his example, would carry out to the full his splendid visions in relation to ornamental art, Mr. Wedgwood, as we have shown, had, upon the engagement of his London warehouse in Newport Street, entered into an agreement with an enameller named David Rhodes, who for some time previously had been working for him. A few days later we hear of another of these artists, and one who became as famous for his rascality as for his cleverness. His name was John Voyez. Writing to Bentley, Mr. Wedgwood says, 'I have hired a modeler for three years, the best I am told in London, he serv'd his time with a silversmith, has work'd several years at a China work, has been two or three years carving in wood & marble for Mr. Adams, the famous Architect, is a perfect Master of the Antique stile in ornaments, vases, &c. &c., & works with equal facility in Clay, wax, wood, or stone.'[1] The first articles which Voyez modelled for Mr. Wedgwood were a candlestick and an antique sauce boat; but the first proved clumsy,[2] and it was soon

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, March 31, 1768.

[2] 'The Box with the Leaf Moulds, &c. is come to hand, & by this Specimen Mr. Wedgwood perceives that Mr. Voyes cannot execute anything that will suit his Business without he had him here to receive particular Instructions, as those sent are of no Use, & are unfortunately all of the same Pattern. With respect to the Sauce Boat he does not know what passing Orders you might have for it; but it is so very ugly, that he wou'd not choose to sell it, but where it is particularly ordered. Mr. Wedgwood would be glad to know when it would suit Mr. Voyez to come down, that he might have a house ready for him.'—Mr. Bentley to Cox, dated Burslem, May 18, 1768. This is an extract from one of the few letters extant of Mr. Bentley. It is the more interesting from being written a few days prior to the amputation of Mr. Wedgwood's leg, and whilst he was in attendance upon his invalided friend. Mayer MSS.

seen that to make his services available he must work under his master's eye. It was therefore arranged that he should go into Staffordshire; and to facilitate this, as he was greatly in debt, Mr. Wedgwood advanced him 20*l.*, and sufficient besides to pay his and his wife's expenses by coach. They left London in July, and in August Voyez himself gives this account to Cox of Mr. Wedgwood's generous kindness. 'I beg leave to inform you of Mr. Wedgwood's Exceeding Genteel behaviour to me, who on my Arrivall here entertain'd us in his own house for some time untill our house was gotten ready, which wos by the usiall Diligence, or rather delays of Joiner Show, kept back longer than it otherwise might have been; however, we are now altogether mighty happy, rather more so than one Would imagine might be for persons usually residing in London. I wou'd have you to know, friend Cox, I Live in the Grandee part of the City of Burslem, even in the new building of Mr. Smith, near honover Square! there's for ye!' After giving Cox sundry directions as to a few miserable articles of furniture to be sent by waggon, 'a p^r^ of black stocking breeches,' for which Mr. Wedgwood is to pay, and the purchase of sundry tools for gilding, Voyez winds up by saying, 'if it suits you to send me a Stone bottle full of Good porter and Charge it as above you cannot oblige me more, for I am just dead for want of it.'[1] Sending porter into the land of good ale, was like sending coals to Newcastle; but the request probably unfolds to us one of the causes of the fellow's graceless conduct—an idle love of sotting. However, for some months he settled down to work; and under his master's tutelage proved

[1] John Voyez to William Cox, Great Newport Street, London, August 19, 1768. Mayer MSS.

himself an admirable hand, not only in carrying out instructions, but in instructing others. Late in the autumn we find him employed upon some bas-reliefs, the models of which were supplied by Mrs. Landre, a famous hand in her peculiar walk; and when we hear of him again in the spring of the following year, he has just received his sentence at the Stafford Lent Assizes! He is to be whipped with 'a cat-o'-nine-tails,' and imprisoned three months. What his crime was it is impossible now to say. It was probably not theft; and yet it must have been an offence of a grave character to incur a sentence which combined whipping and imprisonment. Whilst he was yet in prison, the partners gravely discussed their own difficulties in relation to this man. 'I agree with you in *most* of your sentiments respecting V——, & do not intend to have any thing further to do with him on any acc^{t},' writes Mr. Wedgwood to his friend; but he still considered that there were points in dealing with him which required some caution, for this was his train of reasoning, 'I have got the start of my Brethren in the article of v—s, farther than I ever did in anything else, and it is by much the most profitable I ever launched into; 'tis a pity to lose it soon—there is no danger—true, not of losing the business, but the prices may be lower'd by competition, & if the imitations are tolerable, the demand from us may be diminish'd, for all our buyers are not, though many of them are, qualified to discern nice differences in forms and ornaments. What then do our competitors stand in most need of to enable them to rival us the most effectually? Some Person to instruct them to compose good forms, & to ornament them with tolerable propriety. V—— can do this much more effectually than all the Potters in the Country put together, and without much

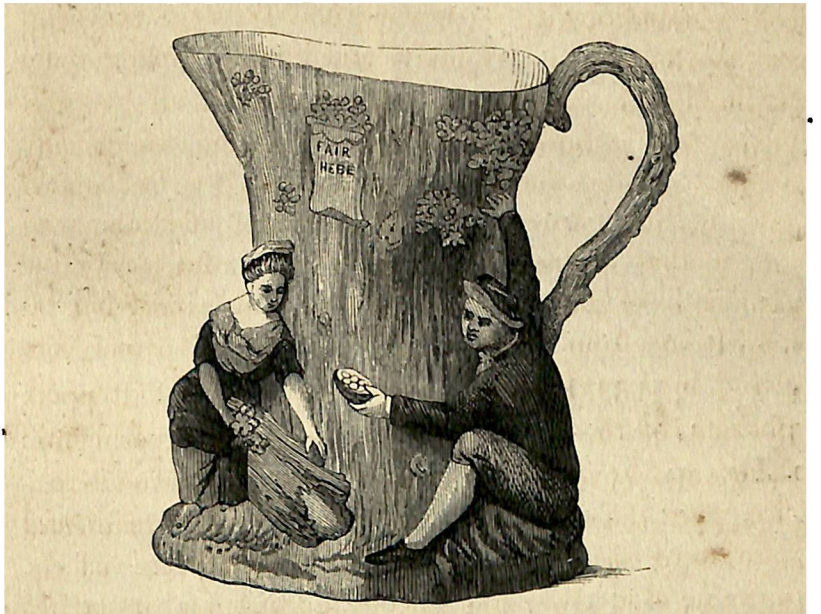
Personal labour, as the ornam^ts^ may be bo^t^ or model'd by others.' Mr. Wedgwood then proposes to pay him his wages of 36*s.* per week, for doing nothing for his unexpired term of two years; thus preventing competition for so long by restraining him from taking service elsewhere. 'I know he is vicious, & everything that is bad, & all my *feelings* are up in Arms against even so much as naming him. But to live in this world as matters & things are constituted, it is sometimes necessary to make a truce with these sensations, whilst we manage a Rascal, our evil stars have thrown in our way, to prevent repeated injuries which he might otherwise do us. I know too that he is Lazy & fickle, & not likely to stay long in any one place. But revenge may be an antidote to the first, & he may stay long enough w^th^ a Master to give him a relish for such a business as v— making; & depend upon it, my good friend, whoever tastes a little of the sweets of it, will afterwards spare no pains or cost to have a full meal; at least I am sure he must be both very dull and very idle who does.' The result of these deliberations does not appear. In all probability Voyez received his wages, and did just what he would have done without them. In September of this same year he was working both for himself and for Palmer of Hanley, and scattering so far as he could the secrets of Mr. Wedgwood's manufactory. A few weeks later he is in London, and on the track, as it is supposed, of the latest Etruscan vases; and the next fact recorded sums up his villany so far. He is again in Staffordshire, and raising reports that the generous master who had paid his debts and sheltered him beneath his roof had become bankrupt, and run away from his creditors! These lies were traced home to the vindictive wretch; but Mr. Wedgwood was too wise and magna-

nimous to punish so contemptible a rascal; and finally, after working off and on with Palmer and other masters, he set up in business for himself, and we shall see him at a later date copying Wedgwood and Bentley's seals and intaglios in a wretched body, and literally forcing them on the Birmingham mounters. Yet, with all his sins, Voyez was, without doubt, guiltless of the one usually assigned to him; and that which, false as it is, has handed down his name to our own day. Shaw[1] and others insinuate that it was Voyez who betrayed the use of the carbonate of baryta in the jasper body; deriving his knowledge from the perusal of a bill of parcels enclosed in a pocket-book Mr. Wedgwood had dropped. But in 1769 the jasper body was still in its experimental stage; and Voyez had long quitted Mr. Wedgwood's service, when the cameos and other specimens of ornamental ware were displaying, through their exquisite effects, the value of a new porcellaneous mixture, and its adaptability to the highest purposes of the arts. The only known work of Voyez's is the accompanying jug, in the original 9½ inches high. It is modelled after the rustic taste then so much in vogue; and, neither remarkable for its form nor ornament, certainly proves that Voyez was only a true artist when working under the guidance of a master-hand.

Despising no source which might contribute to the beautiful, Mr. Wedgwood entrusted some of his best work to female hands. We shall see presently a group of young and clever women busy enamel-painting in the rooms at Chelsea; and prior to, and at the same date, Mrs. Landre was modelling subjects that afterwards, in

[1] History of Staffordshire Potteries, p. 186.

the black Egyptian and jasper bas-reliefs, became very popular.[1] A greater artist still was working for Mr. Wedgwood in 1769. This was John Bacon. He had



(Fig. 15.) JUG MODELLED BY VOYEZ. COLOURED SKETCH. MAYER MSS.

already acquired considerable fame by a figure of Peace, modelled after the antique, and exhibited by the Society

---

London: Jan. 21, 1769.

[1] Mr. Bentley.

Bot. of Mary Lands.

	£	s.	d.
4 quarters of the Earth	1	1	0
History of Apolow	1	1	0
6 Passions or Vices	2	2	0
4 Groops of Boys	1	1	0
3 Female Virtues	1	1	0
Antique Baccanalians		7	6
The Drunken Sylenus		5	0
The English Poets	1	1	0
4 Scripture pieces		8	6
Moses and the Serpents	1	1	0
Joseph	1	1	0
The Lord's Supper & Compai.	2	2	0
A Battle piece		7	0
3 pieces of Vintage		5	0
Apolow & Dafnee		10	0
A Baccus & Boys		5	0
Antique figures		8	0
6 Fryers		6	0
Antique heads the 12 Cesers & 6 Empresses		18	0
A large Horse		5	0
Sylenus		3	0
A Magdalen		1	0
	16	9	0
A packing case		2	9
	16	11	9

25 Mar., 1769, Rec^{d}. the above Contents in full.

MARY LANDRE.

of Arts in 1758; but his circumstances were yet humble, for in one of Mr. Wedgwood's letters is a reference to his living in the George Yard, Holborn. He had just taken work at Coade's Artificial Stone Manufactory in Lambeth, then newly established, and it is not improbable that he was recommended to Mr. Wedgwood by the proprietor, as some project of this sort is on several occasions glanced at in his correspondence with Bentley. The subject or subjects modelled by Bacon are not stated,[1] but one may have been, as it was to be a companion to the Sacrifice, a reduced copy of his bas-relief of Æneas bearing Anchises from the burning of Troy, for which, in the December of this year, 1769, he received from the hands of Sir Joshua Reynolds the first gold medal ever given for sculpture by the Royal Academy. Bacon had served his apprenticeship with a porcelain maker, and had been accustomed to model as well as to paint in enamel; he therefore well knew the amount of relief a potter can afford to his designs. He was also a man well qualified to fulfil any mission of this character by his enthusiasm for his art, his honesty of purpose, and his painstaking love of excellence.

An enameller, named Joseph Simon, was at work for Mr. Wedgwood in London in 1767, and so continued for a long period, as we find him amongst those who contributed so ably to the completion of the Russian service in 1774. David Rhodes was, however, Mr. Wedgwood's principal enameller; at first combining his work with that of others, and as this increased taking a partner of the name of Craft or Croft to aid him; but eventually he relinquished all extraneous business, and remained literally

---

July 28th, 1769.

[1] Rec^d of Mr. Wedgwood by the Hands of Mr. Cox nine pounds fifteen shillings in full, for modelling Work done and all demands.

Pm^r Jn^o. Bacon.

£9 15 Mayer MSS.

his master's right hand in this department till his death, in 1777. 'I have had a letter from Mr. Rhodes,' writes Mr. Wedgwood to Cox,[1] 'acquaint^g me he has got a partner who has Enam^d at Paris &c., & does it with great Elegance &c., & wants to begin upon some small plates immediately, w^ch you'l please to furnish them with.' The work of Rhodes and his partner was very exquisite and comparatively highly paid; no patterns are specified except feather edge and bead edge; and no colours but rose and green. For painting an octagon covered dish, they charge 2*s.* 6*d.*; sauce boats, 1*s.* each; for a basket and stand, 2*s.* 9*d.*; for a large dish, 3*s.* 6*d.*; table plates, 8½*d.*; and dessert plates, 7½ each; flower-pots according to size, and candlesticks 6*d.* each. Teapots and sugar dishes are painted for 1*s.* each; a large tray is charged 7*s.* 6*d.*; and four pierced sugar bowls, painted black, 1*s.* 3*d.* each. Two 'Black Vases, Etruscan Satyr Heads,' are painted for 5*s.* each; and other Etruscan vases, painted 'red, blue, white, and green,' are variously charged from 12*s.* to 6*s.*[2]

John Coward was another of Mr. Wedgwood's modellers in 1768,[3] and in the year succeeding he took the head of

[1] June 20, 1768. Mayer MSS.

[2] Five bills of D. Rhodes and Co., for work done between January and November, 1769—sum total, £97 10*s.* 8½*d.* Mayer MSS.

[3]

Mr. Wedgwood.

	£	s.	d.
For 2 coloured sketches of Candlesticks	0	5	6
For various Drawings of Vauzes, baskets, Dishes after the Duke of Richmond's, &c. &c.	0	19	6
For Drawing of Do. after Mon^s. De Mello's, &c.	0	16	0
For Drawing of baskets sent to Burslem, &c.	0	3	6
Remains of a Bill Delivered for Queen's Armes	2	6	0
	£4	10	6

Rec^d. 4^th Nov^r. 1768
of Mr. Cox on Acc^t this Bill for Jn^o Coward
1769. PM^E DAWSON COWARD.

Mr. Wedgewood
To John Coward.

January 12.

For wood work carveing and modeling the × Ribbons to a neat small tea tray, &c. in mahogany.	0	17	0

this department at a salary of 200*l.* per annum; a high premium in those days, and only given to men of undoubted ability. Coward's work appears to have been excellent; and though a coxcomb, and presuming on the kindly deference paid to him by his employers, he remained in their service for some time. In addition to the work thus effected, much else was done by extraneous hands. For the model of his first inkstand, Mr. Wedgwood paid 2*l.* 7*s.* 3*d.*, in 1769, to a man of the name of Edward Watson; and Theodore Parker,[1] James Tassie,[2] and an Italian named Pingo[3] were at the same period

---

[1]

Messrs. Wedgwood To
Septr 31, Theod. Parker.

1769.		£	s.	d.
	To A Statue of Flora	0	15	0
	To Do. Seres	0	7	6
	To Do. Spencer	0	9	0
	To 1 Bracket Open Work	0	7	6
Oct. 7	To A Statue of Hercules			
	To Do. Seres Large			
	To Do. Juno			
	To Do. Prudence			
	To Do. Milton			
	To Do. Shakspear			
	To A Boy A Couch			
	3 Doggs			
	Time from the 7th above in Casting	1	4	0
		£3	3	0

Decbr ye 18th, 1769, Recd the above Contents in full of all Demands
P. THEODORE PARKER.

Nov. 11, 1769.

Messrs. Wedgewood & Bentley Bill.

	£	sh.	
To 70 impressions in Sulfer, at 2d a piece		11	8
Two Enammel impressions		2	
		13	8
Box			4
		14	0

Recived the Contents
JAS. TASSIE.

1769.

Messrs. Westwood & Co.

	£	s.	d.
Nov. 25.—1 Copper Model of Pondicherry & 1 of the Birth of the Prince	0	8	0
1 Copper Model of Plassy	0	3	0
	0	11	0

Decr 20, Recd the Contents in full for Mr. Pingo,
JOHN IRELAND.

Mayer MSS.

contributing their artistic aid. Of Tassie, who was one of the most remarkable artistic characters of the eighteenth century, much which is very interesting will appear, as his labours for Mr. Wedgwood extended over a very long period.

Newport Street, St. Martin's Lane, Long Acre, and Leicester Square, formed at that period the great centre for artists of every class. Sir Joshua Reynolds was already established in Leicester Square; the old Life Academy had in previous years been held in a house at the top of a court in St. Martin's Lane; and in Long Acre were congregated the colour makers, gold beaters, artists' tool makers, modellers, and journeymen of every kind. A change subsequently took place; and the streets to the south of the Oxford Road, as it was then called, and the newer ones springing up on its northern boundary, gradually absorbed much of the artist population of a superior class; but at the period we refer to, Leicester Square and its surrounding streets were the true region of artist life. Newport Street and its neighbourhood have since then undergone so great an amount of alteration, as to show at this day few, if any, vestiges of its old condition; but judging by our present ideas, relative to space, light, and accessibility, it must have been a comparatively gloomy and confined situation for such a shrine of the arts, and one so resorted to by the noblest in intellect and rank in the land. The partners soon thought so; for we shall find them looking wistfully to the airier and brighter region of the Adelphi; where the brothers Adams were then building their streets and terrace on a palatial scale.

The new warehouse faced both Newport Street and St. Martin's Lane. The ground floor consisted of two

shops and a parlour, below which were kitchens. One of the former was soon let to a linendraper; and the other, that towards Newport Street, was used by Mr. Wedgwood himself, for the sale of more ordinary goods, as seconds, thirds, and odd pieces. The prices of these were marked, and the public entered in and out the shop at pleasure. But the first floor, which extended over both shops, was another region; to which access was gained by a hall and wide staircase. It consisted of two rooms, and probably an antechamber, lighted by high narrow windows. In these the dinner and dessert services, the tea ware and other small articles were ranged on long centre tables; whilst the shelves round the walls supported vases, tripods, large bas-reliefs, flower and bough pots, and other exquisite specimens of ornamental ware. The background of these was covered with variously-coloured paper. Behind the black Egyptian and Etruscan vases glowed a fine carnation red or ochrous yellow; and sea-green or turquoise blue set off the vessels of fairer tints. A few of the very choicest pieces—the last modelled Etruscan vases, or elegantly enamelled bough pots—were kept in an antechamber or adjacent closet, to which none but the partners or Cox, the manager, had access; and this repository was never shown except to patrons like the Duke of Northumberland, the Duke of Marlborough, the Duke of Bedford, Lord Bessborough, Lord Gower, Sir Watkin Williams Wynne, Mr. Foley, Lady Chatham, Miss Chetwynd, Mrs. Montague, or others who had wealth and taste. Upon Mr. Bentley's settlement in London, the beauty of all these arrangements became still more marked; and the finest productions as they arrived from Staffordshire were enshrined in glass cases with sliding doors. The second floor was used by Mr. Wedgwood and his family when in

town; and otherwise partially by Cox and the housekeeper. It seems to have consisted of a drawing-room, a room used occasionally as a kitchen, and three bedrooms. Above this floor stretched a range of garrets, used variously for stowage and sleeping.[1]

The first visit Mr. Wedgwood paid to London after the amputation of his leg was in October, 1768, on which occasion he was accompanied by Mr. Bentley. They returned to Burslem together about the middle of November; and here Mr. Bentley took up his residence at the Brick House, in order to act for his partner, whilst he revisited town in company with Mrs. Wedgwood and Mrs. Willet. It is pleasant to catch glimpses of the preparations made for the ladies' comfort. New grates are put up in some of the rooms; new beds and fenders are bought; a glass bookcase is set up in the drawing-room; and a wealth of comfortable bedding comes up by waggon from Staffordshire. The little party travel leisurely in their own chariot accompanied by a maid-servant, and meet with the usual disagreeables of the winter season—bad roads and poor horses. But they make amends for all these things when they reach Newport Street. Bright fires glow. There are tea-parties, suppers, and rubbers at whist. Mrs. Wedgwood receives Mrs. Griffith of Turnham Green, not the shrew who starved Goldsmith, but the kindlier woman, whom the reviewer made his second wife in the autumn of 1767; Mrs. Hodgson, the wife of the rich Russian merchant of St. Mary's Axe; Mrs. Berry, and many others. There are gentlemen, too, in abundance; and Mr. Wedgwood is the merriest among them, except when he is called away,

[1] Wedgwood to Cox, October 31, and November 7, 1768. Mayer MSS.

as he too often is, on countless matters of business. Tassie has come out of Leicester Square with a sulphur cast of some exquisite antique gem; Bacon or Theodore Parker has brought home his newest bas-relief or figure; or Rhodes, Crofts, or Coward have to consult him on their day's enamel-painting or carving.[1]

Mr. Boulton is at this date in London, and we hear from Mr. Wedgwood himself what charming days they occasionally spend together, in what he calls this 'fine city.' 'Mr. Boulton,' he writes to Bentley, 'is still in Town, & has not done half his business, nor shall have time, he says, if he stays a month longer. He has seen so many pretty things that he has sent for his Artist to come up to him, & we have been alltogether, the Ladys & all, at Harraches this afternoon, where we have amongst us spent near twenty pounds. Do you remember what Harrach asked for the Raphael bottles? I think it was 10 Guineas. They now ask twenty-five! Harrach is just return'd from Paris and has bro[t] a great many fine things with him. I bid £30 for 3 p[r] of Vases; they asked £32 & wo[d] not abate a penny. There's spirit for you! Must not we act in the same way? Mr. Boulton is picking up Vases, & going to make them in Bronze. You know how old China bowles, jarrs, &c. are mounted in Metal; he proposes an alliance betwixt the Pottery and Metal branches, viz. that we shall make such things as will be suitable for mounting, & not have a *Pott* look, & he will

[1] 'I will not trust to writing in the evening, engagements of my own or the Ladies allways filling up those hours, indeed we are under the necessity of incroaching upon regular bedtime to have an hour's rest or enjoyment of ourselves in peace; notwithstanding every moment is employed, we are in a constant bustle, I have for my own part got very little done, & the Ladies have business enough cut out for them a month longer. . . . 'Well now it is evening, & we are favoured with the company of Mrs. Blake, Mrs. Hodgson, & a room full of Ladies. . . .'

finish them with the mounts. What do you think of it? Perhaps you wo^d rather he wo^d let them alone. Very true, but he will be doing, so that the question is whether we shall refuse having anything to do with him, & thereby affront him, & set him of doing them himself, or employing his fr^d Garbett. If we join with him in this scheme, I apprehend we can allways bind him to us by making him such things as nobody else can, & thereby make it his interest to be good. We can make things for mounting with great facility & dispatch, & mounting will enhance their value greatly in the *eye of the purchaser*. Pebble will in this way scarcely be discover'd to be counterfeit. Bass-reliefs will have a most fine effect too, & will fetch *Guineas* instead of *shillings*. These things will do for the East India C^o., & they give any price for *fine things*. £20, or 30,000 a piece for Clocks I am told is a common price for them to give. One of this sort we have seen to day, though I believe not of that price, but it is the finest piece of work I ever saw in my life. The maker is to visit me, & I expect to have some traffic with him in the ornament way. Mr. Boulton & I go a curiosity hunting all day to-morrow. We begin with a visit to L^d Shelbourne, & shall then proceed—the L^d knows where, for I cannot yet tell you. Mr. Cox is as mad as a March Hare for Etruscan Vases, pray get a quantity made or we shall disgust our good customers by disappointing them in their expectations. But raise no dust at home though about them, for that will make our antagonists open all their ears, & eyes too, & push them forwarder than they wo^d perhaps move at their own natural rate. . . . Mr. Boulton has not yet sent any of his things to St. James's. He soars higher, & is scheming to be sent for by his Majesty! I wish him

success ; he has a fine spirit, & I think by going hand in hand we may in many respects be usefull to each other. . . 'tis a pitty but we could be alltogether in this fine world here, we want you much to help us on, & enjoy the many fine things we see & are plotting to see every day; but it cannot be, somebody must take care of the Etruscans & prepare *vessels of honor* at home. And pray do not forget to take care of yourself; keep a good & hospitable house, & make much of your friends who have goodness enough to visit you. . . Our love & respects wait on all our friends and your fellow Labourers, Mess^rs. T. Wedgwood, Swift, Unwin, &c.'[1] In another letter of a date somewhat later Mr. Wedgwood adds, 'I can only thank you for your goodness in writing to us, & to tell you that an epidemical madness reigns for Vases, which must be gratified. I have five or six modelers & carvers at work upon different branches, and a moulder constantly in my house. I have seen the Italian Vases, & like them vastly; have seen at Sir Henry Chairs some better prints of vases than any I have, particularly for Bass-reliefs, & he has promised to lend them to me, & I am in a fine channel for good things if I could stay here awhile.' We have abundant evidence that Mr. Bentley more than performed the business delegated to his able hands. He was, as his great partner often said, his 'second self;' and the universal cry for the exquisite productions which had already revolutionised the art of pottery in this country, was attended to as far as might be. 'We have,' he writes to Cox,[2] 'at length got some Etruscan Vases in great forwardness, & shall send you several sets by the next Carrier. If any

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, dated Newport Street, November 21, 1768.

[2] The Cox here referred to was a wealthy and well known dealer in articles of vertu, particularly those of porcelain.

of your Friends wonder why you have not more & oftener, please to *give them to understand* that it is very difficult to make *fine and perfect* things of *any kind.* How often does our great Mistress Nature Fail, even in the finest Order of her Productions! The angelic Sex themselves are not all perfectly straight, delicate, & beautiful, no more than our Vases; and you may contrive to edge in the *Natural Inference* that *every good Thing* deserves a *good Price.*'[1]

Knowing, as our generation does by the fruits of their labours, what essentially great men they were, and how by every movement of their hand and impulse of their mind they were doing more for the commercial prosperity of their country, and the well-being of the people, than half the orators and placemen in Parliament, there is many a one amongst us who would like to see Wedgwood and Boulton as they passed from Newport Street westward to my Lord Shelburne's, or eastward to the Duke of Bedford's or Lord Mansfield's mansion, on these bright December mornings just a hundred years ago. Boulton as handsome as any duke himself, and with a bearing that earned for him the title of 'Prince of Soho,' was, we may be sure, richly dressed; not an accessory or a point wanting. He was now forty years of age, and in the prime of life. Mr. Wedgwood two years younger—might look older than his friend, for he had but lately undergone a severe surgical operation, and illness in one shape or another was always sapping the vigour of a naturally fine constitution. But there was that in his face and presence, if his step was halting, and his stature less

[1] Bentley, from Burslem, to Cox, Newport Street, December 7, 1768. Mayer MSS. Of the very few original letters of Mr. Bentley's now extant, this is perhaps the most charming.

than that of his princely-looking friend, which few could pass unobserved. Keenness, sagacity, and firmness, an exquisite benevolence and tenderness, were all expressed in his manly face; and those who remembered him long after said there was a look in his eyes, the like of which they had never otherwise seen. It was depth and dreamy luminousness combined, as though stretched on the retina were ever multiplying pictures of grace and beauty.

His style of dress we know. He wears 'a Lite Brown Dress Bob-Wig.'[1] His coat is a plain blue frock; his waistcoat, scarlet cloth laced richly with gold, and ornamented with gilt basket buttons. His nether garments are of knit black silk.[2] He wears a cocked hat, and on dress occasions a sword. Whether he wore a peg or a cork leg we do not exactly know, but which ever it was it served an excellent purpose, and well replaced the poor diseased, long inflicting limb.[3]

Though not so keen a politician as his partner, Mr. Wedgwood took great interest in the more important

[1] Mr. Wagwood

Dr. to Richd Dowle.

1768.	£	s.	d.
March 26.—To a Lite Brown Dress Bog-wig	1	5	0
To 11 Times Shaving and Dressing of your wigs	0	5	6
	£1	10	6

1768.
March 29, Recd the Contents in full.

Pme RICHARD DOWLE.

Mayer MSS.

[2] Tailor's bill, 13*l.* 6*s.* 9*d.* Mayer MSS.

[3] 'My first wooden leg was made by Mr. Addison, lay-figure maker, in Hanover Street, Long Acre; this was about 18 years ago, & as I have heard nothing of him since I do not know whether he is alive or dead. An ingenious joiner in this neighbourhood is making me a new one, which I belive is nearly finished. He has made me one or two before, had the care of the old one many years, & it has received so many repairs from him, that it has now become almost like the sailor's knife, which had so many new blades & so many new hafts: I have spoken to him, & he is willing & at liberty to make one for the gentleman you mention.'—Wedgwood to Darwin, June 27, 1788.

questions of the day; and there is reason to think by the eminent ability with which he worked the House of Commons on the points connected with Pitt's Irish Revolutions in 1785, that he had habituated himself, whenever in London and time favoured him, to be present at the debates in Parliament. The period under consideration was one of wild political excitement. The general election in the early part of the year had roused the whole country; and the renewal of the Parliamentary contest with the contemptible demagogue Wilkes marked its close. Mr. Wedgwood refers but once or twice to Wilkes, and then in the most cursory manner; but his opinion on graver questions have great weight and force. He utterly condemned the policy of the Government towards America. He considered this 'policy had a tendency to render the Americans independent a century sooner than they would be in the common order of events,' and thus led to the organisation of a scheme of government which bore within it, as even Washington foresaw, the seeds of future disruption and civil strife. Wedgwood condemned the selfish struggle for power between the factions of the oligarchy. After one of these contests in the House of Lords, and a possible change of Ministry, he tells Bentley, 'But this is nothing to you and I, for whoever is in, they will make the most of us they can; so my friend let us unite our forces, & endeavour to do the same by them, but in an *honester manner*.' When called for by circumstances, his criticism on eminent characters was occasionally severe. Both Lord Mansfield and his nephew Lord Stormont were his patrons; but this did not restrain him from thinking, and expressing too, that the judgments of the former were not always impartial. In reference to a trial in which Bentley had

26295

been defeated, Mr. Wedgwood says, 'I have not the least doubt but that if L^d M—— had *happened* to interest himself in your cause, as he did in your antagonists, you wo^d have come off victorious with as little trouble as they did. To be *hasty*, *partial*, and *overbearing* is perfectly characteristic of your Judge, at least they are attributes which are allmost universally given to him, & I am very

(Fig. 16.) CAMEO MEDALLION OF LORD MANSFIELD.—MAYER COLLECTION.

apt to believe the *vox Populi* to be just in most cases; this & many other instances I have of late had an opportunity of knowing confirms me in the belief, & I shall not easily depart from it.' But whatever were his leanings and discrepancies on the judgment-seat, Lord Mansfield had given proof that he was a sterling patriot at heart; and amidst the discreditable wrangles of courts and factions, a power was rising, that of multiplied in-

dustry and commercial prosperity, in which lay latent the seeds of true and great reforms. After traversing the ocean of a thousand difficulties, the constitution of this free country, like a stately weather-beaten ship, righted itself at last; and this was due, not to Parliament and statesmen, but to men like Wedgwood, Boulton, Arkwright, and many others as illustrious, who, through cultivating the great arts of peace, insured the well-being of the people, and aroused them to a sense of their true duties as patriots and as Englishmen.

INTAGLIO: 'HEALTH IS REST.'—MAYER COLLECTION.

CHAPTER THE THIRD.

VASES AND THEIR VARIETIES—THE DATES OF THE EARLIEST SPECIMENS—FIRST COPIES OF THE HAMILTON VASES—MR. BENTLEY'S FREQUENT JOURNEYS BETWEEN LIVERPOOL AND BURSLEM—OPENING OF THE ETRUSCAN WORKS AT ETRURIA—FRUITS OF THE FIRST DAY'S LABOUR—MR. BENTLEY'S EXPECTED SETTLEMENT AT ETRURIA—SUDDEN CHANGE OF PLANS—THE FIRST RUSSIAN SERVICES—MR. BENTLEY BECOMES A RESIDENT IN LONDON—HIS DEPARTURE A LOSS TO LIVERPOOL—THE CHANGE INIMICAL TO HIS HEALTH—THE NECESSITY FOR LARGER AND MORE PRIVATE ENAMELLING WORKS—CHELSEA—THE DECLINE AND SALE OF ITS PORCELAIN MANUFACTORY—M. SPERMONT—LITTLE CHEYNE ROW—MR. BENTLEY'S HOUSE AT ETRURIA—MR. WEDGWOOD ENTERS UPON ITS TEMPORARY OCCUPATION—HIS PICTURE OF THE 'FLITTING'—PROGRESS OF THE ORNAMENTAL WORKS—ADMIRABLE ADAPTATIONS OF MEANS TO ENDS—ETRURIA HALL—ITS SITUATION—IMPROVEMENTS EFFECTED—GREAT DEMAND FOR VASES—CREAM WARE SERVICES FOR THE QUAKERS—SIR WATKIN WILLIAMS WYNNE—LORD BESSBOROUGH—M. DU BURK—ENORMOUS SALES—DIFFICULTY OF MEETING THE DEMAND—NEWPORT STREET THRONGED WITH CARRIAGES—EARLY BAS-RELIEFS—PIRATES—THEIR UNSCRUPULOUS ARTS—BRONZE ENCAUSTIC—THE STATUETTES OF MARS AND VENUS—SMALLER GROUPS AND SINGLE FIGURES—SPECIMENS OF VASES IN BLACK BASALTES—CRYSTALLINE TERRA-COTTA—ETRUSCAN PAINTED VASES—OUTLINES OF FORMS—PRICES—LIGHT BEARING ORNAMENTS—FLOWERPOTS, BOUGHPOTS, AND ROOTPOTS—THEIR INCREDIBLE VARIETY—SPHINXES, TRITONS, LIONS, TRIPODS, AND OTHER ORNAMENTS—FIGURES FROM ROME—STUDIES FROM ANTIQUE GEMS—DR. MATY AND THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

CHAPTER III.

ORNAMENTAL WARE.

THE ornamental vases produced at Burslem and Etruria may be divided into seven chief sections. The cream-colour and its variations, as those with blue necks and ornaments variously gilt; the black basaltes; the terra-cotta pebble and marbled bodies; the bronze antique; the encaustic Etruscan and Grecian; and the jasper. There are variations even of these; as the cane colour, ivory, and others, though they respectively belong to one of the sections indicated. The cream-colour vases may date from about 1763, when Mr. Wedgwood had brought this body to a great degree of perfection; the basaltes follow, and were the results of laborious experiments which enabled him to prepare the protoxide of iron, from the coal mines, in a manner that insured a finer grain, a better colour, and a more perfect incorporation in the mass; the pebble and marbled specimens were, as we have seen, first sent to Bentley late in the autumn of 1767; the bronze antique and encaustic Etruscan followed, and were ultimately perfected in 1769; and our earliest notice of the term 'jasper'[1] occurs in 1775. Exquisite

[1] It is perhaps to be regretted that a more distinctive term was not applied to this exquisite composition. For the name of jasper was also given to one variation of the crystalline bodies. This is puzzling to the uninitiated. But the difficulty can be obviated by re-

articles were produced in this new body in the following year; and in 1777–8 absolute certainty in the firing of this delicate composition crowned Mr. Wedgwood's untiring labours. The term antique must be taken in its generic sense as applied to form, rather than to colour and decoration; though after 1769 it seems to have been more specially applied to the black or red bodies, on which were painted, in encaustic colours, designs taken from the vases of antiquity.

From the period Mr. Wedgwood first brought his encaustic colours to some degree of perfection, he seems to have variously used them on a black body; but this application of the term antique to form rather than to ornament, leaves the date of the earliest attempts uncertain. Some vases, it is evident, had been painted prior to June 1769; but the opening of the Etruscan works at Etruria on the 13th of that month, deprives the point of all vagueness beyond this date. 'The six Etruscan vases three-handled,' writes Mr. Wedgwood to Bentley, 'sent to you a fortnight ago, were those we threw & turned the first at Etruria, and sho[d] be finish'd as high as you please but not sold. They being first-fruits at Etruria.'[1] A little earlier he has told his friend, 'L[d] Moreton wants the first Etruscan urns. Many have been promised some of the first. Sir Watkins Williams, L[d] Bessborough, L[d] Clanbrassil; Mr. Crew, Mrs. Chetwynd, for

collecting that in the one form the term was applied to a crystalline terra-cotta body, which variously imitated jasper, agate, and other stones of a like character; whilst the later jasper was a fine white terra-cotta body, into the composition of which the carbonate or sulphate of baryta entered largely.

[1] Wedgwood, Etruria, to Bentley, Newport Street, November 19, 1769.

their Majestys, the first of every capital improvement.'[1] 'May you not give L[d] Cathcart a hint that we are preparing to paint the Etruscan vases after Mr. Hamilton's book,'[2] and in October he adds, 'The Etruscan vases are arrived. I see how the mechanical part of the glaze and painting is performed, all of which may be faithfully imitated at any time.'[3]

Through the first six months of 1769, Mr. Bentley was constantly passing to and fro between Liverpool and Burslem, the business connected with the buildings at Etruria and the new partnership requiring his presence at the latter place; and his mercantile affairs, and the larger warerooms, to which he and Mr. Boardman had but lately removed their stock, necessitating that he should spend some portion of his time in Liverpool. At the close of May he was again Mr. Wedgwood's guest at the Brick House, and, on June 2, he was witness to an agreement between John Wood, Junr., and Mr. Wedgwood;[4] the former to serve the latter for five years as a warehouseman 'for the business T. Wedgwood now does.' Between this date and June 13, the partners were busy with their preparations at Etruria; and on that day, such portion of the ornamental works as was finished was formally opened.

As though with some foreshadowing of the place his name would occupy on the sacred list of illustrious Englishmen, and of the admiration which, growing with time, would at length give something like an antique

[1] Wedgwood, Etruria, to Bentley, Newport Street, September 27, 1769.
[2] Ibid. September 20, 1769.
[3] Ibid. October 9, 1769.
[4] On the following terms. For the first two years John Wood is to receive no wages from the said Josiah Wedgwood, and is to be maintained in clothes, meat, drink, &c. by his father. During the following three years, Josiah Wedgwood doth agree to pay the said John Wood eight shillings per week.

sacredness to his exquisite works, Mr. Wedgwood resolved, in conjunction with his partner and friend, to hand down to posterity, through the means of their art, the memory of this first day's labour at Etruria. Its fruit should show future generations that it was not by the hands of others, but through the dignity of their own, that this hitherto sterile spot of moorland was dedicated to its new purpose of educating communities through the arts which refine, and the utilities which civilise and purify. Less liberal men would have been spectators and not potters: but Wedgwood and Bentley were nobly conscious, that worthy work consecrates the hand which does it; and that masters are but leaders and foremost workmen, if they love the art or calling to which they dedicate their lives.

It is handed down, that on this bright summer's morning, June 13, 1769, Mr. and Mrs. Wedgwood, their two children, Mr. Bentley, Mr. Wedgwood of Spen Green, Mr. and Mrs. Willet from Newcastle, and other relations and friends, came riding through the pleasant lanes which then lay between Burslem, Newcastle, and Etruria, and were received, as on a gala day, by a large body of workmen at the new "Works." Of buildings, besides this portion of the works, little could be yet seen, as the 'Useful Works' were scarcely yet begun.[1] The painters were finishing Mr. Bentley's house on the opposite bank, but that of Mr. Wedgwood's, on the acclivity beyond the works, was only just roofed in; the canal was but recently begun, and fields and patches of moorland occupied what was so soon to be a populous village.

[1] Throughout the whole of the Wedgwood papers, the works are termed the 'U Works,' and the 'U Works,' that is useful and ornamental. The term 'Black Works' never once occurs.

The throwing room, as seen in the illustration,[1] was where the company assembled, and here Mr. Wedgwood, divesting himself of his hat and coat, and probably tying on, to the amusement of his visitors, one of the workmen's aprons, but in no other way altering his ordinary dress of

(Fig. 17.) THROWING ROOM, ORNAMENTAL WORKS, ETRURIA.

a gentleman, sat down before the thrower's board, whilst Mr. Bentley, handsomely attired ye may be sure, turned the wheel. One of the favourite old servants made the balls of clay ready to his master's hand, and others stood by to assist. Thus environed, Mr. Wedgwood, well

[1] The figures in the illustration are the ordinary workmen of the present day. But the robin itself is little changed from its appearance at the date referred to.

remembering his old mastery in this highest province of the potter's art, threw with great precision six vases, in the black basaltes body, averaging about ten inches each in height, and five and a half in the widest part. This done, there was an adjournment to the turners' room, and here, still assisted by his friend, and cheered by the presence of his visitors, Mr. Wedgwood pared down inequalities at the lathe, and perfected his work so far as was then possible. This done, a luncheon was spread under the shade of some trees on the upland beyond; and the memorable day did not close till the shades of evening fell.

The six vases were fired at the close of the following month, and early in November they were sent to London, as we have seen, to be painted in encaustic colours by David Rhodes or William Crofts. Of these vases, three are still preserved;[1] and the illustration gives a reduced copy of one. The body, which is of a bluish tinge of black, adding thereby, as Mr. Wedgwood explains in a letter to Bentley, 'a look of antiqueness,' bears on it, painted in two shades of red, a subject taken from a bas-relief in Hamilton's work,[2] or more probably a vase in that of Count de Caylus, 'Hercules and his Companions in the Garden of the Hesperides.' The two borders are from the same source. On the reverse side is an inscrip-

[1] At Barlaston Hall, Staffordshire, the seat of Francis Wedgwood, Esq., Mr. Wedgwood's grandson.

[2] The plates in many of the copies of Sir Wm. Hamilton's great work seem arranged according to the binder's caprice rather than by any general rule. In a reference by Mr. Wedgwood himself, attached to the Barlaston vases, the original vase is said to be in vol. i. In the copy of the work we have consulted, the form of the Barlaston vases is to be found in vol. iv. plates 84 and 85, whilst the painting is from a plate in vol. ii. The original is greatly modified in the copy, and in some respects, as in the foot, the imitation is vastly inferior. But those were days of first-fruits. Three or four years later many of the copies vied with the originals.

tion to the effect that it is the product of the first day's work at Etruria, in Staffordshire, by Wedgwood and Bentley, and within the fillet above the foot are inserted

(Fig. 18.) FROM AN ORIGINAL PAINTING.—MAYER MSS.

the words 'Artes Etruriæ Renascuntur.' Another interesting memorial of this day exists. In a letter written to Cox, Mr. Wedgwood adds in a postscript the words as

given in the facsimile, '13 June, 1769, our days throwing at Etruria.' The form of these vases are far excelled by many of those produced by Wedgwood and Bentley, and the painting was afterwards much improved, as the hands employed attained greater mastery in their art; but so far as the subject of a design can go, nothing more appropriate to the purpose could have been selected from the whole range of the heathen mythology. For it typified that the masters of the new Etruria, like another Hercules, entered, after long probationary labours, the garden of their great art, where fruit, richer than the fabled apples, was to be gathered by them and garnered for posterity.

In July Mr. Bentley's house was dry and fit for habitation; and at the close of the month he was expected again at Burslem, for Mr. Wedgwood wrote, 'I have but just time to thank my dear friend for his last good packet, & to tell him that I shall be exceedingly glad to see him on Monday or Tuesday, when he will find the first ovenfull of ware firing at Etruria & the gloss oven nearly built. There are four joiners at work there, & we shall want a good deal of bricklaying before the scheme of keeping each workshop seperate, which I have much set my heart on, can be effected. But more of this & many other things when I have the pleasure of seeing you face to face.'[1] Mr. Bentley undoubtedly paid this visit, but whilst making it, circumstances arose which changed every plan; and when next we hear of him, on August 15, he has left Liverpool finally, has settled for a time at the warehouse in Newport Street, and is in treaty for a house at Chelsea.[2] As these circumstances, whatever they were,

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, July 29, 1769.

[2] He never inhabited his house at Etruria for a single day. Mr. Wedgwood was himself the first occupant, and afterwards it was let to Mr. Henshall, Brindley's brother-in-law.

first arose whilst the partners were together, no letters exist to afford explanation of what they were precisely; but we gather subsequently enough to make it clear that the chief causes which changed every plan so suddenly, was the increasing and astonishing demand for vases of every kind, and the great extent of certain Russian orders which flowed in together. Lord Cathcart's embassy had literally opened the Russian capital to whatever goods Wedgwood and Bentley might choose to send there; and it was probably the use of the service Mr. Wedgwood had, as we have seen, prepared for his lordship which led to one of these orders for four large services at the instance of Mr. Baxter, the British Consul at St. Petersburgh, who had returned to this country on business connected with the consulship. These services, if not for royalty, were at least for some of the high nobility. They must not however be confounded with the far larger and more splendid service prepared for the Empress, and which gave an European fame to Wedgwood and Bentley.

Weaned as he must have been from his home and friends at Liverpool, by his frequent journies into Staffordshire, by the multifarious duties of his new partnership, and more than all, by the intensity of that noble affection which led him to regard Wedgwood as himself, and his affairs as his own, Bentley could not thus suddenly have cut the thread of so many associations without feeling the matter keenly. He was a man of ardent and sensitive character. Had the removal been merely into Staffordshire, as so long contemplated, a few hours' ride would have taken him back to his old haunts, and to the firesides of his brother 'Octagonians.' But this sudden removal to a place then so comparatively distant as London, abruptly closed

his more intimate connections with a town he loved so well; and which had benefited so materially by his commercial and corporate services. Not but what there were many men competent to fill his place, who were as ardent patriots, and as much lovers of literature and the fine arts; but there can be no question that in one or more points of considerable importance to the town, his removal was disadvantageous. Warrington Academy, which he had helped to establish, was yet in the fulness of its fame, as an institution where enlightened culture could be obtained at a moderate expense by the youth of the middle classes; but the congregation which he had been instrumental in gathering together, and for whose use the Octagon Chapel in Temple Court had been built, begun soon after his departure to decline, and in 1776 ceased finally to exist. This was a source of great mortification to him, although he was again instrumental in founding a church in London 'upon a still more noble and liberal plan.' Writing to Mr. Boardman in 1776, in reference to the sale of the Octagon Chapel, he says, 'I cannot understand the principle upon which that institution has been sacrificed, but I am sure if the gentlemen had not been unnecessarily precipitate, and had thought proper to consult their distant friends upon the subject before they had consented to ruin the noblest institution of the kind that has been established, it need not have been given up.' 'Considering the pains,' he adds, 'I have always taken upon this matter, and the many years, I may say, I have spent upon it, I ought, in decency, to have had some intimation of the state of things before so fatal a determination was made; and especially as I had neither dropped my subscription nor cooled in my affections for that respectable society. But it has been otherwise managed,

and at this distance I cannot be active in the matter; I can only lament the loss of an institution favourable to virtue and social worship.'[1]

It is also probable, had Mr. Bentley remained in Liverpool, his and Brindley's noble scheme of an aqueduct, or as it was sometimes called a 'bridge,' across the Mersey would not have sunk, as we shall hereafter see, in spite of the exertions of a few leading minds, into the oblivion it slowly did as an important public measure, and the appropriate consummation of the greatest engineering work of its day. He would have roused the Corporation from its apathy; and if the final result had been no different to what it was, the proprietors of the Grand Trunk Canal would not certainly have made so easy a coalition of their interests with those of the Duke of Bridgewater. In respect to the abominable traffic in slaves, then so unblushingly avowed and carried on by the majority of the Liverpool merchants, his continuous protest might have so far availed in influencing public opinion, as to have better prepared the way for the labours of the Abolitionists twenty years later; and Clarkson might not have found this noble port—next to Bristol—the very sink of these dealings in human flesh and blood.[2] Bentley's philanthropy would not have been always ridiculed; his persuasions to change this traffic in human beings for a legitimate and honest one in ivory,

[1] Bentleyana, p. 18. This is a small tract issued in 1851 by Mr. James Boardman, the son of Bentley's Liverpool partner. Considering the materials at his disposal, it is greatly to be regretted that Bentleyana is such a meagre compilation.

[2] The date when the slave trade was first carried on on a large scale, seems coincident with the remarkable increase of population in 1752. It reached its maximum in 1771, and from that period it declined; the supply to the West Indies having so far overtaken the demand as to reduce the selling price of slaves. Sufficient, however, of this abominable traffic remained at the date of Clarkson's final visit to Liverpool, to render this port, next to Bristol, the opprobrium of a country inhabited by civilised man.

palm-oil, woods, and other African products not in every case ineffectual; for in all moral questions the reflex operation of one noble mind upon another is more potential and more frequent than is generally supposed. His continued residence in Liverpool might, too, have prolonged his life. As we have already seen, the town at that day was intersected by gardens, and surrounded by great strips of moorland. It thus afforded to its inhabitants the advantages of town and country combined, in addition to the fine sea-breezes of the Irish Channel. But neither London nor Turnham Green seems to have suited him. From the period Mr. Bentley quitted Liverpool we find him subject to various disorders; the result probably of incessant occupation, bad air, or uncongenial climate. Indeed, it may be said, that both Mr. Wedgwood and himself achieved most of the masterpieces of their art amidst such frequently recurring hindrances of ill-health, as made literally the last years of their respective lives a slow dying to both; a frequent case where the vital power and its expressions are preeminent in degree.

The earliest enamelling by Rhodes and his partner Crofts for Mr. Wedgwood was done on premises of their own; but subsequently a muffle or enamelling oven appears to have been erected in the yard or cellar of the house in Newport Street. The conveniency of this, and presently its insufficiency as the great Russian and other foreign orders poured in, and the demand for vases increased, was undoubtedly in some degree the cause which led the partners to conceive a plan, and as rapidly carry it out, of having the larger portion of the immense amount of enamelling and decorative work now required effected by their own workmen, in premises self-contained and sufficiently remote from London for

the purposes of privacy.[1] How necessary this last point was we shall see, when no art was left untried in the ceaseless attempts made to acquire or copy patterns, forms, and ornaments; or to ascertain the mixtures of which the various bodies were composed. Conjointly with this purpose was the other, of securing Mr. Bentley a residence befitting his position as Mr. Wedgwood's partner and representative; and this in a situation where accessibility to London, good air, and good neighbourhood would be combined. The house in Newport Street, however suitable for a temporary abode, was quite unfitted for the requirements of a gentleman who had occupied one of the best residences in the then most fashionable street of Liverpool.

Chelsea must have been well known to both Mr. Wedgwood and his partner; for business and pleasure had often taken them there. It was literally what it was called a century ago, 'a village of palaces;' and in many of its mansions they had dined, as well as inspected the chef d'œuvres of cabinets and china-closets. Those best of patrons, Sir William Meredith, Sir Henry Chairs, Sir George Saville, had villas there; as also many of those dowagers and ladies whose chariots stayed about the

[1] Economy, in respect to the number of hands employed, was one of the inducements which led to the concentration for a time of the enamelling business in London; though the higher rate of wages must in point of fact have neutralised the benefit. Greater dispatch, and undoubtedly a higher class of artistic work, were the chief points effected. 'The principal reasons why we concluded to have both the enamel works at Chelsea were, that they might both have the assistance of the same Press, Printer, Clerk (Mr. Rhodes), & Master, & I cannot help thinking still, that these advantages over ballance the extra trouble that will arise from these accounts at Chelsea. We shall certainly find it necessary to keep a clerk there to take an account of the work, the ware, &c. &c, & one clerk will do the whole with ease, though we must certainly employ many hands, & according to my present ideas twice the number, upon vases as upon useful ware, the former will pass so slowly through their hands.'—Wedgwood to Bentley, April 29, 1770.

rooms in Newport Street. But it was possibly a circumstance connected with their art which first led the partners to look in this direction for what they required.

A few months previously, in writing to Bentley whilst the latter was yet in Liverpool, Mr. Wedgwood had reported, 'The Chelsea moulds, models, &c. &c. are to be sold, but I'll inclose you the advertisement—there's an immense amount of fine things.'[1] Of these it is evident he intended to become a purchaser of at least a portion, had the classes or articles been sold separately, for he says to Cox, 'Pray enquire of Mr. Thomas whether they are determined to sell less than the whole of the models &c. together, if so, I do not think it would suit me to purchase. I should be glad if you could send me any further particulars of the things at Chelsea.'[2] But they were sold in the lot, with the manufactory and other appurtenances; and thus Etruria owed nothing, except in a few imitative instances, to Chelsea.

As already seen, the manufacture of soft porcelain, which at first was little other than opaque glass, had been carried on at Chelsea from the close of the seventeenth century. After 1720, when the survivor of the brothers Elers, from Staffordshire, joined the establishment for a short time, the body of the ware was improved; and the subsequent patronage of George II., George III., and other members of the Royal family, raised the productions of Chelsea to a degree of perfection which

[1] 'To all Proprietors of Porcelaine Manufactories and others, there is to be Sold at the Chelsea Manufactory, by order of the Proprietor (having entirely left off making the Same) everything in general belonging to to it . . . . as all the Plaster Moulds, Models in Wax, Lead and Brass Kilns, Mills, Iron Presses, and a large Quantity of Biscuit Work, &c. &c. Likewise all the Buildings and many other Articles. For Further Particulars Enquire for Mr. Thomas, at the said manufactory.'—Wedgwood to Bentley, April 14, 1769.

[2] Wedgwood to Cox, appended to invoice, July 24, 1769. Mayer MSS.

rivalled those of Vincennes and Dresden.[1] This period began about 1750 and lasted till 1765, when M. Spermont, who throughout had managed the business and more than a hundred workmen, some of whom were natives of Brunswick and Saxony, retired with an ample fortune. He remained in England, and seems ultimately to have entered into some sort of business connection with Boulton, at Soho; but whether it was of a permanent or merely temporary character is now unknown. Writing from Burslem to Mr. Bentley in London, Mr. Wedgwood remarked, 'I have no fear at all, even from the combination of Chelsea & Soho, if that sho^d ever happen. We have got and shall keep the lead so long as our lives and health are continued to us.'[2] A little later he added in reply to something Bentley had written to him, 'I sho^d like to have seen Mr. Spirmont; pray what did he say, how did he look, was Cox with him, or has he been at the rooms? I do not think their imitating us improbable at all, at least so as to make vases a principal article at their works.'[3]

The successor of M. Spermont at the Chelsea manufactory was a person named Francis Thomas, who previously had been a foreman in the establishment. But under his direction the business rapidly declined; and after passing through one or more proprietorships, it was sold in August, 1769, to Mr. Duesbury, the proprietor and founder in 1751 of the Derby porcelain works. After their purchase, he carried on the Chelsea works, simul-

[1] The finest specimens of Chelsea porcelain was highly priced. A service sent to the Duke of Mecklenburg in 1763, by George III. and Queen Charlotte, cost 1,200*l.*; and a lustre made for the Duke of Cumberland about 1757 was charged 600*l.* Mrs. Delany's Letters, vol. i. p. 459.

[2] Wedgwood to Bentley, September 1, 1769.

[3] Wedgwood to Bentley, November 19, 1769.

taneously with those at Derby till 1784, with no very great success as it would seem, for at that date the premises, kilns, and other working appurtenances were pulled down, and so much as could be made available was sent to Derby. The rapid decline of the manufactory after the retirement of Spermont, appears not to have been due so much to mismanagement as to causes beyond control. By the death of the Duke of Cumberland, an able friend and patron had been lost; and the Government were probably, even if inclined, deterred from rendering assistance by the remonstrances, powerfully backed, of rival manufacturers. Other causes were the absurd prejudice then existing against the employment of foreign workmen; the introduction of so much foreign porcelain by an abuse of privilege, at a merely nominal duty, the goods introduced being the product of manufactories supported by royal grants; and what perhaps was a still greater cause of commercial decline, was the vigorous and admirable industry of the Staffordshire potters. Goods, comparatively cheap in price, and excellent both in body and form, were poured into the home markets, and soon supplanted for all ordinary domestic purposes more fragile and costly articles.

The building in which the Chelsea manufactory had been carried on was an aggregation of old timber houses, added one to each other, as the business had grown. It was situated at the corner of Justice Walk, at one time an avenue of stately lime trees leading from Church Street to Laurence Street, and so named from some Justice of the Peace who had had a dwelling hard by. At the beginning of the eighteenth century the immediate neighbourhood consisted chiefly of gardens and fields; but in 1708, a row of substantial houses running south to north,

and lying a little to the east of Laurence Street, was erected, and named Cheyne Row, after the surname of the Lord of the Manor. Large-sized gardens lay at the rear of each; behind these were fields. At the top of the row the lane trended at right angles for a few hundred yards to the east. At this part stood one or two substantial houses looking south, known as Little Cheyne Row, with gardens and fields, divided by a narrow cartway, stretching north to the King's Road.[1] From the description given in the agreement, it would appear that Mr. Bentley's house, which belonged to a person of the name of Green, was one of those looking south, and that the gardens referred to were very extensive. When workshops were erected, and one or two small tenements in the vicinity were occupied by Mr. Rhodes and some of the other workmen, Mr. Bentley had his country house and manufactory all within a stone's throw. Mr. Wedgwood and himself subsequently lost a considerable sum by the buildings they erected; but for the time being these served the great purpose of facilitating the completion of the vast orders which poured in for every variety of ornamental ware.

From some law proceedings which occurred between Spermont and Duesbury, it appears that the former had retained a share at least in the property of the porcelain works; and it is not unlikely that he had otherwise invested money in Chelsea or its neighbourhood. But the person named Cox, of whom Mr. Wedgwood speaks as in association with him, was the dealer in articles of vertu already referred to; whilst another person of the same name was a land and house agent, residing in Southampton Buildings, Chancery Lane, and the representative

[1] This description is gathered from a contemporary map or survey in the British Museum.

of Mr. Green, the owner of the property Wedgwood and Bentley were in treaty for.

We first hear of the Chelsea premises on Mr. Wedgwood's way back from London, early in September, 1769. Writing from Burslem he says, 'I called at the Bells in Chelsea & told Edes how the case stood with us respecting Mr. Cox's house. He assured me that he was not mistaken, & that 40 Guineas was the money he was authorised to let the house and one Garden for, & 50 Guineas with the others. I like the house and situation vastly, & wo[d] have you take it, if you can, at the price agreed upon. Mr. Townsend's house, I think, will not do at all.' Upon reaching Burslem Mr. Wedgwood as usual consulted his wife, and her judgment was in favour of a settlement. 'Mrs. Wedgwood says the house & Grounds at Chelsea are very cheap at 55 Guineas P. Ann[m]. I think you sho[d] not miss them for a trifle.'[1] Accordingly, before the month of September had closed, the subjoined agreement was drawn out, and the premises passed into Messrs. Wedgwood and Bentley's hands.[2]

---

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, dated Burslem, September 4, 1769.

[2] Mr. Bentley presents his comp[ts]. to Mr. Cox, & if it be convenient will wait upon him to meet Mr. Green, at Mr. Cox's House to-morrow at 4 o'clock, to treat about the House at Chelsea. In the mean Time Mr. Bentley sends Mr. Cox a list of Particulars which Mr. Green and he have put down as necessary to the finishing of the House, & making it tenantable. Thursday Morn[g]., 21 September.

To paint, paper, & whitewash from top to bottom; the papers to be good, & the Patterns agreeable to the Tennant. Locks, bolts, & Fastueners on all the doors, windows, & window shutters. Dressers, Shelves, Pump and Sink in the Kitchen . . . . . Stable for three Horses, Hay loft over it, & a Coach House, & to make the House in every respect fit for a Tennant. To add besides the above a China Closet and Butler's Pantry under the Stairs or in the Lobby. Pave with Flags the foot Path before the House & within the rails. Drains from the house. Kitchen Hearth paved. Fan lights secured with Bars. Cellar & place behind the Kitchen paved. Wash house in the Yard. A wider Door into the Garden to admit a Carriage to the Stables & Coach House. Yard Paved. . . . The garden out of which the new Piece of road is taken & the Barley Field to be enter'd upon with the House, or at 6 months' notice; or earlier, paying for the

Meanwhile Mr. Bentley's house at Etruria stood untenanted; and as his own was yet a mere skeleton of roofed walls, it occurred to Mr. Wedgwood to occupy the former for a time. 'I go to Etruria every day allmost,' he writes to Bentley, soon after his return from London in the beginning of September, 'but it will not be sufficient to spend an hour or two there in a morning as I do at present. I intend to go & live there if you will lend me your house, & take Mr. Denby with me, whom I shall not spare you at present; he will be very usefull to me, & will help to keep them in ord^r with respect to forms, which I am convinc'd with you is the principal part.'[1] We hear nothing further of this intention till after Mr. Wedgwood has paid another visit to London early in November. His first letter to Bentley upon his return then gives us this delightful picture of the 'flitting,' and the manner of its accomplishment. 'We were three days upon the road, though we lost no time, and travel'd a little by moonlight each evening, but at the last stage—Etruria—I was rewarded for all the risque & pains I had undergone in a tedious, long, and dirty journey. I found my Sally and family at Etruria! just come there to take possession of the Etruscan plains, & sleep upon them for the first night. Was not this very clever now of my own dear Girl's contriving. She expected her Joss on the

---

Crop. The Tennant exempt from Fire &c., & to pay none but the usual Tennant's Taxes. The House to be finished in 6 weeks, & the Stable in 3 months, from this 22^nd^ of Sept. 1769. The Tennant to take a Lease for 7, 14, or 21 years, with permission to quit at the above Periods at the Annual Rent of——. Sole right to the Road between the Gardens to the King's road until Mr. Cox may choose to make a sufficient Fence between the Road & the Gardens. The Tennant have Liberty to make other Alterations for his Convenience at his Expense. The Parties contracting as Tenants, Josiah Wedgwood & Thomas Bentley.

Sam^l^. Cox, Esq,
Southamton Buildings,
Chancery Lane.

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, September 16, 1769.

very evening he arrived; had got the disagreeable business of removing all over, & I wo[d] not have been another night from home for the Indies. To night we are to sup 120 of our workmen in the Townhall, & shall take up our lodgings here at Burslem.'[1] Writing from his new home a few days later, Mr. Wedgwood adds, 'We have now got thirty hands here, but I have much ado to keep the new ones quiet. . . . I have been but three or four times to Burslem since my return, though they want me there very much indeed. I have been confined to my rooms several days. Planning, with Mr. Gardner,[2] the remainder of my works here, which must all be built, besides a Town for the men to live in, the next summer, for I have notice to leave the Brickhouse Works the next year. My Landlord is married, & will come to them himself. Here's a fine piece of work cut out for me! Where shall I get *money*, *materials*, or *hands* to finish so much building in so short a time. It is work enough for years, if I had not one other Irons in the fire, & must be done in one summer, *& nothing else stand still the while.* Collect—Collect my fr[d]—set all your hands and heads to work—send me the *L'argent* and you shall see wonders—3,000*l.*! 3,000*l.*?—aye 3,000*l.*, not a farthing less will satisfy my Architect for the next year's business; so you must collect, or take a place for me in the Gazette.'[3]

By the beginning of December Mr. Bentley, his relative and housekeeper, Miss Oates, and their servants, had removed to Chelsea; and though thus the depth of winter, activity reigned also at Etruria. The pattern-

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, dated from the Upper-house, as the Overhouse was sometimes styled, November 11, 1769.

[2] Mr. Pickford's assistant.

[3] Wedgwood to Bentley, November 19, 1769.

room, which had been finished all but painting by the end of September, was now fitting up, and an oven on a smaller scale was building. 'We find our large ovens,' Mr. Wedgwood tells Bentley, 'very inconvenient for vases. I mean in point of time, as it takes near two months' work to fill the bisket oven. I am therefore building a small one of new construction, which is only to hold two or three basket full, say 100*l.* worth, of vases. It is to be a very good-natured oven, & either bisket gloss or enamel as occasion requires.'[1] In fact, not a department of his new works escaped Mr. Wedgwood's attention. Every room was planned with a view to the future purpose it had to serve; and every machine was fitted thereto with a like rigid exactness. A case in point occurred with respect to the turning-room. 'I have alter'd my opinion,' he writes to Bentley, 'about the turning-room, & unless you think of any objection shall fix the Lathes in the corner room, under that we before proposed. Here the lights are high enough, & a ground floor is much better for lathes than a chamber story, the latter are so apt to shake with the motion of the lathe; & as we shall want so very often to be stepping into the lathe-room, for there the *outline* is given, it will be more convenient for me to have it without any steps to it. I have thought of another alteration for the Lathes too, which, though it may not be of much consequence for common things, will I think be a great help to the workmen in turning plain Vases, where a true outline free of any irregular swellings or hollows are of the first consequence. The alteration I propose is to set the Lathes so that the Turner shall have an *end light*, instead of a front which

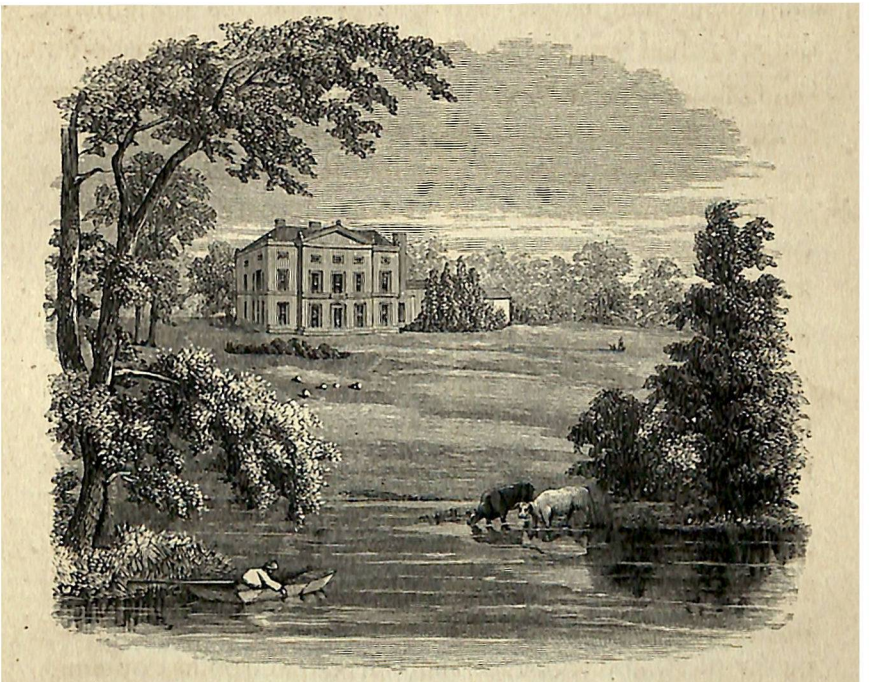
[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, December 1, 1769.

they now have. If you hold a mug both these ways to the light, you will soon see the advantage I propose from this alteration. I have try'd the experiment on Abrams' lathe, & it answer'd to my wishes. On shutting out his front light and leaving the windows on his right hand open, he had much ado to shave a piece of ware even enough to please himself.'[1] In this adaptation of means to ends, this concentration of force in a given direction lay a part of the secret of ultimate perfection.

Though much had yet to be done to make Mr. Wedgwood's house habitable, enough had been effected to indicate both its internal arrangement and its appearance when finished. Its general plan had been already heartily eulogised by a clever man. 'Captain Keir,' says Dr. Darwin, in writing to Mr. Wedgwood towards the close of 1767, 'admires the plan of your House, & says it is fit for a Prince.' Subsequent progress realised this praise. It stood now at the close of 1769 a handsome, substantial-looking country house, without wings or other appendages; and remained thus till a few years before the close of the life of its first possessor. The principal rooms, opening from a hall which ran the whole length of the house, were large, well proportioned, and lofty. The windows and staircase were ample; and capacity existed everywhere for the decorative effects of stained glass and terra-cotta bas-reliefs. The offices and gardens in the rear were excellent; and the foreground, sloping to the canal and works, was already in the hands of the landscape gardener, who was gathering the moorland springs into a lake, breaking the levels here and there with knolls, and planting generously. The situation, bleak, bare, and

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, April 9, 1769.

exposed on a moorland ridge, needed the shelter of trees; for in one of his letters to Bentley Mr. Wedgwood says, 'We poor villagers neither escape a blast nor a drop of rain.' It is not unlikely that 'capability Brown' had



(Fig. 19.) ETRURIA HALL, 1770.

some hand in laying out the grounds; and for a long time, as interesting little facts will yet show, planting and improvement went on.[1] Almost all the young trees

[1] A person writing in the Gentleman's Magazine, in 1794, thus speaks of Etruria, and the natural capacity of its site for decorative improvements. 'We proceeded from Handley Green to Etruria. Here the inimitable works of Mr Wedgwood produced me a singular drawing, and his magnificent house and grounds arrested my attention and speculation. The hills and valleys are here by Nature beautifully formed, but owe much to the improvement of Art. We see here a colony newly raised in a desert, where clay-built man subsists on clay. The forms into which this material are turned are innumerable, both for use and ornament. Nay, even the vases of ancient Etruria are outdone in this pottery. And we now behold this exquisite composition not only ornamenting the ceilings and chimney-pieces of Mr. Wedgwood's own house,

planted first at Etruria came from Brompton Nursery, near London;[1] a fact which doubtless indicates how little general attention had yet been turned to the decoration of gardens or tracts of country. About the metropolis the nurseryman could thrive; but, with few exceptions, the provinces probably afforded little or no patronage for the results of his toil.

A short time prior to Mr. Wedgwood's removal from Burslem, his family was increased by the birth of his son Josiah,[2] for so it had been concluded to call him before his advent.[3] This made the third surviving child. 'A fine boy,' as Mr. Wedgwood wrote; and who, when time wore on, was to bear to foreign courts one of his father's finest copies of the Barberini vase; and of whom Lord Auckland was to write such praise, of graceful manners, perfect ease, and manly bearing, as filled the household hearts at Etruria with more joy than could be well expressed.

The demand for ornamental ware may be dated from the opening of the warehouse in Newport Street in July or August 1768; and its successive increase was as surprising as were the arts resorted to, to pirate these beautiful productions. Vases were the great objects of admiration and demand. 'I could sell 50*l.* or 100*l.* worth a day if I had them,' wrote Mr. Wedgwood to Bentley. The kind most in request were, at first, 'jarr-shaped vases with dolphin handles, leafage at bottom, and the largest drapery festoons round the shoulders.' Satyr heads and laurel festoons were also favourite effects. Some of the black vases were decorated with white festoons, others

but many others in the county.' Vol. lxiv. Pt. ii. p. 1078.

[1] Swift to Mr. Bentley, November 18, 1769. Mayer MSS.

[2] Mr. Wedgwood to Cox, August 7, 1769. Mayer MSS.

[3] Mr. Wedgwood to Bentley, July 17, 1769.

with black. Highly polished vases were not admired; and towards the close of the year vases with medallion bas-reliefs became popular, whilst those with marbled bodies had attained a point of great excellence. At this stage the black basaltes of Etruscan form were, as Mr. Wedgwood said, 'so clever and so perfect' that he hardly knew how to price them; and as this good taste grew for subdued tones and geometrical forms, the bizarre effects of 'sprinkled blue' and 'sprinkled gold' fell into desuetude. In February 1769, during one of Mr. Wedgwood's visits to town, we have this announcement, 'Wanted for warehouse immediately 350 of Dolphin ewers, 445 of the Bedfordian Goats' heads Vases, The same qu^{ty} of the Sacrifice do, with abundance of Sugardish Vases, some extreme large, the tops of a lower kind wo^{d} be better, some of these are extravaganza in that respect, I mean the top of all. However, I thank you, my good friend, for the noble treat I have just been enjoying. They do me good to see them, but alass, the whole four packages (those by Pyat I mean) are not a mouthfull, not one day's sale; I could sell, I am fully persuaded, 1,000*l.* worth such vases, if I had them before I come home. Large, very large ones are all the cry, & we must endeavour to satisfy them. You sho^{d} set both the mills to work at grinding, & with two setts of hands, one for night, and the other for the day, or you will soon be short of stuff; the same sho^{d} be observ'd in the dish grinding for the outsides, for they sho^{d} all be dipped I think.'[1] At this same date orders for cream-ware services for the tables of the gentry increased also. Even the Quakers were becoming cus-

[1] Mr. Wedgwood to his wife and Mr. Bentley, jointly. The letter is dated from London, February 15, 1769, and is addressed 'Mrs. Wedgwood, at the Brickhouse, Burslem, Staffordshire.'

tomers. The pale tint, the fine glaze, and the beauty, yet simplicity of forms, were most consonant to their feelings. Dr. Fothergill and his sister recommended these exquisite productions everywhere; and the wealthy Barclay became a patron. 'It will be of great importance,' Mr. Wedgwood tells Bentley, 'to have the service for *my friend* Barclay as neat and fine as possible. The Quakers have for some time past been trying my ware, & verily they find it to answer their wishes in every respect, they have now order'd this full set. As my future recommendation to the brethren must depend upon their usage in this sample, a word to the wise is enough.'[1]

As the spring advanced, ornaments were more largely used upon the vases; and a catalogue was made of those in hand at Etruria, in order to prevent the purchase of duplicates from Mrs. Landre and other modellers. The sources, too, of original designs rapidly increased. 'Vases and all things go off well,' writes Mr. Wedgwood in March, 'and new cabinets are opening to me every day. Sir Watkin W^mm's[2] left a note for me to wait upon him in the morning to show me some things for the improvement of vases he has brought home from his travels.' A few days previously Mr. Wedgwood had made the acquaintance of Lord Bessborough. 'A fine old Gentleman,' he writes to Bentley, 'a very fine old Gentleman, admires our vases & manufacture prodigiously, says he sees we shall exceed the Antients, that friezes & many other things may be made, that I am a very ingenious man (there's for you now, did I not tell you what a fine old Gent^man he was), & that he will do me every service in his power. He has given me four Guineas for three Vases,

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, February 23, 1769.

[2] Sir Watkin Williams, otherwise Sir Watkin Williams Wynne.

one of them the large blue, w^ch^ I ment^d^ Mr. Cox had not sold one of; the other two Etruscans, at a Guinea. I hope he will set these large blue ones agoing.' Lord Bessborough kept his word, and, as we shall subsequently see, rendered Mr. Wedgwood most essential services, not only by permitting him to have casts taken from a fine cabinet of gems which were afterwards sold to the Duke of Marlborough, but by introducing the vases amongst the Irish nobility, who became enthusiastic patrons. This 'fine old gentleman' was a man of many sorrows. The sanitary condition of London must have been at that day frightful, for scarcely a household escaped from the dread visitation of a malignant fever. Twice had it entered Lord Bessborough's house and carried off its victims. The first time four servants; the next two young and lovely daughters. He then fell ill himself; and his Countess in nursing him caught the horrible disease and died. For four days they concealed her death from him; and when at last they broke it out, he piteously asked, when his first great agony was over, 'How many children have I left?'[1] The answer was affirmatively, for his surviving daughters often accompanied him to the warehouse in Newport Street. In his taste for art, in a patriotic love of country, and in a generous desire to serve others, he found a mitigation for the great griefs which had swept over him. The friendship and artistic intercourse begun at this date with Sir Watkin Williams Wynne was also most enduring. A very large proportion of Mr. Wedgwood's list of intaglios was derived from Sir Watkin's gems. Other patrons were equally munificent; and, as this year of wonderful prosperity rolled on, they included all the best names in the peerage.

[1] Walpole's Letters, Cunningham's edition, vol. iii. p. 281.

The fame of the marble and pebble vases increased; and the sale became so great of these and other kinds, that in order to meet the demand, wasters, and others out of fashion, had to be resorted to; and by veining, altering, and mending, they were made passable and sold. With his habitual fertility of resources, Mr. Wedgwood invented an excellent cement, made of whiting, lamp black, and glue, for stopping and forming ornaments, by means of which admirable repairs were effected. Foreign purchasers also added to this demand. M. Du Burk, a trader of Amsterdam, bought largely. One of his purchases of 50*l.* worth cleared off Mr. Cox's remaining stock; and the next dispatch of vases, though to the amount of 136*l.*, was, as Mr. Wedgwood wrote to Bentley, contained in a single crate. 'But they are large ones, and he (Mr. Cox) is now distressed for the smaller sizes to make up sets. I am making a few of these sorts, but two or three hands make little progress in fine goods, & if I take any hands from my other works, such I mean as can do anything at Vases, it will almost put a stop to my completing the orders in hand, or supplying my warehouse, for we are as much at a loss for dessert ware, & the fine articles which employ these hands, as we are for vases, & without these finer articles we cannot sell the other goods. What shall I do in this dilemma? Not a hand loose in the country to be hired, this s^d^ cream colour has made the trade so brisk. The hands at Liverpool, if there sho^d^ be any loose, w^d^ I doubt be of no use to us, unless by any great chance you co^d^ find out a presser or finisher of China figures, we shall want a few of them immediately. Our last kiln of blacks turn'd out extremely well; we had a fine cargo of medallions, w^ch^ Mr. Cox writes me are much wanted. Seven large Urns *all*

good. The Bedford Goats' heads the same. We now make them with the same certainty as other goods, & several sorts which I have now in embryo may be made with tolerable dispatch if we had but a modeller to form, & a few hands to execute them. And these must be had somewhere, for such an opportunity as we have now before us must not be lost or trifled with.'[1]

In May, M. Du Burk's orders for vases and other ornamental goods were still larger; for the demand he had met with in Holland was of a most surprising character. This was even larger at home; for the season was at its height, and London full of company. Fashion had declared in favour of these beautiful wares; and the desire to obtain them drew every lord and lady to Newport Street. 'Mrs. Byerley,' writes Mr. Wedgwood, 'is just returned from London, & brings a strange acc^{t} of their goings on in Newport Street. No geting to the door for coaches, nor into the rooms for Ladies and Gent^{n}; and Vases," she says, "are all the rage. We must endeavour to gratify this universal *passion*, though we shall be sadly short of hands for a year or two, *train'd ones* I mean; *raw materials* I could have plenty for the next year, & I intend to ingage a good quantity to choose out of.'[2] For some time previously, there can be no doubt that Mr. Wedgwood had extended his manufacture to bas-reliefs of various forms and sizes. As yet these were chiefly effected in the basaltes body; though, from some of the black vases being decorated with festoons in white, we may infer that the white biscuit body had already attained great excellence.[3] Bacon's, Mrs. Landre's, and

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, April 9, 1769.

[2] Wedgwood to Bentley, May 1, 1769.

[3] In the preface to the Catalogue, 2nd edit. 1774, two white bodies are indicated. Thus, 'A white biscuit ware or Terra-cotta, capable

Theodore Parker's models were, it is evident, for small bas-reliefs both in the white and black bodies. To the subject of these, we have, at this early stage of production, no further clue than what may be obtained from the modellers' bills already given, and one incidental reference at this date, May, 1769, to the price of Marcyas and young Olympus. This was a round tablet formed in black basaltes, sixteen inches in diameter, and probably, from the subject, the work of Bacon.

Towering high as he did above his contemporaries in the potter's art, by his profound insight into the relation and bearings of chemical affinities, by his exquisite taste, by a high standard of morality, which developed, as it were, every point of his great powers to the full, Wedgwood was surrounded by a host of able men, many of whom, not overburdened with principle, and quick enough to see the profit to be reaped, became unscrupulous imitators. As early as the days of his partnership with Wheildon these crimps were on his track. They imitated the green glaze; and no sooner had he given, by various improvements, a perfectly new character to the cream ware, than they were on the track of that also; and now the ornamental ware had come into the market, the keenness of competition, and base acuteness combined, reduced this piracy into a perfect system. The opening of the warehouse in Newport Street redoubled the cunning of these pirates. 'You were mentioning some time since,' writes Mr. Wedgwood to Cox, 'that our blue neck'd Vases were got into the shops. I can give you the history of all our patt^ns geting there, if you can from thence

of bearing the *same heat* as the basaltes,' and next, 'A fine white Terra-cotta of great beauty and delicacy, proper for Cameos, Portraits, and Bas-reliefs.' In 1769, the white biscuit ware was probably used in these points of external decoration.

tell how to remedy it; & if you cannot, the Bronze Vases sent you last will be down here in a fortnight for copying after. The blue necks were sent here to Palmer's by Carravalla. The Person from whom I have the information was at the opening of the box, & assures me from his own knowledge that Caravalla supplies Mrs. P. with all my patterns as they arrive at my rooms in London; & Fogg does the same for Bagnall & Baker, & these last let any of the other potters have them, paying a share of the expence. You must try if you can recollect any particular Persons repeatedly buying a few pairs, or single articles of y^r^ new patterns as they arrive; very probably it may be some sham Gent^n^ or Lady equip'd for the purpose, with their footman or maid to carry them home to prevent a discovery. That they do get my patt^ns^ from you in some such way I am certain, but the further particulars you must endeavour to discover.'[1] But no discovery was made. The abominable system was still carried on, and seems to have annoyed Mr. Bentley even more than it did Mr. Wedgwood, who, seeing it was not possible to wholly put a stop to the practices of these persistent crimps, grew philosophic on the matter. 'Never give yourself any pain about Mr. Watt,' he writes to Bentley, 'or the blue neck vases you apprehend are travelling this way. We are far enough before our rivals, & whenever we apprehend they are *treading too near our heels*, we can at any time manage them better than L^d^ B—te can manage the merch^ts^, to compare great things with small.'[2]

By the succeeding autumn Mr. Wedgwood's copyists

---

[1] Wedgwood to Cox, dated from Burslem, August 13, 1768. Mayer MSS.

[2] Wedgwood to Bentley, November 6, 1768.

had ventured upon higher flights. Though he was about to take out a patent for the bronze antique and encaustic colours, he saw that to take out one for the black basaltes body, or 'black composition' as he calls it, would answer no useful purpose, as this body, apart from his own modifications or improvements, had been commonly used by the potters for nearly a century. He therefore conjectured, and rightly, that the black Etruscan shaped vases with medallions would soon be imitated. He had not long to wait. 'I saw one of P.'s black vases yesterday,' he writes to Bentley. 'The body is very good, the shape & composition very well, the bas-reliefs are 6 of the small statues which go round the body, Hercules, Omphale, &c. The figures you know; they are from excellent originals, but abused in putting upon the originals & hackeyed in all the plaster shops. Upon the whole it was better than I expected. We must proceed, or they will tread on our heels.'[2] Attempts had been already made to paint figures in colours upon the same body. Hamilton's Etruscan Antiquities were obtained; and in a few months the results, caricatures of the great originals so far as painting, and in the majority of instances of form, went, were in the market.

As already seen, the first Etruscan bronze vases were produced at the close of August, 1768; but more than a year elapsed before the bronzing, as an application burnt in, and thus made homogeneous with the body, was brought to perfection. The like date also gave success to a series of experiments in connection with the preparation and use of gold powder. These triumphs were thus heralded to Bentley. 'Say nothing of the

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, October 9, 1769.

Bronze Encaustic to anybody,' wrote Mr. Wedgwood. 'It is accomplished. I bring it with me;[1] and it will do your heart good to look at it. Trouble not yourself about the gold powder, that process is accomplished likewise. You shall have satisfaction in both.'[2] Shortly after, Mr. Wedgwood obtained his patent for these processes, as well as for painting in encaustic colours; and as soon as he had secured a body of skilled artists and workmen, trained under his own eye, and many of them by his own hand, his visions in respect to his beautiful art were in a measure realised, so far as this stage of its development could go.

(Fig. 20.) STATUETTE OF MARS IN BRONZE ENCAUSTIC.—MAYER COLLECTION.

From some cause or another, bronze vases are now of great rarity; even accustomed dealers in Wedgwood-ware know nothing of them. It may be that in the majority of cases the metallic lustre of the bronzing has become effaced. But statuettes, busts, tripods, lamps, candelabra, and medallions are seen by a few specimens in most collections; and the bronze medals in historic series have a place in every medallist's cabinet.

[1] Mr. Wedgwood was just setting out on a journey to London.

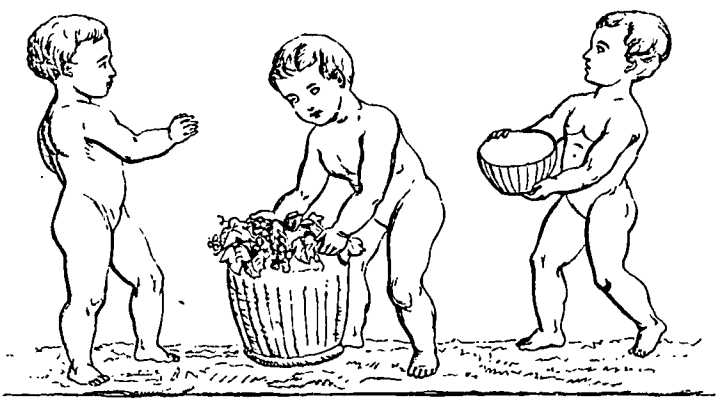
[2] Wedgwood to Bentley, October 30, 1769.

The statuettes of Mars and Venus (figs. 20, 21), from Mr. Mayer's collection, will, by their exquisite beauty give a true idea of the perfection the great potter attained in this department of his art. They belong, however, to a later period, when a greater mastery had been obtained in modelling. The statuettes, which form a pair, are, inclusive of their pedestals, nine and three-quarter inches in height. The *pose* of both are admirable. Strength and rest are expressed in the figure of the one; feminine solicitude and tenderness in the other. The drapery falls round Venus with exceeding grace, Cupid's supplicating attitude is prettily rendered; and in the shield, helmet, coat of mail, and battle-axe of Mars we have the accessories of heroic valour. The pedestals, which are adorned with medallions, goats' heads, and free festoons, bear the closest examination, and show that not a detail missed the great master's eye.

(Fig. 21.) STATUETTE OF VENUS IN BRONZE ENCAUSTIC.—MEYER COLLECTION.

But the bronzing in its encaustic form, or as an after coating applied to various coloured bodies, was neither extensively used, nor gained the popularity of the black basaltes. It is in *this* body, polished or unpolished, that

we find many of the masterpieces of Etruria. It was converted into every possible form; from the homely teapot and cream jug, to the vase and bas-relief. Busts, statuettes, sphinxes, tritons, tripods, lamps, pedestals, medallions, intaglios were only a portion of this wonderful variety. The largest busts averaged a height of twenty-

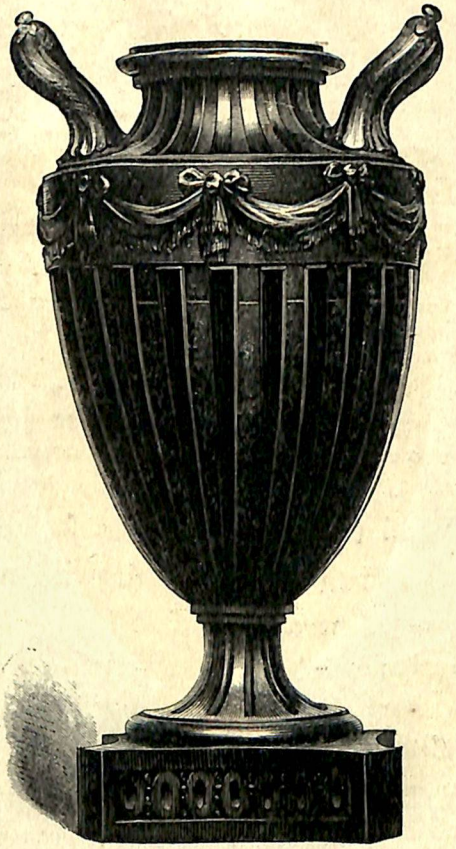


(Fig. 22.) SMALL GROUP IN BLACK BASALTES.—ORDER BOOK, ETRURIA.

five inches; and the least statuettes formed pretty accessories to the mantel-piece or drawing-room beaufet. Some few busts were tried thus early; whilst smaller groups and single figures, modelled by Mrs. Landre, or perhaps Theodore Parker, display, as in the instances given (figs. 22, 23), excellences of another and simpler character. These small statuettes were made occasionally in a white or other body, but never so commonly as in the black basaltes.

(Fig. 23.) SINGLE FIGURES IN BLACK BASALTES. ORDER BOOK, ETRURIA.

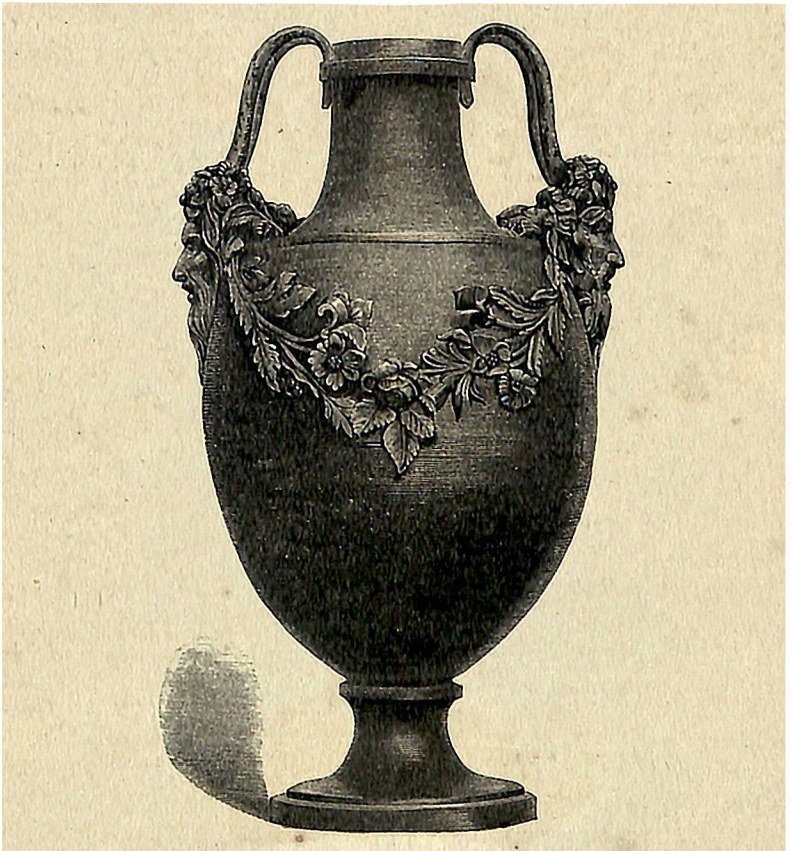
Of this body the vases were the great speciality. Where the forms have a fine geometrical outline, whether derived from the antique or not, they are of exquisite beauty. Far excelling the antique in the material or body, and often rivalling it in chastity of decoration. The three



(Fig. 24.) VASE, BLACK BASALTES.—MAYER COLLECTION.

examples subjoined will serve as illustrations. Two are from Mr. Mayer's collection, the third from Jermyn Street, and are all probably of early date. The form of each is beautiful. The fluting and drapery, the festoons and satyrs' heads, and the simple bas-relief are charming of their

kind. How useless, after examples such as these, is the attempt to depreciate Wedgwood, by saying that neither in form nor in colouring did he approach the excellence of the ancients. The truth is, he was no slavish copyist. Except in the case of the Barberini and some few of the



(Fig. 25.) VASE, BLACK BASALTES.—MAYER COLLECTION.

Etruscan vases in the Hamilton collection, or occasional specimens here and there from other sources, Wedgwood never absolutely copied. He interpreted rather than rendered. A form may have its likeness here; wholly or in part, a bordering there; and in this or that direction

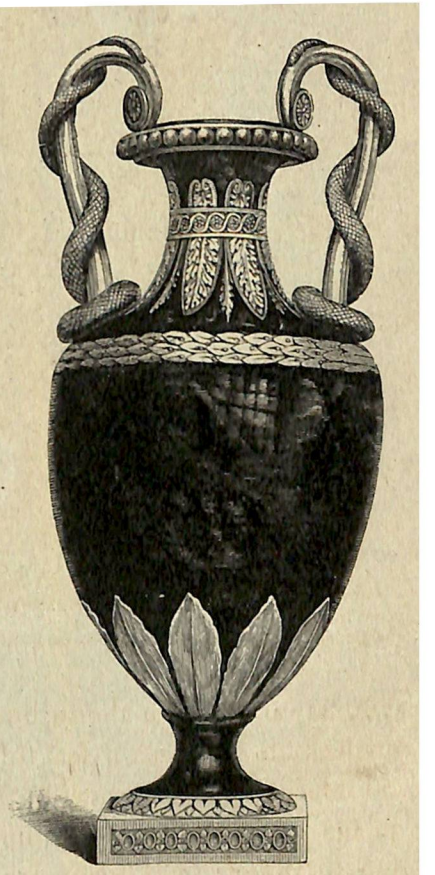
we have as a bas-relief or painting exquisite similitude of antique beauty; but this rather proved that modern art was not only fruitful of original conceptions, but could be imitative also. Much of his ornamental art was, Mr. Wedgwood knew, esoteric; art rather for high and special

(Fig. 26.) VASE, BLACK BASALTES.—MUSEUM OF PRACTICAL GEOLOGY, JERMYN STREET.

cultivation, than for the ordinary requirements of modern civilisation. It was a feat of power; not a declaration of inferiority. He knew he had the same external elements of nature to guide him; and that also by reverting to the simplest geometrical outlines, as the egg,[1] or

[1] 'I observe what you say upon the Egg, you know it is a favourite form of ours for vases.' Memoranda, Wedgwood to Bentley.

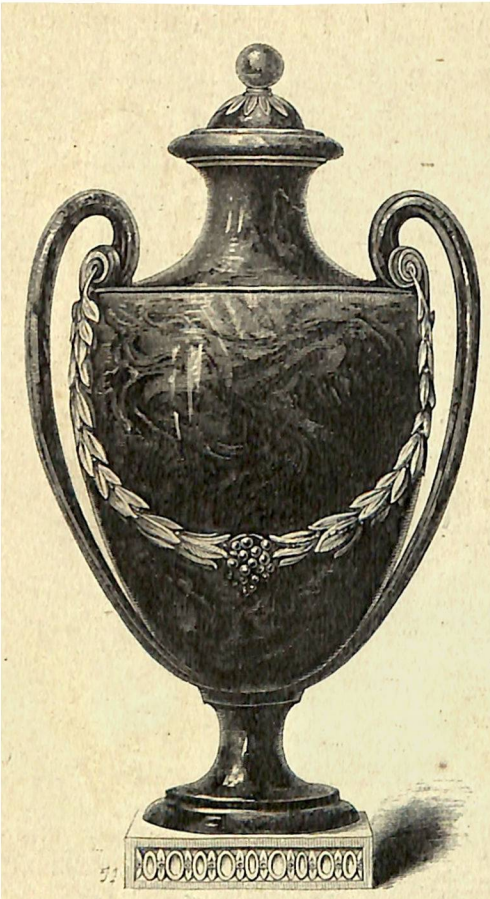
the ellipsis, he was sure of proportion and beauty; and he knew by adapting forms and decorations to their intended purpose, he added other elements to the expression of truth through beauty, and by so doing, reverted only to the same principles which had made art, in the hands of the ancients, no other than expressions of truth idealised. This is proved in a variety of instances; but more particularly by the extraordinary adaptation of his art to the purposes of modern civilisation. Unless we could reproduce all the causes which belonged to antiquity, it would be impossible to reproduce its art. But so far as this was possible, Wedgwood copied its effects with surprising fidelity; and beyond this he soared into a region especially his own.



(Fig. 27.) CRYSTALLINE JASPER.—MAYER COLLECTION.

The invention of the crystalline terra-cotta body, which, by slight variations, imitated natural jasper, agate, marble, lapis lazuli, and, at a somewhat later date than 1768-9, porphyry, seems to have been contemporaneous with the improvements in the black Egyptian. It was principally used for vases, flower-pots, and candlesticks; though tea ware and other articles were sometimes formed

in it. But in vases its varying beauty shone best; and where the form was good, and the ornaments simple and not overdone with gilding, the effects of soft hues and delicate veining are often very striking. The annexed examples (figs. 27—30) are from Mr. Mayer's collection and that of the Kensington Museum. Yet beautiful as many of them were, these vases seem never to have gained the popularity of those in the black basaltes, or baryta jasper body.



(Fig. 28.) CRYSTALLINE JASPER GILT ORNAMENTS. MAYER COLLECTION.

The body used for the Etruscan vases, and later for others more distinctively Grecian in character, was the black basaltes, with such a shade of chemical difference as gave a tone of blueness to the black. On this groups, figures, borders, and other styles of decoration, were painted chiefly in red. More rarely the vases and other ware had a red body, with the decorative effects in black. We give specimens of these variations (figs. 31—33). The three vases are from the Kensington Museum, as also the saucer-shaped plate (fig. 34). The ground of the two first vases is black,

the third red.[1] Far finer specimens of this class of ware are extant; this principally in the possession of the nobility, in whose families they have remained since their first purchase. The black and red bodies with antique

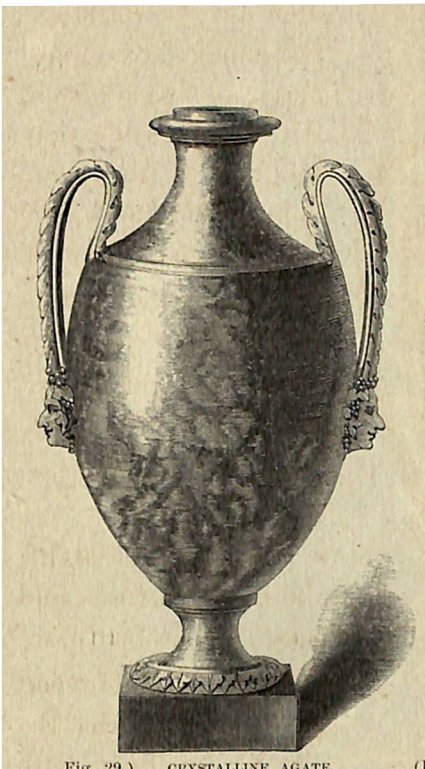
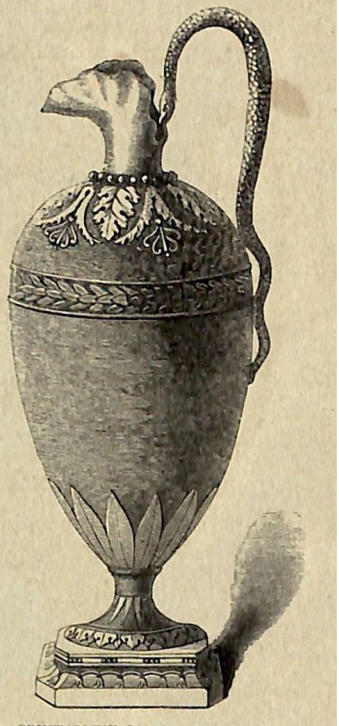


Fig. 29.) CRYSTALLINE AGATE. SOUTH KENSINGTON MUSEUM.



(Fig. 30.) CRYSTALLINE JASPER, OR PORPHYRY. SOUTH KENSINGTON MUSEUM.

figures and borderings were applied to a great variety of purposes. Tea and breakfast services, trays, lamps, candlesticks, flower-pots, inkstands, ewers, but more especially teapots and cream jugs. The vases were all more or less modifications or exact copies of geometrical forms, and were thus purely antique in character.

---

[1] We shall see, under a later date, that the red vases with black *printed* figures were produced, as well as sold, at a cheap rate.

Except where the size was large and the painting of the highest class, the prices of encaustic Etruscan and Grecian vases were not exorbitant. From a scale of outlines and prices in an old order book we find the

(Figs. 31, 32.) ETRUSCAN PAINTED VASES, RED ON BLACK.—SOUTH KENSINGTON MUSEUM.

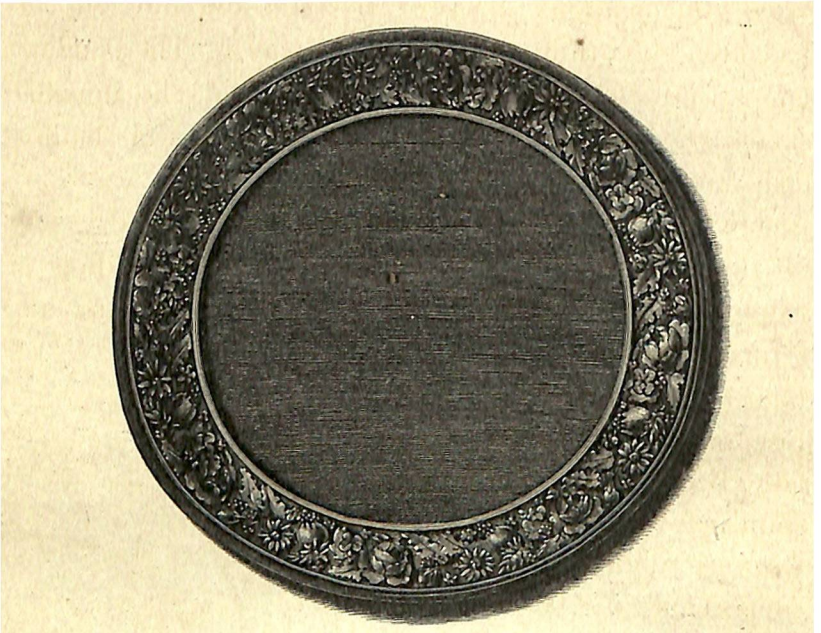
cost price ranged from 1*l.* 11*s.* to 6*s.* or 7*s.* Where the vases were large, and the figures and borderings elaborate, the prices rose gradually from 18*s.* to five guineas, according to size, as in our example, of which the handles terminate with swans' heads; and where the painting was fine and elaborate—taking perhaps Crofts, Rhodes, Mr. Denby, or, at a later day, Aaron Steele, a month to complete—the sale price was often and deservedly thirty guineas, or more. The noble vases made

for Lord Shelburne, Lord Rockingham, Lord March, the Duke of Northumberland, the Duke of Bedford, Lord Mansfield, Lord Claubrissil, Lord Gower, Sir William Hamilton, Sir Walter Bagot, Mr. Anson, and many others, of whom a mere list would fill two or three pages, were all of this high character. Some black Etruscan vases with dolphin handles, 29 inches high and 12¼ wide, sent to London in July, 1769, are marked in the accompanying invoice at 7*l.* 15*s.* each; and Mr. Wedgwood adds in his own hand, 'These vases are by far much the finest you have had.' Others with medallions are priced at 2*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* each, and grey pebble with goats' heads, 3*l.* 3*s.* a vase.[1]

(Fig. 33.) ETRUSCAN PAINTED VASE, BLACK ON RED.—SOUTH KENSINGTON MUSEUM.

[1] This selection of prices from the invoices of 1768 and 1769 may have interest for the connoisseur. They were generally fixed by Mr. Wedgwood himself; but were often raised prior to sale. In 1772 and subsequently, when production had overrun demand, these prices were lowered, except as regarded the finest examples. Etruscan shaped vases with four serpents and festooned with the vine, 10 inches high, £1. Black urn shaped vase, 12½ inches, £1 4*s.* Blue serpent handled vase, with shields and swans, blue body, marbled with gold, £1 11*s* 6*d.* Plain marbled, without plinths, 7*s.*6*d.* Marbled body, free festoons, gilt, £1 12. Etruscan vases with husk festoons, 14½ inches high, £2 2*s.* Etruscan shape vases from Count Caylus, 7*s.* 6*d.* each. White biscuit vase, with Dolphin handles and without plinths, 24 inches wide, 11 high, £3 3*s.* Variegated marble vases, satyrs' heads, ornaments gilt, 10 inches high, £1 1*s.* Blue ground vases, shell shoulders, 10*s.* 6*d.* each. Bronzed vases from £2 2*s.* to 10*s.* 6*d.* each. Pebble ground vase, with

Another speciality in ornamental ware were the lamps, candlesticks, and candelabra; of which the variety was

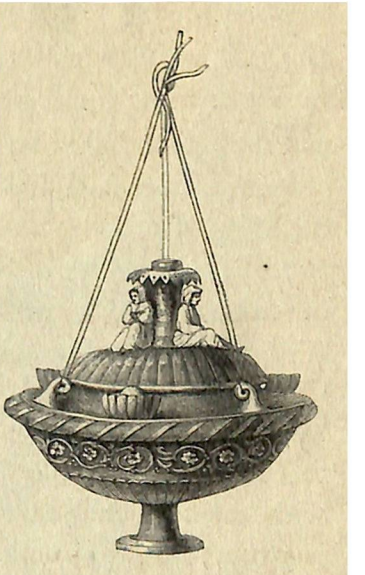


(Fig. 34.) SAUCER-SHAPED PLATE, RED ON BLACK.—SOUTH KENSINGTON MUSEUM.

infinite. The lamps were principally modelled from the antique, and books containing designs were sought after. 'There is a bookseller,' writes Mr. Wedgwood to Bentley, 'on the left hand side of the Haymarket, tow^ds the bottom as you go down from Piccadilly, but he does not make any show of his business to the street. He is a foreigner,

satyrs' heads and horns, £2 2*s*. Etruscan vase, with handles on the shoulders, drapery and covered, 13½ inches high, £2 2*s*. Ditto leafage neck, no handles, drapery, 13¼ high, £2 2*s*., smaller, £1 1*s*. Etruscan goats' heads and drapery festoons, 15 inches high, £3 3*s*. each vase. Ditto free festoons and medallion of Sacrifice, 19 inches high, £2 12*s* 6*d*. Etruscan Dolphin handle ewer, £2 2*s*. Etruscan vase, 19 inches high, 10½ wide, £4 4*s*. Etruscan vases with drapery festoons, laurel frieze round shoulders, £2 12*s*. 6*d*. Grey marbled and gold, of these the prices varied from 18*s*. 6*d*. to 12*s*. Blue vases, satyr's head and laurel festoons, ornaments gilt, 12 inches high, £1 12*s*. each. Biscuit and blue vases, 20 inches high for bronzing, £3 3*s*. a vase. Invoices, 1768 and 1769. Mayer MSS.

& was recommended to me by L^d^ Clanbrassil, I ord^d^ from him a book of lamps, publish'd at Rome, & I imagine the same you mention. I wish you could find him out, he has often good things by him in our way.'[1] The pendant lamps were often of exceeding beauty, as in the annexed sketch (fig. 35) from the Marryat collection. A shallow dish, oval, round, triangular, or hexagonal, was surrounded by airy foliage, dolphins' heads, winged genii; or the edges were fluted, or wrought with beading or exquisite open tracery. Of candlesticks, at first the forms were very simple, the bodies cream ware, or black Egyptian; but as the engine-lathe became improved, fluting, spiral convolutions, drapery, or festoons robbed the column or support of its barrenness, as shown in an instance already given; and when the black basaltes and crystalline, or terra-cotta, bodies came into the market, their characteristics were charmingly developed in light bearing ornaments. The black, as also the marbled, agate, and crystalline jasper candlesticks, were often masterpieces of classic grace. Dolphins' heads, tritons, sphinxes, or crouching lions supported the plinth, or some figure finely modelled bore the flame aloft. The black Etruscan candlesticks were sometimes bronzed, and then the price was doubled, as



(Fig. 35.) PENDANT LAMP.—MARRYAT COLLECTION.

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, September 16, 1769.

from 12*s.* to 1*l.* 4*s.*, for a candlestick 10 inches high. The vase form was largely applied as a support, and candlesticks of this kind, blue and gilt, were about 15*s.* a pair. In many cases there was a union of bodies. As in instances of a draped female figure in white biscuit, standing upon a black plinth, and holding gracefully a lotus leaf, a bell-shaped flower, a vase, or an empty flambeau for the light; these accessories being black also. Occasionally both column and plinth were still more elaborate; and fac-similes of the porticoes to temples, or sections of the entrance to the classic atrium or triclinium, were sometimes resorted to as light bearing supports. But simpler forms were generally preferred; and these, whether of terra-cotta, black, encaustic painted, or bronzed, reached often the highest ideal conception of the unity of artistic truth and utility. Gray pebble candlesticks with white medallions were an instance of this. In reference to some of these beautiful objects, Mr. Wedgwood says, by the hand of his wife, to Bentley, 'They are sent you to finish and to convert into gems by colouring the ground with brown enamel, leaving the raised part the colour it is, and gilding the frame with burnt in gold, at the same time burning gold upon any other part you think proper.'[1] Tapers in all these various bodies were moulded into an equal infinity of form. The candelabra were usually still more elaborate, but their description will come in at a future stage, when the union between the manufactures of Etruria and Soho will be referred to.

From the days of his earliest devotion to ornamental art, Mr. Wedgwood had directed his attention to the

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, December 28, 1769.

improvement of every description of article used for the reception of plants and flowers. Here his pure taste wrought unfettered in a field of its own. Here he could bring the richest capacities of his art to bear upon the finest decorative instinct of modern civilisation; the one which shows its refining presence alike in our gardens, our rooms, our pictures, and our books. Here the great master, of utility and beauty combined, reigns supreme, even at this day; and his achievements in this respect have never been surpassed. Here there need be no invidious comparison made betwixt ancient and modern art by those incapable of perceiving the underlying truth that every stage of civilisation, so far as it has yet advanced, has an artistic expression of its own: one contingent upon manifold producing causes, which can neither go before, come after, nor be recurrent; but which, admirable in themselves, have peculiar and often unapproachable excellencies. Neither is it perceived that these causes and effects, creating one the other in a progressive scale, may at length beget a simplicity, an ideal grace, a perfect applicability to varied purposes hitherto unknown. If the ancients inurned the ashes of their dead, or gave as prizes for dexterity and strength, forms in clay and metal of the utmost grace, they seem to have cultivated flowers but sparingly; and this only for the decorative purposes of their feasts and ceremonies. But modern civilisation brings floral nature closer to us, and in a purer sense; has multiplied its forms, has set it around us more or less, whether we be rich or poor. In this we have an expression of modern art, which, whatever be its present defects, has at least thrown off many of those sensuous trammels which were the degradation of art in older days. Thus as we purify, we shall

perhaps gather to ourselves all the noblest expressions of ancient art; and this with results at present unsuspected, except here and there by a solitary philosophic thinker. Be this as it may, Wedgwood met this modern taste with extraordinary skill and abundant fertility; and in the mosses, the leaves, the hedgerow berries and flowers, which he used so often as decorative effects, we perhaps see some few of the things the truth-loving eye had garnered up from those days, when, satchel in hand, he went through moorland lanes and fields a schoolboy to the neighbouring town.

The variety of the root-pots, flower-pots, and bough-pots in colour, form, body, and decoration, exceeds belief. At first the common red flower-pots, as those also of grey and white stone ware, were taken up and improved. The first by the addition of colours in various ways; the others by drapery or simple medallions in cobalt blue, or by moulded patterns. The famous green glaze was also applied to flower and bough-pots; and when Mr. Wedgwood had brought his cream ware to perfection, flower-pots in this body were as popular as the dinner-ware. They were fluted or hooped; the hoops and sometimes the cross bands being of various colours, or else perforated or traced at the edges, festooned, dice-worked, or enamelled. Many of the patterns popular on the table-ware were represented on the flower, root, and bough-pots; and from his enamelling bills we find that much of Rhodes' exquisite skill was expended in this direction. The husk, the vine, and ivy were favourite patterns. Goats' heads, griffins' heads, masks, and dolphins were used for handles. The basaltes and terra-cotta bodies were next tried, and more classical forms adopted. Bas-reliefs in white biscuit were applied; and

stands, pedestals, plinths, and tripods were variously used as supports.

To supply himself with beautiful forms and decorative effects suited for this purpose, Mr. Wedgwood had drawings made not only from the antique, but also from the finest specimens of Oriental, Dresden, and French porcelain; and a glance through the enormous mass of invoices for the years 1768 and 1769 shows how rapid was the improvement. In the latter year, beside new pendant flower-pots, dice-worked flower-pots, gilt, husk festoons and griffin-head flower-pots, we read of one with a 'white ground & boys dancing amidst leafage and foliage gilt,' its price 12*s.*; and of another 'with faces and red festoons on plinths, 9 inches high & 5 wide,' its price 15*s.* Mr. Wedgwood also visited or consulted those who possessed noted gardens, pursued floriculture as a study, or who had an exquisite native or cultivated taste for the arrangement of flowers. In the summer of 1770 he was busy with a new design, which, from a combination of parts, he called a 'pyramid flower-pot.' After telling Mr. Bentley that its 'price is too great at a guinea and a half,' he adds, 'I wish you would show the pyramid flower-pots to Dr. Fothergill's sister, and consult her upon them, & if she approves of them, suppose you present her with one; it might not be lost. The middle part of some of them is made green and mossy, that it may be lost amongst the flowers, & not seen as a support to them. The handles are left creamcolour, as we had not time to gild them. If you have any instructions to give concerning these things, let us know them, as we are making a quantity.'[1] A few days later he adds, 'I have had another turn with pyramid flower-pots, & shall

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, June 2, 1770.

manage to make them seperate, & in such a manner, too, that each part will serve as a seperate flower-pot when not used together; & in buying a p^r of Pyramid flower-pots, they will buy 1 p^r of elegant vases & 3 p^r of good dressing flower-pots, all seperate. When they come to your hands then, show both the sorts to our fair friends at Dr. Fothergill's.'[1] But one whose excellent taste and sound judgment had been tested on so many occasions, passed a favourable opinion on the new flower-pots, and Mr. Wedgwood was satisfied. 'The Pyramid flower-pots dress with flowers so excellently that my wife says they must sell when their good qualities are known.'[2] For he said now, as he had long before, and did to the end: 'I speak from experience in Female taste, without which I should have made but a poor figure amongst my Potts; not one of which of any consequence is finished without the Approbation of my Sally.'[3]

At a later stage of improvement, Mr. Wedgwood had again recourse to female taste; for various sorts of flower-pots had been made which did not sell. 'I have had,' he writes from Etruria to Bentley, 'a visit from Mr. & Mrs. Southwell. They like our new flower & bough pots. They are both adapts in these matters, & I did not miss the opportunity of profitting from their knowledge in this pleasing Art. The Art of disposing the most beautiful productions of Nature in the most agreeable, picturesque, & striking manner to the eyes of the beholder. We fixed our general principles, & then examin'd every flowerpot we had by those principles, & we found all those which we had hitherto made, & *which have not sold*, to be very deficient

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, June 8, 1770.
[2] Ibid. August 20, 1770.
[3] Ibid. without date, but referable to the year 1766 or 1767.

in some of these *first principles.* I have now much clearer ideas of bow-pots &c. than before, & believe I can now make them to please your customers. Mrs. Southwell is a charming woman. I am more and more in love with her every time I see her; & having such a Mistress in the science of flower dressing, I hope our future productions will show that I have profited accordingly.'[1] A few days earlier the subject of bough-pots had been discussed with still older and more illustrious patrons. 'This morning I have had an opportunity of consulting with Lady Gower & Lady Teignham, & their two Lords (who have been at the Works here & bo^t^ some flower-pots), upon the subject of Bough-pots, & find they prefer these things with the spouts, much as the old Delph ones; they say that sort keep the flowers distinct & clever.' And Mr. Wedgwood adds, 'Vases are furniture for a chimney-piece. Bough-pots for a hearth, under a slab or marble table. I think they can never be used one instead of another; & I apprehend one reason why we have not made our dressing flower-pots to please has been by adapting them to chimney-pieces.'[2] Guided by these principles, the improvement in this class of ornamental ware became still more marked. We read of Etruscan flower-pots, pebble flower-pots, in which variation was made by covering them with gold size, and on this sprinkling powdered colours; fawn-coloured flower-pots with white hoops, and others in black and red with 'flutes, hoops, and Etruscan borders of these two colours to produce a very Etruscanitish effect, & at a moderate price.'[3] In this way improvements were carried on, till the final perfection of the

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, July 29, 1772.
[2] Ibid.
[3] Wedgwood to Bentley, August 23, 1772.

jasper body allowed of effects still more exquisite and striking.[1]

The first production of several kinds of ornamental ware, commenced with the opening of the works at Etruria. A few figures, busts, and statuettes, in basaltes or bronze, had been probably made at the Burslem works before this date; but the tritons, sphinxes, griffins, tripods, altars, and other articles, were first produced at Etruria. A man named Boot, clever and docile when he could be kept from drink, was the earliest modeller of some of these forms. He improved as he went on; but Mr. Wedgwood, who worked at the different models himself, assisted by a Mr. Denby, a young artist of considerable promise, and by Hackwood, whose name first appears in August, 1770, soon ran ahead of Boot in the mastery of these productions. Still, for a period this modeller retained a sort of speciality in tritons and sphinxes. The first usually served the purpose of light-holders, the griffins, or chimeræ, the same, as we shall hereafter see. The earliest triton candlesticks were modelled from one lent by Mr. Chambers, afterwards Sir William Chambers, the architect; who, at a later date, supplied Mr. Wedgwood with some fine lions and sphinxes in metallic bronze for artistic copy. The first pair of triton candlesticks were

[1] The prices of some of the flower-pots were as follows:—'Engine turned flower-pots, gilt, 8/ the pair. Green & gold, 3/ditto. Upright, dice-worked, 2/6 each. Hooped garden pots & stands, 10 inches wide, 4/6 the pair. Festooned ditto, 13 inches, 10/ ditto. Festooned garden pots and stands, 10 inches, 8/ pr. Gilt festoons & tops, 10 inches wide, 2/6 pr. Lions' heads & festoons ungilt, from 1/6 to 10d. each. Husk festoon flower-pot & stand, 4/6. New pendant ditto, gilt, 5/; dice-worked ditto, 1/6. Griffin head flower-pot with stand, 13 inches wide, 5/. Blue ground flower-pots, drapery festoons, raised white flutes on bottom of belly, and friezed, 11 inches high, 12/ each. Ditto with faces and red festoons on gilt plinths, & feet marbled with gold, 9 inches high, 5 wide, 15/ each. Blue ground flower-pots, with griffins' heads & laurel festoons, 8 inches high and 7 wide, 15/ each.'—Invoices, 1768-9. Mayer MSS.

sent to London for the purpose of presentation to the architect, but they were accidentally seen at the warehouse in Newport Street by some noble connoisseur, and so borne off in triumph; and the secret had to be kept till another pair could be supplied. These tritons, each of which took two days to begin and finish, and a month's drying before it could be fired, sold for two guineas apiece when perfection was attained. They were either

(Fig. 36.) SPHINX, BLACK BASALTES.—MUSEUM OF PRACTICAL GEOLOGY.

bronzed or left simply black. If unbronzed, they were cheaper. The sphinxes, which with the tritons were sent to M. Du Burk, at the Hague, as early as 1770, were principally used as ornaments to balustrades, or to crown high and massive pieces of furniture; were often, as in the annexed example (fig. 36), very beautiful.[1] They varied in

[1] Sphinxes, 6¾ inches long, were sold at 10/6 each. Egyptian lions, 9 inches long, 15/. But large and elaborate examples were far more costly.

size and character, some being from antique, and others from modern specimens, and occasionally they were gilt. Lions and sphinxes were, in some instances, modelled after splendid examples by Michael Angelo; and of these a single model cost thirty guineas, and took three weeks to repair when out of condition. Tripods, of which there was eventually a great variety, were much admired, and some of the earliest made were purchased by Earl Gower and Lord Waldegrave; and altars, which were used for almost every purpose of support, as for vases, busts, figures, flower-pots, and clocks, furnished in their forms, their bas-reliefs, drapery, festoons, or medallions many fine examples of ornamental art. Occasionally Mr. Wedgwood's imagination took flights, which carried him, as he soon found, beyond the bounds of the ideal. He had some elephants modelled, but nobody admired or bought them. 'I will send you no more such ponderous animals,' he writes to Bentley, 'till you have sold what you have; for, as the Lady said, I find we made a *Bull* when we made an Elephant.'[1]

If Bentley's letters were sources of inspiration to him, as Mr. Wedgwood was ever acknowledging they were, he, on the other hand, lost no opportunity of urging on his partner not only the study of, but the resort for, examples to antique art. 'I hope you will have an opportunity soon of getting some figures from the Cabinets of y^r^ noble customers, which have not appeared in the shops. Pray make a push for it where & when you can with decency, & I will endeavour to execute them in Terra Cotta.' Awhile later he says, 'I was going to say before I left Etruria, that I liked much your plan of hav^g^ the Bronze

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, June 8, 1770. These elephants were 16½ inches long by 14½ inches high.

figures from Rome, provided they are fine & have not been hackneyed here.'[1] 'I think we sho^d have some casts from antique gems from Rome, as well as the figures, & hope by the means of the gentleman you mention, you will be able to settle a correspondence with some of the ingenious gentlemen or artists at Rome yourself, which I think will be very useful to us.'[2] At this date and after, Mr. Anson, Mr. Wedgwood's neighbour, and Mr. Stuart, whose great work on Athens had already placed his name on the list of illustrious men of the eighteenth century, were lending the partners figures and antiques of various kinds; Sir Watkins Williams Wynne and Mr. Foley, casts from ancient gems; and the Duke of Argyle was urging them to copy some splendid examples of Rafaelle-ware in his possession. With respect to gems Mr. Wedgwood wrote, 'Has L^d Bessborough sold all his casts from Antique Gems, or the Gems themselves, to the Duke of Marlbr°? I am, & so are you, much interested to know this, as we had leave from L^d B. to take casts from all his Casts; but if the D. of M. has bo^t them, we shall have that leave to solicit again. Though the gems from Italy may be too small to apply to the vases themselves, they will make very good studys, & we can have larger modeled by them much better than from prints; we can likewise paint after them. Gems are the fountain-head of fine & beautiful composition, & we cannot, you know, employ ourselves too near the fountain-head of taste.'[3] It appears that Lord Bessborough had not parted with his gems, for three months later Mr. Wedgwood was making medallions from them, and

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, September 9, 1769.
[2] Ibid. September 16, 1769.
[3] Wedgwood to Bentley, September 30, 1769.

reminding Mr. Bentley that his Lordship was to have the first pair. At the same date he was pointing the way to another source of antique art. 'I hope,' he says to Mr. Bentley, 'you will see Dr. Maty soon, & enter uppon your studys at the Museum; and as I suppose you may have the liberty to take Mr. Rhodes & Mr. Crofts along with you, I shou'd think it would be right to shew them as much as possible the nature of the paintings uppon these Vases, & let them copy the paintings, & take outlines, sections, &c. off the Vases. I immagine you cannot make Dr. Maty a more acceptable present than a tea or Coffee service, or a little Table service for their own use; these would make more shew, & be less expensive than a pair of Etruscan Vases.'[1] The Hamilton collection of vases was already consigned to the British Museum; although, as yet, the nation by its Parliamentary vote was not actually its possessor. We shall see that Wedgwood desired to place some of his most masterly copies amongst the originals; but at that date, as at present, everything native to the soil, or produced by the races who had lived and died upon it, was repudiated by those who were the rulers of the National Collection.

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley. Dictated to one of the clerks, December 9, 1769.

CHAPTER THE FOURTH.

MR. WEDGWOOD SUFFERS FROM A DISORDER IN HIS EYES—ANTICIPATES BLINDNESS — ILLNESS OF MR. RICHARD WEDGWOOD — BENTLEY'S NECESSARY RESIDENCE IN LONDON—WEDGWOOD WISHES TO INSTRUCT BENTLEY IN THE SECRETS OF HIS ART—THINGS BRIGHTEN—ENAMEL PAINTERS—THE WILCOXES—MR. DENBY, HIS ABILITY—PLEASANT DOMESTIC LIFE AT CHELSEA—MISS OATES—MISS STAMFORD—BENTLEY'S POPULARITY—BECOMES ACQUAINTED WITH MANY OF THE LITERARY AND SCIENTIFIC CHARACTERS OF THE DAY—TITLED VISITORS TO BURSLEM AND ETRURIA—COMMENCEMENT OF THE ENAMELLING WORKS AT CHELSEA—PAINTERS AT ETRURIA DRAFTED THERE—PROPOSED CLASSES FOR IMPROVING THE HANDS—THE PARTNERS FIND THEY MUST TRAIN THEIR PAINTERS—THE USE OF OUTLINES IN VASE PAINTING SUGGESTED BY CROFTS—BENTLEY OBJECTS TO MECHANICAL ART—THE SUBJECTS OF SOME OF THE BAS-RELIEFS MADE DURING 1769—WILLIAM COX—ANNOYANCES ARISING FROM HIS CARELESSNESS—MR. WEDGWOOD'S BURST OF INDIGNATION—ARISTOCRATIC CORRESPONDENTS—BENTLEY IN THE HOUSE OF LORDS—HIS VIVID DESCRIPTION OF CHATHAM'S ORATORY—A CLERK OF WEIGHTS AND MEASURES—COMPLETION OF THE MINOR RUSSIAN SERVICES—REMOVAL TO ETRURIA HALL—DIFFICULTIES CONNECTED WITH THE PARTNERSHIP BETWEEN WEDGWOOD AND BENTLEY—A MOMENTARY CLOUD BETWEEN THE FRIENDS—WEDGWOOD'S NOBLE LETTER—ITS DEFINITION OF UTILITY AND BEAUTY—THE DIFFICULTY SETTLED—DETERMINED PIRACY—THE PATENT—PALMER AND HIS PARTNER NEALE—A COMPROMISE PROPOSED—THE BUSINESS SETTLED IN LONDON—PALMER'S LATER PIRACIES—BIRTH OF WEDGWOOD'S YOUNGEST AND MOST GIFTED SON.

CHAPTER IV.

ARTISTIC WORK AND WORKMEN.

TOWARDS the close of the year 1769, Mr. Wedgwood became affected with a disorder in his eyes; and for a considerable period subsequently his suffering and depression on this account were very great. In some degree the disease must have been epidemical, for various persons were so afflicted, and often fatally; but in his case effects, which might arise from atmospheric or other general causes, were increased by the incessant strain upon every mental faculty. The first symptoms of the disorder appeared during a few days' residence in London, and he spoke of them to Mr. Bentley. Upon his return home he consulted his old surgeon, Mr. Bent of Newcastle, and a little later a Dr. Elliot, who had rendered himself famous by the cure of many similar cases, amongst others those of the Duke of Norfolk and the Duchess of Bedford. But little good was derived from medicine. Being forbidden to use his eyes by candlelight, Mrs. Wedgwood was at first his amanuensis; but she was called away from his side by the severe illness of her father, who lay stricken with fever in the old farmhouse at Spen Green. Thus lonely, we find his usual courage falter; and dangerous as it was to him to use his eyes, he thus, though briefly, tells his sorrows to him who

ever lightened them by generous and precious sympathy. 'Dr. Elliot . . . told me there was always some danger in these cases (Mice Volanti (Muscæ Volitantes) I think he calls the disorder) but he hopes he shall be able to overcome them. I am this moment returned from Spen Green where I left my wife and her bantling both well, my father is still very poorly, far the apothecary says from being out of danger, but thinks his fever abated. I am very well in health, but cannot help thinking my eyes in a bad way, & I do not know what to determine about building any more, though I must leave my works at Burslem the next year.' [1]

The necessity for Mr. Bentley's residence in London had from the first been a source of great disappointment and occasionally of grief to his friend. It is referred to in innumerable letters, and at this period was doubly felt and mourned over; this the more that Mr. Bentley, though absent, gave every proof of sympathy and affection. 'Your friends lament with me the necessity of your very distant situation, & cannot any more than myself be reconciled to a plan which robs us of the pleasure we had long flatter'd ourselves with the enjoyment of in your company.' [2] In another place he says: 'I know your friendly and affectionate heart, & that you do sympathise with us most cordially, and this perswasion is not without its comfort, though the distance at which we are fixed robs us of a great deal more. I often stand in need of your advice, assistance, & consolation. The great variety & load of business I am at present ingaged in, with the near prospect of a vast increase if I pursue the plan I am in a manner involved in, & can scarcely

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, December 29, 1769. [2] Ibid. January 1, 1770.

retreat from without giving up business intirely, & at the same time being threatened with a disorder which must totally incapacitate me from doing anything at all, & yet it is absolutely necessary that I shd resolve upon and pursue some one plan immediately. These things altogether, with some other anxietys I have lately felt, have at times put on a temporary suppression of spirits which I am not accustomed to, & which do not naturally belong to my constitution. If I carry on my works I must build the next year. If I build I must lay in the timber & other materials, agree with all sorts of workmen &c. immediately, & perhaps may lose both my eyes (for they are equally affected) before the building is completed. Is not this a terrible dilemma. What shall I do my Good frd. But who can advise what is best to be done, when the *better* or *worse* depends upon an event which we can neither foresee nor command. But let me turn from this dark scene & tell you that my good father continues to recover without much interruption, & I hope will be able (to) come down stairs, and spare me my wife again in a short time which will be a great comfort to me, for at present I am sadly forlorn indeed. I hope I shall receive a good letter from you by to-night's post which will do me much good. God bless you & preserve you from every evil. Amen.'[1]

Some cases in Mr. Wedgwood's own neighbourhood, which ended fatally, added temporarily to his depressing fears, though he prepared himself to meet the worst with fortitude. Perhaps nothing more affecting was ever penned than this allusion to his lameness and anticipated blindness: 'I am learning to acquiesce . . . whatever may be

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, January 16, 1770.

the issue, as I wo[d] wish to do, in every unavoidable evil. I am often practising to *see* with my *fingers*, & I think I sho[d] make a tolerable proficient in that science for one who begins so late in life; but shall make a wretched walker in the dark with a single leg.'[1]

The renowned doctor who had cured Dukes and Duchesses failed in the subtler case of Mr. Wedgwood. But his old surgeon Mr. Bent, treating it as a disease of the liver, soon gave relief; though it was months before his patient could use his eyes without distress by candlelight, and for weeks a varying degree of hypochondria oppressed very evidently his naturally cheerful temperament. He saw the future darkly, and dreading the worst, thus refers to those precious secrets of his art—which he had won by anxious days and nights of toil. 'I wo[d] just mention,' he writes to Bentley, 'that when you have settled matters in the best manner you can in London & Chelsea, I could wish you to be at the manufactory awhile to learn the art of Pottmaking, whilst I am able to go thro' that branch with you, which I shall do with great pleasure, & hope you will carry on to great perfection those improvements which I have been endeavouring to lay a foundation for, & shall be happy in leaving them with you my good and worthy friend, who neither want ability nor spirit to pursue the task—may it be a pleasing and successful one—Indeed I have no doubt but it will, & so long as my eyes and my health will permit I shall gladly assist you in it. Do not think by what I have wrote, that my eyes are worse, but I am sensible of my danger, & the last attack may be sudden & not give me an opportunity of communicating many things which I

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, January 15, 1770.

would not have to die with me—I know how ill you can be spared from the Rooms, but I think it will be better to suffer a little inconvenience for the present, than leave you immers'd in a business, & not master of the principal part of it.'[1]

But whilst thus, in the strange perversity of disease, he was anticipating the darkest which could befall, the things of daily life were again assuming their old aspect of serenity. The invalid at Spen Green was better, his wife was home, his children were around him. He thanks Bentley for sending him an 'interesting account of the debates in the House of Lords, & a thousand other good things,' and then adds this cheery news, 'I left Spen Green yesterday, & this time have brought my Wife and Child[2] along with me—Etruria now begins to brighten up, and looks like itself again, five long weeks of absence have hung very heavily upon me, but her aid was much wanted to nurse & comfort an aged and worthy parent; and I was well pleased that she was able (to) pay this debt of duty and affection to him—He is now pretty well recover'd & sends his best respects & thanks to you.'[3] By the time the summer was fully come, Mr. Richard Wedgwood could drink his favourite toast of the 'five counties' and was preparing with the alacrity of a school-boy to accompany his son-in-law to London to see the Russian services. They were now rapidly advancing towards completion. Purple husks bloomed round the edges of the table-ware, and finely enamelled little flowers were scattered on dessert-plate and dish, as gracefully as though by Nature's hand!

---

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, February 10, 1770.

[2] Josiah Wedgwood the younger.

[3] Wedgwood to Bentley, January 22, 1770.

Even before the opening of the ornamental works at Etruria, or the settlement at Chelsea, Mr. Wedgwood had laid the foundation for a body of superior enamel painters. Messrs. Rhodes and Croft and several assistants were at work in Newport Street; James Bakewell, a Liverpool man, Ralph Unwin, a young lad of considerable ability, and some others, were painters at the Brickhouse Works; but he clearly saw that many others would be wanted, not only for the Etruscan encaustic vases, but for enamelling with antique borders, and more modern floral designs, the cream-ware table-services. At this date, June 1769, the proprietors of the porcelain works at Worcester were discharging a number of good hands, and some also from Derby were seeking employment. Of the latter, Mr. Wedgwood hired a figure-maker, and entered into a treaty with others, and a day later a Worcester china-painter of the name of Wilcox applied to him. He had served his time at Christian's potwork in Liverpool, and in relation to this hand, Mr. Wedgwood continues thus to Bentley. 'This Willcox has a wife who paints & is very ingenious, she is at present finishing some work at Worcester. Wilcox says she is an excellent coppyer of figures & other subjects & a much better hand than himself. He show'd me two heads of her doing in indian ink which are very well done. She is a daughter to that Fry who was famous for doing heads in Metzotints, which you have seen. Willcox is at present employ'd by Twemlows, but not engaged, he wants much he says to be fixed and wo[d] article for any time. I like his appearance much, he seems a sober, solid man, & has nothing flighty or coxcomical in his dress or behaviour, of which most of this class are apt to contract a small tincture. His wife & he have got very good wages he says at Worcester, better he believes

than he must ever expect again, they wo[d] now be content he says both of them at 25*s.* p week which is low enough if they will be tolerably dilligent. If we get these painters & the figure makers, we shall do pretty well in these branches.'[1] Mrs. Wilcox was tried, and proved to be an admirable artist. Her services extended over a considerable period, probably indeed till the date of her death a few years after. Some of the best single figures, groups, and borderings on the painted Etruscan ware between 1769 and 1776 were the result of her skill,[2] and she headed, as we shall see, the group of female painters, who were engaged to assist in enamelling the great Russian service. Throughout the remainder of the year 1769, and during the year succeeding, painters were sought for in Liverpool, Birmingham, Worcester, Derby, Bow, and Lambeth, and many were hired. Some of them had painted fans, others were 'light India' painters, and not a few had an exquisite taste for enamelling flowers. A youth named Denby, who was a native of Derby, and had received his early art education there, was engaged more on the footing of a pupil than an apprentice. After working for Mr. Wedgwood at Burslem and Etruria for some months, he was sent in May, 1770, to help Mr. Bentley at Chelsea, under an agreement of service for five years. 'He applys close to business,' wrote Mr. Wedgwood, 'has a delicate modesty in his manners, & I think will be an agreeable & useful assistant to us in a little time. He has not been much used to a brush (or hair) pencil, but will draw you any subject upon the vases you have not plates for with a black-lead Pencil, &

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, June 25, 1769.

[2] Catherine Wilcox died early in the year 1776. Mr. Wedgwood refers to her death in a letter, dated February 6 in that year.

may watch over and correct the drawings of other hands for he is really *learned* in the Anatomy and drawing of a Human figure.'[1]

Mr. Bentley, as befitted his position, settled down handsomely at Chelsea. He bought a chariot and pair, had a horse for an occasional ride, and kept up, as in Liverpool, a generous and yet not wasteful hospitality. His faithful friend and sister-in-law Miss Oates was still the mistress of his family, but years were advancing upon her, her hearing was very impaired, and so amidst the occurrences which made life so pleasant, indications were not wanting that other and brighter influences would soon cheer the widower's home. Mr. Stamford, the smith and engineer of Derby, had a daughter, who, as heretofore in Liverpool, came frequently to see her father's old friends Mr. Bentley and Miss Oates. She was in the prime of life; somewhere, it would seem, about five and twenty. Her person comely, her temper cheerful, her manners vivacious. She helped Miss Oates to receive and amuse her guests, she cut out vases and other forms on paper, and was included in what Mr. Wedgwood calls 'the privy council.' Very gallantly Mr. Bentley consulted it on almost all important occasions. Thus by degrees, though slowly, Mary Stamford won upon the generous and manly heart of Thomas Bentley, and it was soon whispered that she would become his wife. Nor was childhood absent from that pleasant home, with its fine gardens, its environing fields, and the 'great silent highway' flowing near. A little niece of either Miss Oates or Mr. Bentley passed much of her time at Chelsea, and neighbours were accessible and friendly. Amongst these was Joseph Cooper,

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, May 23, 1770.

a printer in that day of some repute, and the inventor of an improved kind of printing ink. He was a man of talent, and 'abounded,' as one who knew him said, 'in pleasantry and the milk of human kindness,' though he was speculative, over-sanguine, and trusted too much to the fortunes and justice of others. But this introduction to Mr. Bentley and his great partner proved of much more value than temporary hospitality and pleasant neighbouring. In 1773 Mr. Cooper entered into partnership with M. Du Burk in the sale of Wedgwood and Bentley's ware, and resided for a time at Amsterdam. The speculation failed, owing chiefly to Du Burk's want of principle, and when Mr. Cooper returned to his faithful 'Betsey' and his old Chelsea home, he accepted a post in Greek Street, and died the faithful friend and servant of the Wedgwoods in 1806.[1] Away from the city too, in summer weather, when it was an exquisite little trip to take boat at London Bridge and glide up the river, came merchants and their wives, and other old acquaintances of Mr. Bentley. From Pall Mall came Mr. More, the friend of the celebrated Dr. Templeman. More was a man of wealth and taste, and probably dealt in objects of vertu. He seems to have been instrumental in procuring many fine specimens of antique art for Mr. Bentley: through him Mr. Wedgwood obtained from China samples of real petunse and kaolin; and for him, as sacred to the memory of More's dear friend Dr. Templeman, Mr. Wedgwood made one of his finest vases. It was in basaltes; serpents twined round it as emblems of eternity, and it stood sacred and honoured the *penates* of the owner's house.

When in town and engaged on business out of doors,

[1] Gent.'s Mag., vol. lxxviii. p. 1, p. 470.

Mr. Bentley always used his chariot and pair. When the supply of ornamental ware exceeded, as it did in 1773, the demand, or large numbers of black and yellow dessert services, prepared long before for foreign markets, lay so much dead stock in the warehouse, we find Mr. Wedgwood bidding his friend take his chariot and go amongst the Russian merchants. During the contention with Palmer of Hanley about the patent, the vehicle often stayed before the chambers of Lord Mansfield in Lincoln's Inn. It was familiar to the doors of Lansdowne House,

(Fig. 37.) BUCKINGHAM HOUSE.

so soon now to have a new attraction to Bentley, in the presence of his friend the illustrious Priestley. It stopped often at Leicester House, rolled beneath the gateway of Northumberland House, and waited for its master still more frequently before the town houses of Earl Gower, Sir Watkin Williams Wynne, and other patrons. Occasionally it was to be seen by Buckingham House, for new things had to be shown, or some order was in hand for His or Her Majesty. When in town, Mr. Wedgwood

usually accompanied his friend. 'Last Monday,' writes Mr. Bentley to his Liverpool partner, 'Mr. Wedgwood and I had a long audience of their majesties at the Queen's palace, to present some *bas-reliefs* her majesty had ordered; and to show some new improvements with which they were well pleased. They expressed in the most obliging and condescending manner, their attention to our manufacture; and entered very freely into conversation on the further improvement of it, and on many other subjects. The King is well acquainted with business, and with the characters of the principal manufactures, merchants, and artists; and seems to have the success of all our manufactures much at heart, and to understand the importance of them. The Queen has more sensibility, true politeness, engaging affability, and sweetness of temper, than any great lady I ever had the honour of speaking to.'[1] As time wore on, Mr. Bentley's popularity grew. His handsome person, and polished manners, were irresistible to otherwise haughty duchesses and ladies; and whilst he poised a vase, or showed bas-relief or cameo, and related the antique stories its designs sought to express, the ladies listened, smiled, bowed, and what was more to the purpose bought. An aristocrat by nature, he was the most courtly of chapmen. 'Be so good,' writes Mr. Wedgwood soon after Mr. Bentley's settlement in Newport Street, 'to let us know what is going forward in the Great World. How many Lords & Dukes visit your rooms, praise your beauties, thin your shelves, & fill your purses; and if you will take the trouble to acquaint us with the daily ravages in your stores, we will endeavour to replenish them.'[2]

[1] Bentley to Boardman, December 15, 1770. Bentleyana, p. 17.

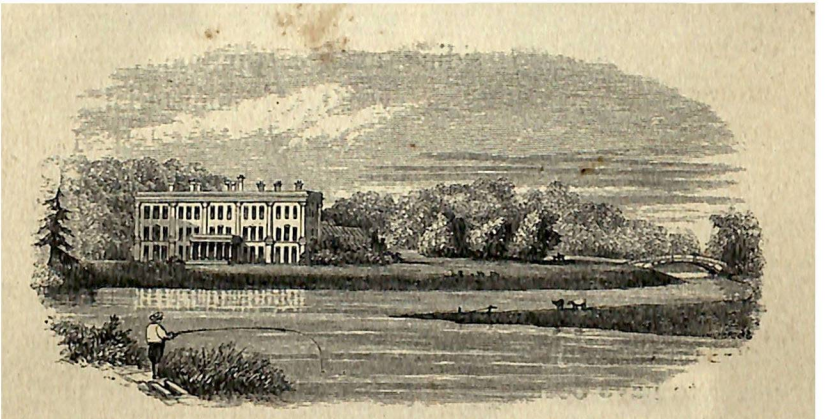
[2] Wedgwood to Bentley, January, 1770.

By degrees this popularity attracted to itself something worthier than the fashion of the hour; and by the close of 1772 Mr. Bentley reckoned amongst his friends, 'Athenian Stuart,' Dr. Solander, Mr. Banks (afterwards Sir Joseph), and others whose names live in the scientific and literary history of their time.

The 'works' at Etruria, where 'the Herculanean pictures' for the Queen, or the Etruscan vases for the ducal chamber, were formed, shared in these visitations from the titled great. When guests stayed at Trentham, Keel, Shugborough, or other of the neighbouring halls, Etruria was the attractive point for a morning's ride. A few weeks before he removed from Burslem, Mr. Wedgwood writes: 'Whilst I have been at Etruria here (he was at work there with his modellers) they have had Lady Gower, Lady Pembroke, L^d^ Robert Spencer, &c. to breakfast. This is the second time the Trentham family have been there, whilst I have been abroad. Well, it cannot be helped.' In numberless other letters Mr. Wedgwood refers to his titled visitors, and the painters at Chelsea are hastened with the vases they have in hand, in order that the show-room at Etruria may be worthily adorned. A year later he tells Bentley, 'We had a Sir Charles Bingham from Ireland on Tuesday last, with his lady and daughter. They came from Namptwich hither on purpose to see the works *they had heard so much talk about in Ireland*, & immediately set off for London where you will see them in a little time. They told me the Duke of Richmond had made a present of a pair of vases No . . to the Duke of Leinster who was in Raptures with them, and that the D. is a Gent^n^ of the 1st virtu in Ireland. That some others had seen our vases & there seem'd a violent *Vase madness* breaking out amongst them, and we

are sure if we had a room in Dublin, a large quantity might be sold.'[1] We shall see this suggestion bore fruit.

But gratifying as this increasing patronage was, whether it were metropolitan, distant provincial, Scotch, Irish, continental or from sources even more remote, that of the neighbouring gentry, in a great measure the owners of the soil on which long generations of the Wedgwoods had lived and died, must have been still more so. Mr. Wedgwood was constantly riding to Trentham. The hall, not then the palatial building it

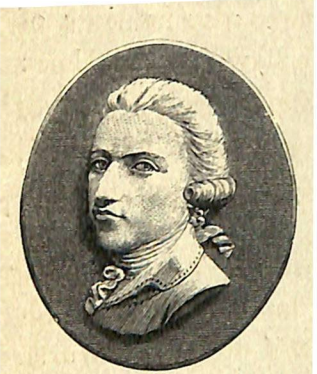


(Fig. 38.) TRENTHAM HALL.

is now, but still, as seen in the illustration, a country mansion of mark, with fine gardens, noble woodlands, and a situation of rare beauty on the 'mead-indented' Trent. How often he rode beneath the summer boughs, or through the russet shadows of the fall, to consult the good earl on some point of local business, to urge on him, in connection with his official relation to the Court or Ministry, the removal of the

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, August 2, 1770.

export duty on earthenware to France; or to confer with the countess on her flower-pots, or her cream-ware dairy tiles.[1] Something was always in hand at the 'U' or 'O' works for Trentham, and Mr. Gilbert, or Mr. Eaton the clerk of the kitchen, was often settling accounts. The earl was a fine specimen of the old Whig nobility. His face, as thus preserved to us in cameo, makes us feel that he was a scholar and a gentleman, and yet one who perhaps shone more as lord of his county, in promoting canals and highways, in patronising agriculture, in presiding at great public meetings, than even in his ministerial capacity, as Lord Privy Seal, Lord Chamberlain, and Lord President of the Council, popular as he was, even when in coalition with the Opposition under Lord North. He always met Mr. Wedgwood on the simple footing of man with man, and seems never to have been so happy as when at home amidst his neighbours. His name is constantly appearing in Mr. Wedgwood's letters to Bentley. On one occasion he writes to Cox: 'L^{d} Gower promis'd me if possible to send his Danish Majesty to Y^{r} Rooms, so pray be prepar'd for the honor of such a visit.' The wife of Earl Talbot was a frequent correspondent; and the Earl of Harrowby, Sir William Bagot, Mr. Anson, Mr. Sneyd, and many others lent figures and threw open their cabinets of gems and coins, with the liberality of princes. In one of his letters Mr. Wedgwood tells Bentley, 'I am to wait upon



(Fig. 39.) EARL GOWER.

[1] Wedgwood to Cox, Appendix to Invoice, September 14, 1768, Mayer MSS.

our good friend Sir Wm. Bagot at Blithefield in a few days to take his orders for some large vases to furnish the niches in an elegant room he has just built, and I intend at the same time to wait upon Mr. Anson who wants and says he will have some black vases with white festoons. He has some excellent figures and other antiques very suitable for our purposes, which I intend to signify my longings after.' The next day he adds, as a postscript to the same letter: 'We have had Sir Harry Minwaring here this morning: he came on purpose to order a set of vases for a large room amo^t £13. 4. all Etruscans. I have take (taken) 6 weeks to complete them in.' [1]

By December, 1769, the workrooms, and a muffle bought at Lambeth, were ready at Chelsea, and from this date hands were consecutively drafted off from Etruria. The first sent were Mr. and Mrs. Wilcox. They travelled to London by waggon and were a week on the road. Starting from Newcastle on the Sunday they did not reach London till the following Saturday, when they were met at the inn by some of the servants from Newport Street. A fact like this enables us to realise the social changes which less than a century has produced. We have here a woman, capable of fine figure and border painting, wearily travelling amidst the mob of a stage waggon, with her pencils and brushes tied in a bundle. But Catherine Wilcox, though thus journeying like Smollett's heroes and heroines, was a woman of great ability. Two months before she and her husband were drafted to London Mr. Wedgwood thus referred to her: 'Mrs. Wilcox is losing time here, as she might as well

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, September 17, 1769.

paint figures upon *vases* as upon *paper*, as I am perswaded you will be convinced from the drawings I sent you. If she does such things of herself, what may not be expected from her under the tuition of a Bentley & a Crofts. Pray let me know when I shall send her & her goodman for whilst they continue here there is 18/ at least per week sunk out of 24/.'[1] The Wilcoxes were followed in the next year 1770, by W. Bourne, Thomas Hutchins a printer who had worked at Soho, Cooper an excellent flower painter, Ralph Unwin, Mr. Denby, James Bakewell, Simpcock, Barrett, Christopher Taylor, and Thomas Glover; and as the vast demand for enamelled table services and vases increased, other hands were sought for amongst the London fan, coach, and fresco painters. Mr. Rhodes also advertised, and travelled to Bow on several occasions on the same errand. But the difficulty was not to meet with painters, as with those capable of the high class work Wedgwood and Bentley required. They soon found at Etruria, as at Chelsea, that nothing but training in their own work-rooms would convert medium workmen into fine artists, and the partners seem respectively to have conceived some plan of an academy or classes to promote this object. 'What has become of y^r^ scheme of taking in girls to paint,' asks Mr. Wedgwood in one of his letters. 'Have you spoke to Mrs. Wright. Mr. Coward too said he would tell you of some Fan painters. You observe very justly that few hands can be got to paint flowers the style we want them. I may add, nor any other work we do, *we must make them*. There is no other way. We have stepped forw^d^ beyond the other manufactures

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, September 17, 1769.

(manufacturers) & we must be content to train up hands to suit our purpose. Where amongst our Potters could I get a complete Vase maker? Nay I could not get a hand through the whole Pottery to make a table plate without training them up for that purpose, & you must be content to train up such Painters as offer to you, & not turn them adrift because they cannot immediately form their hands to our new style; which if you consider what they have been doing all their life we ought not to expect from them.'[1] On his own account, a few days later, Mr. Wedgwood adds: 'I have a *waking notion* haunts me very much of late which is the begining, a regular drawing & modeling school to train up artists for ourselves. I wo[d] pick up some likely Boys of about 12 years old & take them apprentice till they are twenty or twenty-one, & set them to drawing, & when they had made some tolerable proficiency they sho[d] practice with outlines of figures upon Vases which I wo[d] send you to be fill'd up. We would make outlines w[ch] wo[d] bear carriage & these might tend to facilitate your doing a quantity of the Patent Vases, & when you wanted any hands we could draft them out of this school. The Paintings upon these vases are from W. & B's school—so it may be s[d] 1,000 years hence.'[2]

Shortly after the business of painting the encaustic Etruscan vases was begun, Crofts struck out a scheme for employing faint white outlines, not only for the figures on the black and red bodies, but also for the borders. It stood to reason, that if this class of vases was to be sold to any remunerative extent, their manufacture must be both rapid and economical. To paint

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, May 19, 1770. [2] Ibid. May 23, 1770.

each vase elaborately,[1] except in occasional instances of fine and costly specimens, would be to raise their price far above ordinary demand. At first the outlines were chalked; but in February, 1770, Thomas Hutchins, a printer from Soho, was engaged; and shortly after this date the outlines of figures on all the smaller vases were printed, and the colours subsequently filled in. The border lines were traced at Etruria. 'We are now beginning upon plain Etruscans for painting, of which we shall have about 20 forms & sizes & I cannot help thinking if we put the lines in ~~~~~~~~~~ for the borders, it wo[d] greatly assist the painters ~~~~~~~~~~ even though they were white, & to be traced over again by the enamellers. We would put the lines in gold to stand for good.'[2] Bentley dissented to this mechanical kind of art, and intimated that the work could be done better without this printing, 'Here my good friend,' was the reply, 'I cannot join with you, unless you can engage a score or two of Ciprianas, nor do I think any, or at least, the baulk of the Painters you will employ, ought to or will, object to the assistance of an outline, & especially, if to the most delicate ones, it is offered rather upon the idea of *dispatch*, so necessary in a manufacture, than to *supply any deficiency* in the artist, and as to have full employment for the Printer that that is not at all necessary, as we can use his pencil you know, as well as the Press.'[3] Even with respect to the body of the vases themselves, many mechanical aids were in a short period introduced which greatly facilitated production, after one of each pattern had been brought to perfection.

[1] One Etruscan vase, painted for Lord Carlisle, was priced at fifteen guineas.

[2] Wedgwood to Bentley, Feb. 4, 1770.

[3] Ibid. April 29, 1770.

The chief classical subjects of the gems, medallions and bas-reliefs, executed during 1769, were a Sacrifice, Apollo and Daphne, Night and Apollo, Jupiter and Leda, Jupiter and Daphne, God of Day, Goddess of Night, and Olympus and Marcyas. The vases decorated with the medallions of Jupiter and his companions were ultimately dispatched to the West Indies; for, even in that age of somewhat gross tastes, it was found that art throve best under its purest expressions.

The bookkeeper and manager William Cox had, as we have seen, been with brief interruptions at the head of the London business, from the date of opening the show-rooms in Charles Street till shortly after Mr. Bentley's settlement in town. His character, as Mr. Wedgwood confided sometimes to his friend, was 'an enigma.' Painfully reserved, procrastinating, honest yet dilatory and careless to a fault, he fell at length into the greatest confusion respecting the monetary affairs of the firm, and sending in bills repeatedly to those who had already paid them, indignant remonstrances were the natural result. Some of the most interesting letters in Mr. Mayer's collection relate to this matter. There is one from the celebrated Mrs. Montague, others from Mr. Goring afterwards Sir H. Goring, and Lady Talbot. The Scotch lords and ladies are particularly angry, and not a few of the realm of housekeepers sit down in angry mood with their unclassical pens. The blue-stocking Montague writes as tartly as the rest:—'It w^d be a fine story if people had nothing to do but to pay for whatever goods were charged to them;'[1] and Mr. Goring, who is more dignified, says 'I have most undoubtedly paid the money

[1] Mrs. Elizabeth Montague to Cox, May 29, 1769, Mayer MSS.

a great many months ago, nor would I by any means suffer you or any man else that I deal with to be so long kept from what was their just right, thro' any neglect of my own. . . . I should think your Bookkeeper rather deserves reproof for his negligence, in not crossing the account out of his Books, than I to be upbraided with tardiness in paying my just debts.'[1]

Mr. Wedgwood had been long making serious complaints of the state in which Cox managed the monetary business entrusted to him; and at length, whilst the latter was in Staffordshire towards the close of 1769, the full extent of his bookkeeper's unpardonable negligence was for the first time made known to him. His indignation was unbounded. 'I am much concerned,' he writes to Bentley 'to find so many more blunders in Mr. Cox's cash acc^{t}., and as I am daily suffering in so tender a point as that of my Character for Honesty and all through his neglect, I cou'd not help reproving him very severely for it. I shall send him up to Town immediately and before he sets out I shall tell him that I insist on his doing nothing but assist in clearing up the Books; till that is done, and till this work is finish'd, I beg you will not send out any more bills, unless such as you are certain are not paid, for I had rather hire money at fifty p ct. interest, than lie under the suspicions Mr. Cox's extreme neglect has brought upon me. It must appear as the gent^{n} you mention justly observes, that I must either be wanting in honesty, or have trusted my business to servants, who cou'd not or wou'd not keep any books, and as you know the latter has been the case, I beg they may be told so without reserve, or any way

[1] Mr. Harry Goring to Cox, dated from Rowdell, March 16, 1769, Mayer MSS.

mincing the matter though Mr. Cox shou[d] be present at the time. I acquaint him with what I write to you, and I owe this piece of justice to myself. It is equitible and just that he shou[d] rather lose his character as a book-keeper, which he has deserved to do, than that I shou[d] lose mine for honesty, which I have never forfeited.'[1] By some care and diligence, and the assistance of worthy and methodical Peter Swift, the London accounts were brought into better order, and Cox from this date had little more to do with them.

Amongst the correspondents of 1769 was the great Lord Kames, who paused in his philosophical speculations relative to the origin of mankind, to write to Mr. Wedgwood concerning butter-kits—and as though some mathematical problem presented itself even here, the paper on which his letter is written is cut somewhat in the form of a parallelogram, probably to represent the size or the form of the butter kit.[2] Lady Chatham, Lady Camden, and the newly married wife of Pennant the naturalist, were also correspondents. For Lady Chatham and Lord Pitt, Mr. Wedgwood made some exquisite dessert services; that for the wife of England's greatest statesman being exquisitely painted with flowers. Without doubt it was a labour of love to the partners—for both were ardent admirers of the illustrious Chatham—and, at no late date after 1774, they gave his somewhat harsh but striking features in cameo to that multitude of Englishmen and foreigners, who saw in him the unselfish and courageous patriot. Mr. Bentley never missed a speech of Chatham's. He was present at that striking scene in the House of

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, dictated to Swift, December 16, 1769.

[2] Lord Kames to Mr. Wedgwood, dated Blair Drummond, January 3, 1769, Mayer MSS.

Lords in January, 1770, when the great minister, after long seclusion, and the very obvious incompetency of his colleagues to carry on the administration when deprived of his direction, suddenly reappeared, and on the usual motion for the address to the Royal speech, moved an amendment, the purport of which was to answer the con-

(Fig. 40.) LORD CHATHAM.

duct of the House of Commons in the affair of Wilkes, and to assert the right of the constituency to make a free choice of their representatives. In this great speech Lord Chatham's censures ranged through the whole field of foreign, colonial and domestic policy. 'Last Tuesday,' wrote Bentley to Boardman in one of his admirable letters, 'was a day of high entertainment to me, though of

great fatigue. I stood between eight and nine hours in the House of Lords, to hear the very interesting debates upon the King's Speech;—and though I have often heard the debates in both Houses, I never heard any so noble, so eloquent, so animated and animating as these. My Lord Chatham is quite rejuvinated. He talks like a patriot, and seems determined to shine, and even to blaze again in the public eye. His abilities are certainly transcendant, and his knowledge is almost boundless. I like the style of his eloquence better than Lord Mansfield's. Lord Mansfield pours forth in one continued uniform torrent, while Lord Chatham's eloquence falls like a gentle stream from the mountain—gathers strength by degrees—swells —meanders—dashes against the interposing rocks—and then rushes forward in a noble torrent to the ocean. Lord Camden is plain, perspicuous, honest, and affecting. His speech was the expression of an honest heart—bold, manly, disinterested. Lord Shelburne, animated in the cause of liberty. Lord Littleton—for the same cause—learned and earnest; but, alas! I could not hear his oration so as to connect it well together.'[1]

Mr. Bentley, upon settling in London, still continued his services to the Monthly Review. These were probably gratuitous, for, early in 1769, Griffiths the editor had presented him with a massive silver inkstand of so elegant a form, that Mr. Wedgwood had it copied in the black basaltes body. At the date just referred to, Bentley seems to have entered upon the defence of Lord Camden,

[1] Bentley to Boardman, January 16, 1770.—Bentleyana, p. 16. From these fragments, in a little pamphlet of twenty-three pages, we judge how fine must have been many of the letters which Bentley sent almost daily to his friend, and which were garnered up like precious treasures. They became, as was remarked to Bentley, after the latter had settled in London, 'My Magazines, Reviews, Chronicles, & I had allmost said my Bible.' Wedgwood to Bentley, September 16, 1769.

in a series of papers, which, though passing as critical reviews on pamphlets and other political works, were in fact an exposure of the ministerial policy in depriving Lord Camden of the Great Seal. The elegant scholar, who passed many of his hours in tempting duchesses and countesses by classic stories relative to vases and antique gems, passed also many of his laborious nights in vindicating the rights of the people against the policy and proceedings of the Government.

The Duke of Argyle, as already stated, possessed some fine specimens of majolica, or, as it was then more commonly called, Raffaelle ware, and he wished Mr. Wedgwood to copy them both in body and painting. But the latter found that it would be necessary to have a true Delft body on which to lay the thick glaze and strong enamels. This could not be procured of the requisite forms in Liverpool, and in London he found it would be dangerous to make the attempt, as Palmer and many other potters were unscrupulous in their piracy. But the painting was tried upon the cream-ware body, and some exquisite vases and other articles were the result of Mrs. Wilcox's labours in this direction.

Through the course of 1770, Mr. Wedgwood effected by slow degrees a great reform in his manufacture, and one for which it became henceforth celebrated. This related to the lightness of the ware. 'I am giving,' he tells Bentley, in one of those letters which the disorder in his eyes rendered it so painful to write, 'my people lessons upon the loss of clay, and with it the loss of credit in making heavy ware, but all will not do. I have bo^{t} them half a doz. pair of scales, but there seems one thing want^{g} still, which I propose to have soon, *a Clerk of Weights and Measures*, whose constant business

it shall be to weigh the goods as they are got up—he will save me three times his wages in *Clay*, & ten times as much in *Credit*. The first clever fellow I can spare shall certainly be set down to this business.'[1]

The Russian services which had been in progress since the latter part of the summer of 1769, were completed in about a year from that date; and between July 2 and 30, 1770, Mr. Wedgwood and his father-in-law were in London to view them. They seem to have been on show at the warehouse in Newport Street. The four services were all in the cream-colour body, but the decorations were different. On two were views printed by Sadler, and the others were elaborately enamelled with a purple fruit festoon border, and with small scattered groups of flowers. The services included dessert and tea ware, and many of the pieces, as glaciers for liqueurs, wine, and cream, and dishes for crystallised fruit, had to be modelled separately. This was at all times one of the most costly portion of foreign orders, and involved an expense which fell as a loss on the manufacturer. Ultimately, Mr. Wedgwood declined to take orders of this character, except in peculiar cases, which necessitated much special modelling.

Throughout 1770, Mr. Wedgwood was again busy with his building at Etruria, and in September he removed from Mr. Bentley's house to the Hall, the floor-cloths and many other things for the furnishing of which had been selected by the latter in town. Mr. Henshall, who was busy with the canal in that neighbourhood, entered at once upon the occupation of the Bank House, the name by which Mr. Bentley's residence was now

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, December 1, 1769.

known; and henceforth we shall see Mr. Wedgwood the enjoyer, as he had been the creator, of a home more fitted to generous hospitality, to the training of his children, and to the comfort of her who had now for years been ever beside him—an example amongst wives.

It had been so arranged that the partnership between Wedgwood and Bentley related only to ornamental ware, Mr. Thomas Wedgwood still remaining at the head of the 'Useful Works' as partner and manager. The difficulties involved in this arrangement were not at first apparent, but they soon became very evident to the partners themselves; for, as soon as teapots and other articles were made in antique forms, and bronzed or painted with Etruscan and Grecian figures, the difficult question arose, Was this useful or ornamental ware? It was ornamental in the fullest sense when viewed as to form or beauty; but certainly, when referred to its ultimate purpose, useful ware. Here was a problem very difficult to solve; the more difficult to Mr. Wedgwood as he wished to measure out justice with the surest hand, between the cousin and partner who had served his interest with such sterling fidelity, and the partner, the man of genius and the friend whom his heart so loved. There is evidence that, for a brief period, Mr. Bentley was both somewhat angry and disappointed; he felt, as it would seem, that he had quitted the *certainty* of a great and rapidly increasing mercantile business for the *uncertainty* of what was truly a higher and nobler class of work, but one whose perfection was abstract in theory, and success more foreshadowed by what had been already done, than positively ensured. Must he who had freighted ships with merchandise for the rich West Indies, the Spanish Main, or the far-extending shores of the American

continent, be called on to nicely weigh the question whether a teapot was a teapot, or calculate the fraction gained by its enamelling? But the little shadow between the friends was as evanescent as the clouds upon an April day, or the early dew upon the flowers. Both possessed strong common sense, reasoning faculties of a high order, and, what was higher still, hearts abounding with the noblest emotions of truth and generosity. What could divide such men? Certainly nothing that had been done, or was yet to do, in this noble art. Wedgwood's letter on this count is a monument to the man. At the distance of near a century, it can be only read with feelings of veneration for him who weighed justice with such an even hand, and swerved neither to the right nor the left in the duty which was his. After explaining the arrangement that each partner was to share in the profit derived from the Etruscan useful ware, he continues, 'With respect to the difference between USEFUL WARE & ORNAMENTAL, I do not find any inclination in myself to be overnice in drawing the line. You know I never had any idea that Ornamental ware sho[d] not be of "*some use.*"—You knew this from all we had done hitherto, from the many conversations we have had upon the subject, & from the list we wrote in your commonplace book of the uses to which ornamental vases might be put; I co[d] have wish'd therefore that you had not repeated this idea so often, & asked me if my partnership with T. W. wo[d] exclude our making "Stella's"[1] ewers. Tell me, my dear friend, did you ask me this question for information, or were you realy as angry with me, as the question accompanied with any other

[1] Stella was the name of an artist who published a work of designs for vases.

idea would import. I hope you were not, for I sho^d be very unhappy to think you wo^d be angry with me lightly, or that I had given you any just occasion for the warmth some parts of your letter *seem* to express. I say *seem*, for I hope I am mistaken, & shall rest in that hope till I have the pleasure of hearing from you again. But as this question has put me upon thinking a little more upon the subject, & the situation I am, or may be in, betwixt two Partnerships, it may not be amiss to enter a little deeper into it, & attempt something like a line in *Theorie*, though I hope we shall none of us be too rigid in our adherence to it, in *practice*. And first negatively; I do not think that *fineness*, or *richness*, or *price*, or *colour*, or *enameling*, or *bronzeing*, or *gilding*, can be a criterion for our purpose, for though we make a Table or desert service ever so fine, rich, or expensive, though they are every piece rich enough to adorn a Cabinet, they are in my opinion, *usefull ware* still, & I think the same may be said of a Teapot or a Chamberpot. Suppose for instance, that I should make pebble desert ware, and vein or edge it with gold burnt in. This would be as rich as the Vases, but must I apprehend be class'd as *useful ware* still; & on the other hand, though we make a flowerpot, a Vase, Candlestick, &c., ever so plain, it is still in the class of *ornamental ware*, & clearly within the partnership of W. and B. only, & I sho^d think I did wrong in making them at Burslem on any occasion without first asking your consent. If degrees of richness or elegance of form, were to constitute the difference in question, & consequently the making of it be transferred from Burslem to Etruria upon its improvement beyond such a pitch, this wo^d not only lay a foundation for frequent disputes, but must have the same effect upon my

usefull works, as the King of France's Edict has upon the Potteries of France, to prevent their rivalling his works at Seve, for T. W. might with reason in that case say I have such or such an improvement to introduce into the desert or Tea, but I shall then lose the Article, or if I improve such a single article any further it is gone! This is no forced or unnatural supposition, but is what must result from such a principle being admitted, & as there seems to me to be a more distinct criterion to distinguish between *Useful ware and Ornaments*, & which is clear of these, or any other material objections, I cannot hesitate in rejecting the former. May not usefull ware be comprehended under this simple definition, of such vessels as are *made use of at meals*? This appears to me to be the most simple & natural line, and though it does not take in Wash-hand basons & bottles, or Ewers, Chamberpots, & a few such articles, they are of little consequence, and speak plain enough for themselves; nor wo[d] this exclude any superb vessels for sideboards, or vases for deserts, if they could be introduc'd, as these articles wo[d] be rather for show than use.

'This appears to me the plainest line, & the least liable to objections of all others, but if you think otherwise & have a different one to propose, I am perfectly open to conviction, & am so far from wishing to *limit* our undertaking or to render it too trifling for your attention, that I wish to extend it by every means, & that, I can very truly assure you, as much on account of my friend as myself. A friend whom I esteem & love (next to the nearer ties of nature) before all mankind, & cannot bear the thought of haggling with him about trifles. The difference betwixt T. W.'s or T. B.'s share in my proffits in any article is no consideration, nor has any weight with

me. I may not continue long in business, & my life itself is a very precarious one, & whom have I then to leave my business to, capable of conducting it in the manner you know I sho[d] wish to have it continued, but you two; let us therefore my friend & Brother, live, & act like Brothers, & friends indeed, & not suffer any small matters to put our peace and harmony in jeopardie. All I mean by the above distinctions, is to chalk out a path, that I may walk in securely, by defining the limits of two interests, at present separate, & of which my situation renders me the connecting link, without giving offence to either; for if my friend on one side sho[d] tell me, in any way that I am too partial to my Burslem work & my Relation, and Partner on the other hand be discontented, & think I lean too much to the ornamental works, & am throwing every advantageous article in that scale.[1]—Think my friend, you who can feel for me, the situation I must be in. Do you think I could bear it—no & I am sure you would not wish me to lead a miserable life, continually jarring w[th] those I wish most to be at peace with. Next to my *Wife & Family* my *Partners* are those with whom I must be at peace.

'You have for some time, or at least it has seem'd so to me, from very many passages in your letters, been doubtful of our undertaking being worth the time & attention you have bestowed upon it; & in your last you intimate its certainly coming to nothing upon the present plan. I should be sorry to think so too, but own I have no apprehensions of that sort.—Ornament is a field, which notwithstanding one year's close attention upon it and

[1] Mr. Wedgwood's preference to Etruria and his ornamental works, had been already asserted, 'Poor Burslem, poor cream-colour. They tell me I sacrifice all to Etruria and vases.' Wedgwood to Bentley, November 19, 1769.

may many, yet it appears to me, that we are but just stepped or are stepping into it, & I am fully perswaded that the further we proceed in it, the richer crop we shall reap both of *Fame & Proffit*, & I do upon the maturest deliberation give it as my firm opinion that mixing *usefull* with *ornamental wares* wo^d *in the end limit us in both* (in Fame & Proffit I mean) & I make no doubt of your being of the same opinion too, if you have patience & perseverance to proceed on the same tract a little longer. But how, or in what respect does this first year's essay, give either you or me any ground for repining, or such gloomy forebodings? If the first year of a business, pays all expenses, & furnishes any profit at all, I sho^d not call it a bad one, but if beyond this, it likewise gives a proffit of 500*l.* or 1,000*l.* in Cash for goods *really sold* & an increase of stock in manufactured goods *ready for sale*, of one to two thousand pounds more, surely we ought to be more than barely content. I think we have reason to rejoice, & are robbing ourselves of what is more valuable than money, if we do not take the satisfaction of a prosperous & very promising business along with us, as a cordial to support us in every hour of toil & fatigue w^ch our avocations necessarily require at our hands—I must quit this subject till I have the pleasure of seeing you here, which I hope will be soon. Suppose you made Etruria in your way to Liverpool, came this way back again & then by Derby to London. You wo^d by that route see your works here twice, & travel very few miles round for it. Adieu my dear friend, believe me most affectionately yours at all times, J. Wedgwood.'[1]

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, September 3, 1770.

This manly and generous appeal to the good sense and affection of his friend, touched Bentley at once to the soul! What petty earthly shadows relative to sordid gain, or quibbles weighed in the balance of the Schoolmen, as to where utility ended or grace began, could for a single moment affect deterioratively natures so constituted, so rich in truth, justice, and fidelity? No; he set out as quickly as he could to Staffordshire, to answer more powerfully by spoken words than by representing signs this manly letter; and ere he started, with something like a consciousness that all these nobler impulses of our being do not and cannot die, and that a generation *would* come to whom every fragment of truth, relative to their respective lives, would be sought for as keenly as the precious fruits of their art, he endorsed upon it with his rapid pen these words: 'Mr. B. rec^{d} this letter a few days before he set out to Etruria. The difficulty was easily settled: & the Etruscan Tea Pots made by y^{e} Company at Etruria. The Company very much wanted some such constant selling article.'

The question of the patent, which in some degree had given rise to these doubts between the partners, soon appeared under a far more formidable aspect—that in connexion with the piracy it sought to prevent. Even before this satisfactory arrangement with his partners was completed, Mr. Wedgwood had accidentally learnt, through a Mr. Wilbraham of Nantwich, a travelled gentleman of fortune who paid a visit to Etruria, that cheap Etruscan painted vases were in the market, which as far as possible were copied from Sir William Hamilton's great work. The bodies were made in Staffordshire, the painting effected in town by a man in Vine Street whom Mr. Wedg-

wood knew,[1] and simultaneously with the vases appeared Etruscan painted teapots and other articles. The pirates, as in the previous case of the black bas-relief vases, were Palmer of Hanley and his London partner Neale, whose shop was in Shoe Lane, or rather it should be said, Mrs. Palmer and Neale, for this bold, unscrupulous, clever woman was the real head of her husband's business, as she hired or dismissed the apprentices and men, superintended their work, and without doubt brought feminine tact and subtlety to bear upon all the preliminaries necessary to piracy.

Upon Bentley's return to town, after this amicable settlement of the partnership question, fresh evidence came before him of this piratical industry. Mr. Wedgwood was written to, and he in turn consulted his solicitor. Acting upon Mr. Sparrow's advice, an injunction was served, as soon as possible, upon Neale and Palmer; and the business was put into the hands of a London attorney experienced in patent cases. The opinion of counsel was taken, and a trial seemed inevitable, though Mr. Wedgwood saw clearly that the plea urged by Palmer, that his vases were copied from the prints in Sir William Hamilton's great work, and not from those made by the patentee, would tell unfavourably upon a jury. Thus matters stood in February, 1771. It was necessary to obtain evidence, and Mr. Bentley was urged to pay a visit to Lord Mansfield, and to seek the aid of various powerful friends amongst the aristocracy. A hint had already been dropped relative to a compromise with Palmer, through the kind offices of Mr. Bent, the surgeon of Newcastle; and in reference to this Mr. Wedgwood writes

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, August 6, 1770.

to Bentley. 'I think Mr. P—'s buy^{g} a share of the P^{t} is the only ground for a *compromise* without a *submission*, that could have been hit upon. They will never do us much harm, & will be a support in any future tryal. I rather feel myself inclined to this measure, but shall be guided by your sentiments. Mr. Bent says he is very certain that Mr. P. had not any of our Etruscan vases to imitate before they had Mr. Hamilton's book, as Mrs. P. had not the least idea w^{t} they were & told him she could not get any of ye vases. Another of our antagonists' pleas is, that as Mr. Hamilton's book was compiled & sent hither for the benefit particularly of the Potteries in England by his Majesty's envoy at Naples, it would be very hard if one person from the lucky circumstance of first meet^{g} with this book, sho^{d} therefore deprive every other Potter in the Kingdom from reaping that advantage by it which was intended by the public spirited author. Such arguments as these may have their weight with a jury.'[1]

After a good deal of boasting, shuffling, and procrastination on the part of Palmer, whose wife would not permit him to act till she had made the other partner, Neale, easy on the subject, a compromise was effected; either party sharing in the patent, and dividing its cost, as well as the law charges between them. Mr. Wedgwood chose for his referee, at first Mr. Mills, a potter; but finally, Captain Warburton, so called from some yeomanry or militia exploits, but who, in reality, was one of the best potters of the day, and, unlike the generality of them, a man of learning, and a true gentleman. He was of opinion, that whatever the Law might determine,

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, undated, but referable to the spring of 1771.

supposing the case were brought to trial, the Country would universally give the invention of Etruscan painting to Mr. Wedgwood. 'He told me at once,' adds Mr. Wedgwood, 'the advantage our enamel painting has over the common glassy enamel, & does not doubt but it will come to be a valuable branch of business & a great acquisition to the trade—wo[d] you have expected that he sho[d] have instantly have told me, that *the Glaze of enamel was not in Nature.*'

The referee chosen by Mr. Palmer was the Rev. Dr. Middleton, curate of Hanley, a man remarkable in his day. He was learned, eloquent, and widely known for his probity, plain-speaking, and simplicity, and despising riches and ostentation, he was for ever reproving the vanities of his congregation. He was also an excellent chemist, well versed in all the technical details of the potter's art, and some twenty years previously had been, though publicly unacknowledged, in partnership with a Shelton potter, named Warner Edwards, whose skill as to the components and preparation of enamel colours we have already referred to. Both referees seem to have acted in an admirable manner, though the duty thus confided to them was not only onerous but wearisome, as it extended over several months. They were evidently aware that the black body, apart from Mr. Wedgwood's modifications and improvements, had long been used by the majority of potters; and also that designs taken from works avowedly published for the improvement of art and artists in general, could not with any show of justice be monopolised by one manufacturer alone. It was another, and a far more ethical question—the nicety of which was likely to escape an ordinary jury—that Mr. Wedgwood's improvements

and modifications, by rendering the composition more porcellaneous, constituted it, in fact, a new body, or that the nature of his enamel colours, and his method of burning them in, so as to form an integral part of the unglazed body, formed in fact a new branch of decorative art. The more obvious points were those on which a jury would be sure to decide, and adversely, as the referees judged, to Wedgwood's patent. They therefore counselled adjustment rather than recourse to law.

Their method of proceeding is not indicated, but they finally drew up an agreement, which Wedgwood and Palmer were to sign upon receiving the assent of their respective partners, Bentley and Neale; but it was with difficulty even then that Palmer could be brought to act in a straightforward manner. Eventually, the parties concerned and their respective evidences repaired to London, where, with the concurrence of Mr. Bentley, an agreement was signed. Generally speaking, the manufacturers were strongly in favour of Mr. Wedgwood's right in his patent; for, as he wrote to Bentley, 'they declare that they are certain whatever the Law may determine the Country will universally give the invention of Etruscan painting to me, & I might have what number of Potters I pleas'd to evidence that they never saw or heard of any such thing before I made it.'[1]

It was this entire originality of his invention, and the fact, that even if Palmer, and others as unscrupulous, could by aid of the specification prepare the encaustic colours, they had yet neither the taste nor skill to render them available to any high artistic purpose, which secured Mr. Wedgwood's interests far more effectually than any

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, without date, though endorsed 'Etruria, Sunday Morning.'

Patent laws. The result proved this—for though Palmer was undoubtedly a very skilful potter, nothing of his vases, or other piracies, are known at this day; whilst from what we have already seen in one of Mr. Wedgwood's letters in relation to the black bas-relief vases, they were, through the commonplace and hackneyed character of the figures, and the sameness of their disposal, rather a burlesque upon, than an imitation of, antique art. This is where originality may always safely rest upon itself; it is, if true, inimitable. In that generation it was not so keenly seen as at present, that Patent laws, as well as restrictive laws of all kinds, are at best but concessions to the imperfection of human nature, and to defective education. We have simplified the former, and seek still to improve them; but the principle on which they rest is vicious, and, the sooner they are swept from the statute books, the better for all concerned, not only as to facility of invention, but as a test of private morality and the advance of true culture. It follows with the persistence of a law, that originators should be beset by imitators, just as in the natural world the finest organic forms are most liable to parasitical growth; and we may therefore assume, that every great inventive age will have its Hornblowers and its Palmers, men willing to profit by the exuberant bounty of other men's natural gifts. But statute laws will never effectually restrain evils of the kind. Tie up the pirate's right hand, and he will rob you with his left; as Watt found to his cost, and Wedgwood in his contests with Palmer. It would seem, that when the agreement entered into left the latter at liberty to make Etruscan vases at will, their inferiority both of form and design soon brought them to their true level in the market, and stayed production far more effectually than

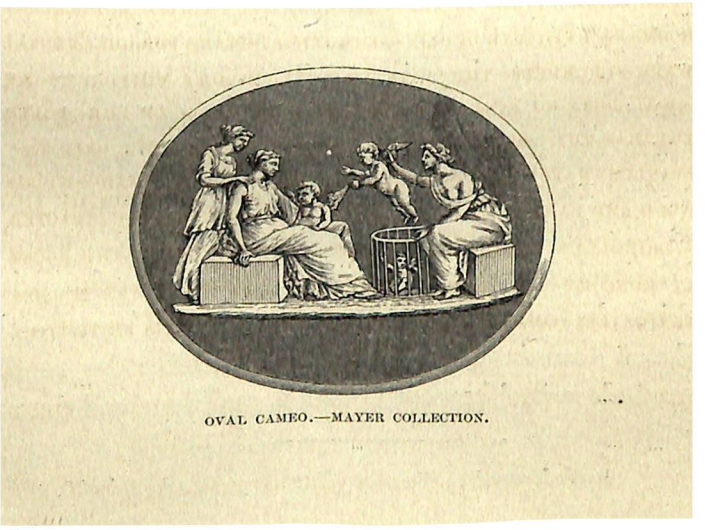
legal restrictions could have done. Yet, still undeterred, Palmer next pirated the seals and intaglios, and securing the services of Voyez, made as large a harvest as he could. He followed his great contemporary into the provincial towns, secured the patronage of rival tradesmen, and on one occasion at Bath, as we shall see, contemplated the hiring of rooms for the sale of his goods, Mr. Wedgwood having just opened show-rooms in Westgate Buildings. Ordinary men would have resented this unblushing and greedy pursuit of gain at their cost with bitter acrimony; but not so Wedgwood. Magnanimity was one of his conspicuous virtues, and even when still more deeply wronged, as in the case of the pecuniary delinquencies of young Mather, we shall see him tempering his just indignation with leniency, and a tender forethought not to bring hopeless ruin on the lad. In this case of Palmer, though often much annoyed, he kept on speaking terms with him, and was even intimate with his relations, Mrs. Chatterley, and her brother Mr. Hollins. When the latter was ill at Bath, he visited him, rendered him various kindly services, and when the dying man went slowly away to London, it was with an introduction to some skilful physician, whom Mr. Wedgwood knew. Palmer must not be taken as a type of the high class potters of his day. Jacob Warburton, Elijah Mayer, then just settling down in Hanley after his ten years' absence in Holland, John Adams, Josiah Spode, and many others, may be reckoned amongst the wise and honourable men, who by their zealous spirit of improvement and keen industry, did such noble service for the social progress of their country. He was rather a pliant instrument in the hands of an unscrupulous partner and a masculine minded wife, to whom gain was of more account than principle.

When this unpleasant business was at length settled, Mr. Wedgwood and Bentley took a few days' tour into the south of England, probably on business connected with supplies of clay and moor-stone; and when the former had returned to Burslem, he wrote thus to his friend, 'I find Mr. Palmer like a true simpleton & *something else*, gives it out publicly that both you & I were fully convinc'd that we had not the least chance of trying the Patent—that our Council, our Lawyer, & ourselves acknowledg'd it!—What the man can mean by telling such barefaced lies, & which must now operate, if they operate at all, as much to his injury as our own, I cannot conceive, unless it be that a false pride or shame has got the better of truth, interest, & every other principle with him. It will be necessary to know what qu^ty of *Etruscan painted* vases, &c. we have sold for a given time past, in order to lay some state of the trade Mr. Palmer is to pay for before the Referees, & the sooner you send me that acc^t the better.'[1]

It was during this contest with Palmer on the question of the patent, that Mr. Wedgwood received an accession to his family in the birth of his fourth and last son, who was born some time in April, 1771, and was named Thomas after his paternal grandfather, uncle, and cousins. He was the fifth Thomas Wedgwood in a direct line. We hear no particulars of his birth or infancy; though from the first he appears to have been a delicate child, and derived probably from both his parents—who, prior to his birth, had suffered greatly from impaired health—those seeds of organic disease, which in an after day rendered life an indescribably weary burden, and deprived the world

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, date of postmark, July 10.

of the fruit of mental powers which, under happier circumstances, would have rendered the name of Wedgwood as illustrious in philosophy as in art. When we first catch a glimpse of him he was, as we shall see, a merry little fellow, full of drollery and fun, and the life of the household. There were no indications then, that, before he was twenty, he would be poring into the deepest secrets of nature, particularly those relative to space, light, and heat; be the hardest of students, or, conjointly with his father's chemist, Alexander Chisholm, be rendering the laboratory at Etruria a place at which, for scientific reasons, the savans of our own day would cast back their gaze, to penetrate, if possible, into some of the early mysteries of the photographic art effected there. But, from the first, Dr. Darwin thought highly of the boy's mental powers; and happily Josiah Wedgwood had passed away before bodily disease had rendered all but useless this son's extraordinary mental powers, or unnerved the assiduous hand which had served him as devotedly in matters relative to art, as in chemical experiments.



OVAL CAMEO.—MAYER COLLECTION.

CHAPTER THE FIFTH.

MR. WEDGWOOD'S SCIENTIFIC FRIENDS—JAMES KEIR—DR. SMALL—JAMES WATT—DARWIN'S KEEN SAGACITY—PROPOSES TO CUT A NARROW CANAL AT HIS OWN EXPENSE—BOULTON AND FOTHERGILL'S SCHEME FOR ORNAMENTING EARTHENWARE WITH METAL—THEIR RIVALRY WITH THE POTTERS—WEDGWOOD'S ARTISTIC FRUITFULNESS—SUGGESTIONS TO BENTLEY—SHALL GENEROSITY OR PRUDENCE WEIGH THE BALANCE?—BENTLEY'S DECISION—ESSENTIAL DIFFERENCE IN THE CHARACTER AND GENIUS OF BOULTON AND WEDGWOOD—VASES FOR BOULTON—LIGHT-BEARING ORNAMENTS—ATHENIAN STUART—SHOW ROOMS IN THE ADELPHI PROPOSED—THE STYLES OF ART TO BE DISPLAYED THERE—A VISIT TO CHRIST CHURCH, OXFORD, AND TO SOHO—THE CHETWYND MONUMENT—ITS FAILURE AS A WORK OF ART—THE ADVANCE OF GOOD TASTE PROVED BY THE GENERAL DISTASTE TO GILDING ON THE PEBBLE VASES—WORKS IN HAND—FIGURES—THE SOMNUS OR SLEEPING BOY—AUTUMN—THE INFANT HERCULES AND NEPTUNE—LITERATURE MADE AN AID TO ART—CHITQUA, THE CHINESE MODELLER—ROOMS IN BATH AND DUBLIN—THE IRISH DEMAND FOR ORNAMENTAL WARE—BURDETT THE PAINTER—WEDGWOOD'S CHILDREN—AN ORGAN SENT TO ETRURIA—FURTHER COMPLETION OF THE WORKS THERE—THE MODELLING ROOM—MR. WEDGWOOD'S OFFICE—BRINDLEY'S PORTRAIT—BRINDLEY'S ILLNESS AND DEATH—WEDGWOOD AND DARWIN'S HIGH OPINION OF HIS GENIUS AND CHARACTER—BRINDLEY'S DEATH-BED WISH AS TO HIS SUCCESSOR—THE LOCKS AT RUNCORN—ANOTHER CONTEST WITH THE TRENT AND MERSEY NAVIGATION COMMITTEE—A PLEASANT VOYAGE AND ITS FESTIVITIES.

CHAPTER V.

WEDGWOOD'S FRIENDS.

WE must again see Mr. Wedgwood amidst his scientific and literary friends. In Nov. 1769, James Keir, the translator of Macquer's Dictionary of Chemistry, and subsequently the author of other treatises and works, became known to him. 'Dear Wedgewood,' wrote Dr. Darwin, 'I have the Pleasure to introduce to your acquaintance Captain James Keir, an old Friend of mine, a successful cultivator of both Arts and Arms. He begs the Favour of seeing your elegant manufactory & hopes to meet our common Friend, the Philosopher, Mr. Whitehurst at your House. The Civilities you shew Capt. Keir will be received by Dear Sir your affec^{tt} humble Ser^{t}, E. Darwin.'[1] The hospitality thus sought was generously awarded. Keir saw the manufactory, and was shown the plan of the future Etruria Hall, which, as we have seen, he greatly admired. Some date later Dr. Darwin wrote again. 'Capt. Keir is at present at Birmingham. He desired I would say all the fine Things I could think of to thank Mrs. Wedgwood for the Trouble He gave her; of whom indeed he speaks very highly, & was much entertain'd with your manufactory.'[2] From this date

[1] Darwin to Wedgwood, November 8, 1767.

[2] Darwin to Wedgwood, undated; but referable to a few days later.

the acquaintance ripened, and both at the house of Dr. Small at Birmingham, and at Soho, Mr. Wedgwood occasionally met Keir, who in the opinion of Watt was 'a mighty chemist and a very agreeable man.' The experimental track Wedgwood was at this time and subsequently engaged upon must have made his occasional intercourse with Keir singularly interesting, as it was from Macquer's dictionary in its French form that he had derived, through Bentley's translation of the necessary passages, some portion of his knowledge relative to the spaith fusible, or terra ponderosa. Ever since the publication of Reaumur's analyses by the French Academy of Science in 1727 and 1729, the potters and chemists of France and Germany had been incessant in their endeavours to discover native materials for the fabrication of a true porcelain, and none of their services had been more eminent than in thus directing attention to the earthy carbonates.

Dr. Small, a native of Scotland, had emigrated to America, and, after passing some years there, failing health necessitated his return, and he came to England in 1765. In America he had known Franklin, and when resolving to settle in Birmingham to practise his profession, Franklin, who was then in London, gave him a letter of introduction to Matthew Boulton. The result was worthy of the introducer; for the new physician, whose merit in every way was eminent, soon drew around him a large circle of admiring friends, amongst whom, in addition to Boulton, were Keir, Darwin, Wedgwood, Garbett and others. Just prior to the date Keir had been thus made known to Wedgwood through Darwin's introduction, another illustrious man visited Birmingham for the first time. This was James Watt—who had been

passing some months in London, on business relative to a canal for uniting the rivers Forth and Clyde. Business with Mr. Garbett, Dr. Roebuck's former partner was doubtless the ostensible purpose which led him to the chief town of the Midland Counties; but it is not improbable that beneath lay some latent motives in relation to the scientific ends he had in view. Once within this magic circle of philosophic culture, and industrial energy, friend begot friend, and Small and Watt were drawn together by instinctive sympathy. Watt had a retiring gentle nature, his scientific difficulties were numerous, and hope to a temperament like his, shone at most times darkly in the future; whilst Small was a man of delicate sympathy, keen perceptions, and suggestive energy. He was also deeply versed in science, and thus saw intuitively that Watt's recent great discovery of the separate condenser had solved an essential problem; and that henceforth the difficulties connected with the use of steam, as a motive power, were mechanical rather than scientific. The natures of such men were sure to coalesce; for sympathy even more than interest, is a governing power in the moral world.

Boulton was at this time from home, but Dr. Small, in conjunction with Mr. Fothergill, took Watt over the great manufactory at Soho. Though he may have conceived it, the latter had never yet seen labour under so masterly an organization, machinery so fitting to the ends sought, or metallic productions of so exquisite a character; and the wish was his, if expressed to no other person than to Small, that he could work out all his scientific conceptions relative to his engine in an atmosphere so congenial, and where perfection of constructive detail could be ensured. From Birmingham Watt proceeded to Lichfield,

where he made the acquaintance of Dr. Darwin, and to whom he seems to have imparted the plan of his improvements in the steam-engine, under a promise of secrecy. Watt does not appear to have met with Wedgwood on this occasion; but Darwin, without breaking trust, made the latter well-acquainted, by description, with his new friend—and the probabilities ensured of the steam-engine being eventually brought into use as an easily managed motive power; thus superseding water or less governable agencies. In the August of the following year, 1768, Watt again visited Soho, where he stayed a fortnight. The philosophical friends Keir, Small, Darwin and some others met on this occasion, but Mr. Wedgwood must have been again absent, for he had not as yet sufficiently recovered from the amputation of his leg to travel far from home. It may have been two or three years later—that Watt and Wedgwood first met—but the acquaintanceship thus begun, only ended with the life of the latter. Meanwhile the Lichfield doctor strengthened in his belief, that steam was the motive agent best suited to the necessities of his friend's manufactory—said less and less of the model windmill—whilst often dropping hints that Watt's great work was not at a standstill, 'Mr. Watt's Fire-Engine I believe goes on, but I don't know at what rate'[1] 'Your Windmill sleeps at my house, but shall be sent you, if you wish it, but I should advise you to wait the Wheel-Fire-Engine, which goes on slowly.'[2]

During 1770–1771, Darwin frequently consulted Wedgwood on other mechanical and engineering topics. The Company concerned in the Wichnor Iron-works, were

[1] Darwin to Wedgwood, December 9, 1770.
[2] Ibid. October 1771.

advised by Brindley to set up a mill for grinding flints, but apparently both Wedgwood's and Darwin's opinion ran counter to the scheme, for they considered, that as soon as the whole of the Grand Trunk Canal was completed, that the Potteries would be supplied with flints from Liverpool, Bristol, and Hull. In the succeeding year 1771, a still more important matter occupied the doctor's thoughts, and Wedgwood was his recipient and adviser in all its details. The design of making a navigable canal from the Grand Trunk at Fradley-Heath to the city of Lichfield had been laid aside, for the estimated expense was far greater than any anticipated profits. Yet some means of easy conveyance for coals, lime, and other heavy goods was the need of the town, and Darwin proposed to make a small canal at his own cost. A considerable correspondence followed on this subject, and Wedgwood as locally patriotic as his friend, seems to have bestirred himself in propitiating Brindley and John Gilbert towards the scheme. It appears however to have dropped to the ground, and ultimately a canal on a larger scale, connected Lichfield with the great artificial water-ways of the kingdom.

We have already seen that in the spring of 1769, Wedgwood during a visit to Soho had settled many important matters with Matthew Boulton, laid the foundation for improving their respective manufactures, and for extending the sales of goods produced, whether these were of pottery, metal, or both combined, to every corner of Europe. In one branch thus newly proposed, that of finishing ornamental articles in pottery with works of metal, and occasionally printing upon them with purple, gold and other colours, they beheld a wide field opening

before them. But Wedgwood, true to his instincts as an artist, and strong undoubtedly in the faith that there were harmonies and capacities in the materials with which he dealt, for effects not only of the highest and most ideal kind, but sufficient to stand alone, went leisurely on his way, as appears quite clear in this combination affair, whilst Boulton and Fothergill took it up at once with characteristic energy. A Triton, a figure, or a candelabrum, went at first occasionally from Etruria to Soho, for its metal ornaments; but the demand upon Etruria for unornamented vases soon became very large, and soon far greater than could be possibly supplied. It was at this date Boulton and Fothergill took M. Spermont of the Chelsea works for a time into their employ, and contemplated the manufacture of vases for themselves. 'I told you,' wrote Wedgwood to Bentley, 'Mr. Cox came here yesterday. We have had very little time together yet, as Saturday is the busiest of my busy days, however he told me he call'd at Mess^rs^ Boulton's & Fothergill's to look at their Manufacture. They shew'd him how to make buttons, & watch chains, but wo^d^ not permitt him to see their vase work, & only shew'd him a few pairs of finish'd ones—I find they are affronted at my not complying with their orders for the vases to be mounted, & likewise for a pair for each sort, colour, &c. which Mr. Boulton desir'd I wo^d^ send him as I got them up. This they mention'd to Mr. Cox, & told him that though I had refused them they had been offer'd the vases for mount^g^ by several Potters, but were now determin'd to make the black Vases (Earthenware vases they took care to tell him) themselves, & were building works for that purpose! If this be true, I expect every day to hear of their offering some of our principal

hands two or three hundreds a year to manage the works for them. Mr. Cox thinks farther from what he heard them say, & the hints they gave, that they are to be concerned with Cox of Shoe Lane, they talked to him in the stile and manner of Rivals to us, big in their own conceits, with some mighty blow their uplifted hands were prepared to let fall upon us. So stand firm my friend & let us support this threatened attack like veterans prepar'd for every shock, or change of fortune that can befall us. If we must fall, if Etruria cannot stand its ground, but must give way to Soho, & fall before her, let us not sell the victorie too cheap, but maintain our ground like men, & endeavour even in our defeat to share the Laurels with our Conquerors. It doubles my courage to have the first manufacturer in England to incounter with. *The match likes me well*— I like the man—I like his spirit—He will not be a mere driveling copyist like the antagonists I have hitherto had, but will venture to step out of the lines upon occasion, & afford us some diversion in the combat. A room is taken in Pell Mell, & there they are to exhibit this winter. If everything we do & produce must first be criticis'd upon so severely by the nobles, & instantly copied by the artists, our rivals—Should we not proceed with some *prudent* caution, & reserve, & not shew either one, or the other *too much at once*, to glut the curiosity & spoil the choice of the former, or give the latter so large a field to fight us in. I wo[d] propose then for the winter sale of vases *four species* only, viz. *Blue Pebble, Variegated Pebble, Black Etruscan, & Etruscan Encaustic.* These with the variations of sizes, forms and ornaments, Gilding, veining, Bassreliefs &c. &c., will produce business enough for all the hands we can possibly get together, & I think

variety enough for all our *reasonable* customers. You shall have plain vases enough, & it is needless for me to say you cannot get too many painted. Mr. Crofts you say must begin at home. If he does get a few done there, pray do not shew them at all in the saleroom, nor shew them to any but those you perfectly know, for depend upon it, if you do not take this precaution, they will be here in a week after they are shewn in the rooms. I think you sho[d] make a point of shewing and selling these *yourself only*, lock them up, do not let Parker see them, *remember Voyez is in Town.* & the warehousemen sho[d] not have it in their power to shew a pair of these Vases for sale. They may, without offence tell any customer, that you take that branch of business upon yourself. They will think them the more *precious.* You can tell them the history of the piece and all about it, & let them know that we do not *make good things by chance*, or at random. It will baulk the spies for some time at least, who are daily haunting the rooms, & answer many other valuable purposes. I shall be glad to have your thoughts upon this subject, you'l easily observe the foundation of my arguments is *money geting.* Take that away and they all drop to the ground. Instead of this, if you substitute *fame* (and my bosom begins, and always does glow with a generous warmth at the idea), I say, if instead of money geting, you substitute Fame & the good of the manufacture *at large* for our principle of action, then we sho[d] do just the contrary of what I have been recommending. Make all the Good, Fine & New things we can immediately, & so far from being afraid of other People geting our patterns, we should Glory in it, throw out all the hints we can, & if possible

have all the Artists in Europe working after our models. This wo[d] be noble, & would suit both our dispositions & sentiments much better than all the narrow mercenary selfish trammels. How do you feel yourself my friend, have you forgot how *our hearts burned within us*, when we convers'd upon this subject in our way from Liverpool to Prescot? We were then perswaded that this *open generous* plan would not only be most congenial to our hearts, & best feelings, but in all probability might best answer our wishes in pecuniary advantages, & for the time I well remember we agreed to pursue it. Do you think when our principles were known, the Nobility would not still more make it a point to patronize and encourage Men who acted upon such different principles to the rest of mankind? the *tradeing* & *mercantile* part of them at least. When they are witness to our bestowing so much pains and expence in the improvement of a capital Manufacture, nay in creating a new one, & that not for our particular emolument only, but that we generously lay our works open to be imitated by other Artists and manufacturers for the good of the community at large. This wo[d] certainly procure us the goodwill of our best customers, and place us in a very advantageous light to the Public eye. We should no doubt be esteemed as *antique*, & as great *curiositys* as any of the vases we fabricate, and perhaps upon the whole, this scheme might bring us as much *proffit* as *loss*—with respect to myself, there is nothing relating to business I so much wish for as being released from these degrading slavish chains, these mean selfish fears of other people copying my works—how many new and good things has, and still does this principle prevent my bringing to light. Dare you step forth my dear

fr^d & associate & share the risque & honour of acting on these enlarged principles, or do you think it safer, more prudent and advisable to follow the plan laid down in my first sheet. One of them we must adopt & to be consistent, abide by.'[1]

Bentley true to his own nature and that of his friend counselled it would seem, as fearless and as generous a revelation of what their genius and art had effected or were likely to effect as was consistent with ordinary prudence. 'We have now I think' replied Wedgwood to the letter which gave this counsel 'nearly fixed the plan of proceedings for this Winter, & with respect to *Rival-ship*, We will cast all dread of that behind our backs, treat it as a base & vanquished enemy, and not bestow another serious thought upon it.'[2] This was worthy of the chiefs of Etruria; and without doubt was shared in by Matthew Boulton although as we shall see, he occasionally gave an exaggerated colouring to facts, when such related to the vastness of his manufacturing resources, or to the glory of Soho. Here was an essential difference in the temperament and character of the men; and it obviously affected the products of their respective arts. In the ornamental wares of Soho, there was more show, daring innovation in form, and startling contrast of colouring. On the contrary Wedgwood's artistic aim throughout was subordination, and if we may so express it, subjugation of effect to effect. The same principle ruled him morally. Occasionally he mounts his hobby, and we have outbursts of enthusiasm as to the possibilities and glories of his art; but in a stricter sense, we never find exaggeration, or an overstepping of the bounds

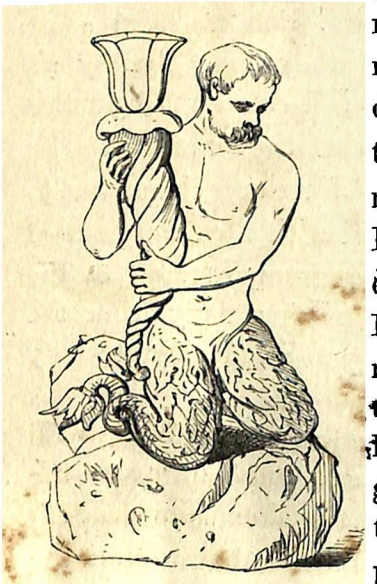
[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, September 27, 1769.
[2] Ibid. October 1, 1769.

of modesty and truth. Etruria is never lauded, and if great work is done, it is always with this proviso, that greater lies behind. Thus the rivalry between Wedgwood and Boulton, stimulated only to noble ends. If Fothergill and Cox, threatened, and hinted, and vaunted like foolish partizans, the friendship of their great masters remained uninterrupted; for like heroes and soldiers, if one advanced a step in the mighty industrial march, the other saw the vantage and followed quickly. The arts in such hands were sure to flourish. Referring to some vases in bad taste, though copied from a book called 'Stella,' and which he had presented to Mrs. Boulton, Wedgwood writes to Bentley 'We are every day suffering more disgrace at Mr. Bolton's from some of my first vases (compar'd, as they must be by all his company) with those of Soho! I could not bear this situation, & the odious comparisons they must give rise to, and the only plausible way of moving them, was to offer to replace them, which I did with Etruscan painted ones. I wish you wo[d] send 4 from London & the sooner the better, for we are suffering daily from the present, which I make no doubt you will feel as strongly as myself.'[1]

Boulton's wide spread commercial relations with foreign countries was, as we have seen, of great advantage to Wedgwood; and at this date, June 1770, Mr. Baumgartner a German merchant with whom the former had had previous relations took means to introduce the metallic ornamented vases of Soho, and the Etruscan painted vases of Etruria into Italy. To show the liberal spirit which animated these men in a mer-

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, January 1770.

cantile point of view, they both unknown to each other supplied Mr. Baumgartner on the terms that he should have the liberty of returning within a limited time such vases as would not sell.[1] The friends were also aiding each other in their respective arts. Boulton was making branches for fluted vases and taps for earthenware cisterns; and Mr. Wedgwood on his way with his father-in-law to London to see the minor Russian services went by Soho, to carry Boulton a Triton and some vases.[2] The Triton was for a light bearing figure, and from this date and long subsequently this class of ornaments contributed to a considerable trade between Etruria and Soho. They were of every form and character. Tritons, sea-nymphs, naiads, bacchantes, chimæræ, draped figures male and female, temples, rocky plinths, and cornucopias variously supported. Boot as we have seen was the earliest modeller of Tritons. Mrs. Landre occasionally modelled a naiad or a sea nymph, but when the candelabra were to be on a large or magnificent scale, the genius of Bacon was appealed to.[3] Although not probably copied from one of the finest examples, the accompanying illustration (fig. 41.) drawn from an old order book will give an idea of the character of this class of figures. It is meant to represent Neptune or his



(Fig. 41.) TRITON CANDLESTICK. OLD ORDER BOOK.

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, May 12, 1770.

[2] Ibid. July 1770.

[3] Mems. June 6, 1770.

attendant Triton, though certainly a cornucopia seems out of place in the arms of a water-god. A shell would have been more in artistic keeping, if we may presume at all, that a deity just emerged from the ocean, a shell newly taken from the sea-shore or the sea-cave, or indeed any object connected with an element the antithesis of light and heat, could be in the truest sense a fitting support for the appliance of light in any of its forms. Here was an artistic error impossible in an age of high culture; and one into which Wedgwood occasionally fell in spite of his exquisite taste, his sound judgment, and his strong objective faculty for relating an effect to its true cause. The chimæra as also given (fig. 42.) is in far better taste because it belongs to an imaginative region of art, in which the fancy plays with truth without mimicking her too closely. [1]

(Fig. 42.) CHIMÆRA.—MARRYAT COLLECTION.

From an early date in his artistic career Wedgwood had been acquainted with James Stuart the author of the Antiquities of Athens. We have seen him lending Wedgwood many choice works of art, and at a later day, had Palmer's infringement of Wedgwood's patent been brought to trial, his opinion was to be appealed to. Stuart in fact knew everybody. He had made a great literary

[1] Some of the light bearing ornaments in Mr. Mayer's collection are of surpassing beauty. Particularly a tripod and a pair of fluted candlesticks in black basaltes.

reputation by his first volume of the Antiquities of Athens which appeared in 1762, but since then he had slumbered over this great work, and devoted his time and eminent abilities, to designs for public and private buildings in the Grecian style. A false taste; when we re-

(Fig. 43.) JAMES STUART.—MAYER COLLECTION.

collect that porticoes and open colonnades are but little suited to our humid and northern climate, or that our forefathers had raised ecclesiastical, and in some instances domestic edifices which to this hour are unparalleled for harmonious beauty, or for the alliance of purpose and effect. Wedgwood rarely visited London without seeing 'Athenian Stuart' as he was called. This was particularly the case through the years 1770–1771 whilst the

brothers Adams were covering a large space on the south side of the Strand, with various buildings, of which the Adelphi formed one range, after designs furnished by Stuart.

The enormous and rapid increase of their trade in ornamental wares, had soon shown Wedgwood and his partner that the rooms in Newport Street were unfitted from size and want of sufficient light for either the reception of a large crowd of visitors, or to the display of goods of a decorative character. It therefore seems that when Stuart, or the Adamses opened the question of adapting a building or erecting one in the Adelphi, which should fully meet Wedgwood and Bentley's requirements, the idea was entertained. We first hear of this in December 1770, when Stuart, who had many aristocratic friends and patrons in Staffordshire—Mr. Anson of Shugborough, and Mr. Sneyd in particular—took part of the chaise, in which Mr. Wedgwood made his return journey from a business visit to town. Of this journey we have a charming glimpse: 'I need not tell you that I had a most agreeable journey home. We breakfasted at Oxford on Friday (to gain which we rode 20 miles in the Dark on Thursday evening) and had an high feast in looking over the Collection of Paintings, & drawings at Christ Church. I mean a few of them, for there are an immense number of drawings; enough to take up a summer's week to *run* them over. This we have leave to do, and to off-trace any of them. I saw but few vases *that I had not seen before*, but suppose there are many more, & some I saw were new and very good. The next morning we breakfasted at Woodstock. Looked over the fine paintings at Blenheim; with which, accompanied with my companion's learned remarks, I was equally delighted

& edifyed. We lay at Warwick that evening, tho' it was late before we got there, & on Sunday we dined at Soho. Mr. Boulton has promis'd to make us some branches, such as I have fixed upon, & amongst other things show'd me some bodys & necks, made of Porcelaine, colour'd green, to be mounted in Or moleau for Tea kitchens, but he wish'd we wo^d^ make him some of them in Etruscan painted ware, which I promis'd to do, one of which Mr. Stewart has bespoke for Mrs. Montague, instead of a plated one he was to order for her. They have 35 Chacers at work, and will have a superb show of vases for the spring, but believe he has not yet determin'd upon the mode of sale. He (Mr. Boulton) has spoke to Mr. Adams for rooms at Adelphi, & professes a good deal of pleasure that we were likely to be such near neighbours, but Mr. Stewart has put us both off till he shews us a ground plan of the houses he mention'd, which is to be in a few days. They are in the front of Adelphi, betwixt & the Strand, the very houses Mr. Adams's want to purchase to complete their plan. I was sorry to hear this, as it may have disagreeable consequences betwixt Mr. Stewart or Mr. Adams and us; but this must be left to time & circumstances. Mr. Stewart & I debated the matter at full length, whether it wo^d^ or wo^d^ not be best for both partys that Boulton & Fothergill & Wedgwood & Bentley sho^d^ have their show rooms near to each other, or if this alliance sho^d^ throw an advantage into either scale which wo^d^ have it. We agreed that those customers who were more fond of show & glitter than fine forms, & the appearance of antiquity, wo^d^ buy Soho vases, and that all who could feel the effects of a fine outline & had any veneration for Antiquity wo^d^ be with us. I forgot to tell you that Mr. Boulton was making an immense large

Tripod for Mr. Anson to finish the top of Demosthenes Lanthorn, building there from Mr. Stewart's design. The Legs were cast, & weighed about 5 C^{t} w^{t}, but the workmen, stagger'd at the bowl, & did not know which way to set about it; a Council of the workmen was call'd, & every method of performing this wonderfull work canvassed over. They concluded by shaking their heads, & ended where they begun. I then could hold no longer, but told them very gravely they were all wrong, they had totally mistaken their Talents and their metals; such great works should not be attempted in Copper or in Brass. They must call in some able Potter to their assistance, and the work might be completed. Would you think it? they took me at my word, & I have got a fine jobb upon my hands in consequence of a little harmless boasting. Mr. Stewart said he knew Mr. Anson wo^{d} glory in having the Arts of Soho and Etruria united in his Tripod, & that it wo^{d} be a feather in our Caps which that good gentleman would delight in taking every opportunity to shew to our advantage. So this matter stands at present, but Mr. Boulton, Dr. Darwin, and I are to dine with Mr. Anson on New-Year's Day & shall talk the matter over again.'[1]

This hospitable meeting took place, and over good Christmas cheer, it was arranged that Soho should provide the models of the tripod, and a fluted vase to stand upon it, and Mr. Wedgwood superintend their copies in the black basaltes body. A little later in the month, Dr. Darwin was made the medium of another invitation to Shugborough of Wedgwood, Boulton, Keir, 'and Bentley, if he is in the country;'[2] but Mr.

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, December 24 to 26, 1770.

[2] Darwin to Wedgwood, January 15, 1771.

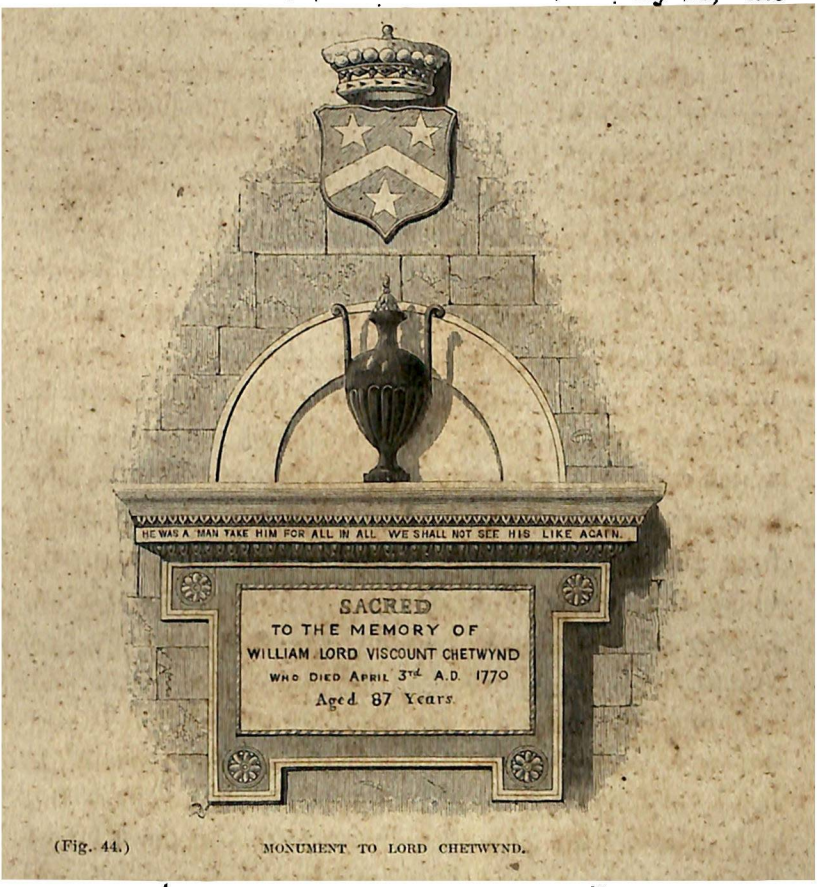
Wedgwood was unable to attend. He had met with a slight hurt which rendered him unable to move his artificial leg. 'But I am now got well, and go abroad again,' he wrote to Stuart, 'though I am not fond of doing so in frosty weather, being not so expert a footman as I have been, & a slip or accident to *my better Leg*, might lay me up for good & all, but I hope we shall have some open weather soon, & intend myself the pleasure of waiting upon you the first opportunity.' Mr. Wedgwood met Stuart subsequently in London, and much business followed, though the details are lost to us.[1]

One point referred to a monument to Lord Viscount Chetwynd, the father of Deborah Chetwynd, Mr. Wedgwood's 'good patroness.' His lordship, who had only succeeded to the family honours in 1767, died April 3, 1770, at an advanced age; and his daughter, who seems to have been tenderly attached to him, wished naturally to hand down some memorial of him to future generations. To none could she more fittingly apply than to Athenian Stuart, whom she was constantly meeting in society, or to the great potter whom she had helped to render famous, and who was at once her friend and country neighbour. He had also known Lord Chetwynd intimately, and more than once speaks of having met his lordship riding with his daughters into Newcastle; the same gay, handsome, courtly, pleasant gentleman he had ever been, though time had naturally bowed his stately figure, and silvered locks once so celebrated for their raven blackness, and for winning female eyes and hearts in the somewhat lax courts of George I. and George II.

Lord Chetwynd was buried in the family vault at

[1] Draft of a letter, Wedgwood to Stuart, January 29, 1771.

Ashley, a small rural village near Market Drayton, in Shropshire, and hither Mr. Wedgwood journeys in March, 1772, to measure the walls for the intended monument. In July he commissions Bentley to present his compliments to Mr. Stuart, and to learn as soon as may be, 'the


HE WAS A MAN TAKE HIM FOR ALL IN ALL WE SHALL NOT SEE HIS LIKE AGAIN.
SACRED
TO THE MEMORY OF
WILLIAM LORD VISCOUNT CHETWYND
WHO DIED APRIL 3rd A.D. 1770
Aged 87 Years

(Fig. 44.) MONUMENT TO LORD CHETWYND.

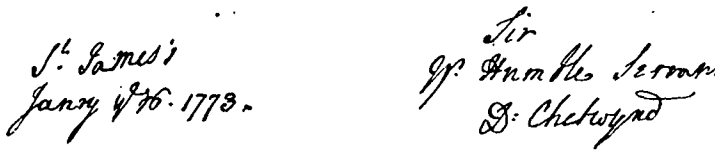
size of the vase for the monument, the height and diameter.'[1] Later in the autumn both vase and monument are erected, leave being obtained from the Rev. Mr. Mould, the rector of the church, whose residence is in Leicestershire.

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, July 13, 1772.

Looking at what had been achieved by our race centuries before in the province of monumental sculpture, and in materials often the simplest and coarsest of their kind, the Chetwynd monument, though far from pretentious, does justice neither to Athenian Stuart nor to Wedgwood. Beneath the church wall to which it is fixed, is even at this day a rood-screen of great beauty;[1] and Wedgwood, if left to the promptings of his own taste, to his native English insular genius, would have doubtless effected something in good keeping with what was around; but overruled by the classical leanings of his friend, who must drag in his Grecian orders and similitudes, let the accompaniments be ever so heterogeneous, the result is entire failure. The monument, though composed of white and yellow marble veined, is bald without even the grace which accompanies simplicity; and the vase which crowns it, though proportionally well-formed, may assuredly be pronounced the ugliest which ever issued from the ornamental works at Etruria. This was probably the feeling of the 'good patroness,' though the fashion of the day was all in favour of the so-called 'classic.' A term, however, which many of its patrons would have had some difficulty in defining; for, on January 19 in the succeeding year, 1773, she wrote briefly as follows to Wedgwood, 'Sir, I beg the Favour of you to let me know the Estimate of the small Monument bespoke in memory of my late Father. When I see you I shall mention some things that I am sure you will not be pleased with in relation to it, but let it rest

[1] Communication from the Rev. Dr. Harding, the rector of the parish. On the monument is a lengthy inscription. Round this, on the fillet or border, is the well known line from Shakespeare, 'He was a man, take him for all in all, we shall not see his like again.'

till we meet. I hope Mrs. Wedgwood has her health better since her Return from Bath. Thank God, mine is much mended. I am,



AUTOGRAPH OF DIANA CHETWYND.

On the back of this letter Mr. Wedgwood adds, 'By the above My Dear Friend will see that something has happen'd respecting the monument to displease my Good Patroness, at which I am very much concern'd, but have not the least idea what it is, & as she says "*let it rest till we meet,*" I believe you must not mention it to her, unless she tells it to you first.'[1]

Whatever it was that had displeased the gracious lady, whether it related to the cost, taste, or general management of the monument, it was soon explained away, for her good offices were as unceasing to Wedgwood and Bentley as heretofore. She was probably poor; none of the servants of the thrifty Queen were adequately paid for onerous services, and the estimate may have exceeded her means; but she shines throughout, a fine specimen of an aristocratic gentlewoman. Highly bred, dignified, courteous, easily accessible, singularly well educated for a period when the daughters of duchesses wrote ill, and spelt worse than kitchenmaids at the present day, she acted for Royalty in all business matters with great tact and judgment. Doubtless she possessed many of the most beautiful masterpieces of

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, January 23, 1773.

Wedgwood's art, and we know that she remained his friend till her death in 1782.

The negociations with respect to a warehouse and show-rooms in the Adelphi were carried on throughout 1771, and a large part of 1772. At first the plans did not satisfy the partners, the estimate of expense was heavy, and when at length some of these objections were removed, and a settlement seemed in prospect, the houses were sold and there the matter ended. But in the interval Boulton had hired rooms temporarily in the Adelphi and opened a show of goods manufactured at Soho. Cox, the dealer in China, followed his example, as did also the proprietors of the porcelain works at Derby and Worcester, and thus, in the spring of 1772, the area of the Adelphi—covered as it yet was with building materials, and houses in various stages of progress—became for a time the fashionable resort of the day. Referring to the effect of these sales Mr. Wedgwood wrote, 'Under the humble idea that the dazzling profusion of these respective shows will need relief I have some hopes for our black Etruscan and Grecian vases still, & as I expect the *golden surfeit* will rage with you higher than ever this spring, I shall almost tremble even for a gold listel amongst your Vases, & would advise you by all means to provide a Curtain for your Pebble ware shelves, which you may open or shut, inlarge or diminish the shew of gilding as you find your customers affected. In earnest I believe a Curtain before the shelves of Pebble Vases would be very proper on several accounts. It would *moderate the shew* at the first entrance—hide the gilding from those who think it a defect, & prevent the Gold from tarnishing.'[1] Wedgwood at this date was

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, April 11, 1772.

somewhat sensitive on the question of show and glitter, for Sir William Hamilton had used the term 'offensive gilding' in one of his letters, and remarked upon its utter unlikeness, as a decorative effect, to that subdued harmony of colour which was one of the strong objective truths of antique art.[1]

The years 1770–1772 abounded in artistic labours of great beauty and importance. Royalty gave abundant orders. A new enamelled dinner service was made for the King; of this the borders were edged with purple husks, and the surfaces strewn with exquisite floral sprigs. It was on show to the public for a month. The Princess Dowager of Wales commissioned a dessert service, and ware of different kinds was sent to Berlin for the King of Prussia. Rockingham vases, thirty-one inches high, were made for various patrons; and the good Lord Bessborough, besides soliciting his Irish friends to patronise Wedgwood, lent him porphyry vases of great beauty to model from. Large vases were in hand for Lord March, and in May, 1770, modellers were at work at the Duke of Richmond's town-house, taking impressions of the handles of vases, as also the handles and spouts of teapots of Oriental porcelain. In this year we find that Greek and Roman heads are modelled from coins and medals, and Dacier's work supplies those of the kings of England. At this date also the Etruscan painted vases were dispatched to Italy through the agency of M. Baumgarten, a German merchant; and Lord Shelburne, who visited Etruria at the close of the year, bought three Etruscan vases as a present for the English envoy at Lisbon;

[1] Sir W. Hamilton's criticism on the gilding of the pebble vases was in good taste. No one can see these vases without being struck with the tawdry effect of the gilding in conjunction with the veined and marbled bodies.

having already strongly recommended that gentleman to introduce Wedgwood's and Bentley's ornamental ware at court and amongst the Portuguese nobility, many of whom were already possessors of beautiful articles in cream colour.

Amongst the small bas-reliefs we find the marriage of Cupid and Psyche, and Mr. Wedgwood was again busy with his improvements of the white biscuit body. Writing to Bentley, in June 1770, he says, 'The Duke of Marlborough's Gems will be fine subjects for us, I shall be very glad to see them.'

Coward was at this date engaged upon one of the finest and largest models ever executed for Wedgwood and Bentley. It underwent several improvements, and was seemingly perfected in 1772. It was derived from an antique source,[1] and its reduced copy, from the De la Rue collection, will give the reader some idea of the size and importance of many of the works in the black basaltes body. The original is 15 inches long, 9½ inches high, and the repose of the figure, and the perfection of the modelling, render it equal to the finest sculpture. The beholder can scarcely realise that it is formed of clay, or has passed through the purgatory of the furnace. Other work of the kind was in hand. 'We have made a Boy (Autumn) from the mould Hoskins sent us,' writes Mr. Wedgwood to Bentley, 'but cannot find any pedestal or ground for it to lye upon, & that sent for the infant Hercules we cannot make it fit. The making of these figures out of such moulds as those sent us is an endless

[1] The original was at that date in the collection of the Grand Duke at Florence. References to it are to be found in Spence's Polymetis, p. 264; and in Maffei, Statue Antiche, plate 151. This last engraving is admirable.

THE SOMNUS, OR SLEEPING BOY—AFTER THE ANTIQUE (DE LA RUE COLLECTION).

work, for they are all to be model'd over again, & our *Statuaries* are not qualified for such a task.'[1]

As already observed, Wedgwood and Bentley made literature alike an important source of designs, and their own artistic culture. Lord Cathcart gave Mr. Wedgwood the first volume of Hamilton's 'Etruscan Antiquities;' and the partners paid Cadell six guineas for the second and third volumes.[2] When floral designs of more than ordinary beauty were required, they employed an artist named Chivers; as also resorted to Marianne's noble work on floral decoration, and to that of an English artist named Ranby. Spilsbury, also an artist, and Shaw, a first-class gilder, were amongst the decorative hands of this period.

In the spring or summer of 1770 we first hear of Mr. Wedgwood sitting for his likeness. This was to an ingenious Chinese modeller, who had arrived in this country the previous autumn, and becoming a sort of fashion, received a large share of the capricious patronage of the time. Interested as he was in China and many of its productions, it seems not improbable that Wedgwood, accompanied by Bentley, first sought the artist as much to learn something of his country, as to see his modelling, and that a promise to sit to him naturally followed. We have no intimation if this promise was kept, although it

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, Aug. 24, 1770.

[2] In August, 1770, the books belonging to the firm are set down by Mr. Wedgwood as follows:—'Hamilton's Etruscan Antiquities; Gemms Delin, by Elizabeth Cherron, small Fol^{a}.; Stuart's Athens; Count Caylus's Antiq^{s}. 3 vols.; Temple of the Muses, Fol^{a}.; Rossi's Statues, Fol^{a}.; Iconologie Historique, De la Fosse, Fol^{a}.; and to these were soon after added Museum Odescaleum, sive Thesaurus Antiq. Gemmarum a Bartolo, Rome, 1750; Maffie and Agostini's Gemms, Fol^{a}.; Gravelot's Antiquities; De Wilde gemme Antique, 1703; Agostini, by Gronovius; Perrico's Statues; Ficoroni's Gemms; Middleton's Antiquities.' Wedgwood to Bentley, Aug. 24, 1770.

probably was, and the bust thus modelled long remained in the possession of some of his family.[1]

In the autumn of 1771, a show room was opened in Dublin, and in the following spring Bentley journeyed to Bath, for the purpose of seeking out like accommodation there. The Irish business was conducted by a person named Brock, who sold the goods on commission, and was apparently well known to Wedgwood and Bentley. After the retail business had been declined there, Brock became a clerk in Greek Street, and served the firm many years. The Dublin sales were at first very promising, for they were stimulated by the patronage and recommendation of the Duke of Leinster, Lord Charlemont, Lord Clanbrassil, Lord Bessborough, Sir Charles Bingham, and other members of the Irish aristocracy; and some of the finest of the Etruscan vases, the basreliefs, statues, busts and plaques in the black basaltes and white biscuit bodies, the early cameos, and the enamelled tablets for fireplaces were consigned to, and probably yet exist in, the sister kingdom.[2] But this source of patronage was not limitless. The resident gentry were, as a body, too encumbered by debt, and too much mixed up with the social troubles and party strifes of their country, to have money to spend on luxuries, or leisure to give to any efficient patronage of the arts. The Dublin warehouse was therefore, from time to time, a source of much anxiety to the partners; and that at Bath suffered in a similar way from bad seasons and the caprices of the fashionable world.

[1] His name was Chitqua. An interesting account of this modeller will be found in the Gent.'s Magazine, vol. xli. pp. 257-258.

[2] A chimney piece, much like that at Longton Hall, was not long ago sold at an auction near Dublin for 30*l*. After passing through the hands of several dealers, it was sold in London for 300*l*.

Burdett, the Liverpool artist, became at this date known to Mr. Wedgwood, whose patronage he sought for a new style of engraving, which, as he said, he had invented. It appears, however, to have been simply a variation of the method in use of eating away certain portions of the copper-plate with aquafortis. But to encourage him, he being a Liverpool man, Mr. Wedgwood commissioned him to paint some pictures of dead game, with the ultimate view of his engraving them after the method indicated. Things went on pretty smoothly for a while, but finding he could not monopolise the whole time and attention of the partners, or get them to take up his engraving-crotchets so fully as he desired, he became as insolent, violent, and exacting, as before he had been humbly solicitous of their patronage. He wrote several most insulting letters to either partner, endeavoured by the basest insinuations to sow strife between them, and brought Mr. Wedgwood in largely his debtor. To get rid of him, Mr. Wedgwood paid him a portion of his demand, but retained the sketches of dead game. Ultimately these were returned to him, after being copied by Ralph Unwin, but the weary controversy extended over several months, and was noticeable for nothing except the dignified forbearance of the partners.

In 1772, Wedgwood's children were beginning to be old enough to take an occasional part in his daily life. Never was a tenderer father, or a more enlightened instructor, as we shall see. In this respect he was, in some of his ideas, far in advance of his age. Bentley, who was regarded by the elder ones as their 'second father,' was no unimportant character in the pretty episodes which varied the gravity and weight of business. On many occasions a dim light shines out of mouldering invoice

and letter that the box which came last by coach or waggon from Liverpool or London holds a great wooden flaxen-headed doll for 'Sukey,' a cart and horse for master 'Jacky,' something smaller for 'little Joss,' and presently for 'little Tom;' or else a great packet of dried fruit, cakes, and 'goodies.' Peter Swift, when quite assured that his ledgers are right for the day, comes in from the 'Works' hard by, laden with his precious freight; and reverential and decorous as he is, he loves the little ones too well, not to unbend and return their grateful caresses. And next time 'Papa' writes to Mr. Bentley, they climb his knee and stop his pen, whilst they tell him the messages he is to send. In the February of this year Wedgwood was in London, and whilst there he looked about for a barrel organ. He came away without choosing one, but a few days after he tells Bentley to let Burdett do this, as the latter had a good ear, and was just then soliciting the patronage he afterwards so cruelly abused.

The organ which offered proved to be an indifferent instrument; but in the succeeding month one was hired for a time, and sent down into Staffordshire. 'The Organ arrived safe & a most joyful opening of it we have had,' writes Wedgwood. 'About twenty young sprigs were made as happy as mortals could be, & danced & lilted away; it would have done your heart good to have seen them. I wish we had your little sprightly Neice with us, but give my love to her, and tell her when the organ is sent to town again, which it will be soon, it shall be sent to Chelsea for her amusement a week or two.'[1]

The great square of the Works at Etruria, which had been set out in the spring of the preceding year—April,

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley. Without date, but referable from context to March, 1772.

(Fig. 45.) VIEW OF ETRURIA WORKS.

1771—was now in part completed, and the final removal from Burslem, which however extended over several months, took place. In 1773 there was yet a final portion of the works to build, and they were finished in the following year. It formed, as seen in the illustration, a noble pile of buildings, with the canal skirting it, and the green upland on which the hall stood rising beyond. In arrangement it formed then, as now, two distinct works, the 'Useful' and 'Ornamental,' with separate ovens, yards, workshops, and rooms of every character. The show-room, when finished, was an important place. Here were displayed, from time to time, to the chief aristocracy of all countries, as they passed through or paid visits into Staffordshire, the finest masterpieces of the potter's art. The enamellers at the works in Chelsea, as afterwards in Greek Street, vied with each other in the several processes of their art, and the results were often returned to Etruria to decorate this room. With these in contrast were the labours of the gem setters of London, Birmingham, and Uttoxeter; enshrining as rings, buckles, brooches, earrings, or seals, cameo-work after the finest models; and here were to be seen the noblest vases and the most exquisite bas-reliefs. Princes and potent dukes, lords and ladies, might well linger in this room, and tell Wedgwood as they did, that neither Dresden nor Sèvres had anything to show which bore comparison with his ornamental ware, either in beauty of form or chastity of design. But the room in which was laid the foundations of these masterpieces has a still greater degree of interest for all real lovers of Wedgwood's art. In the modelling-room—as thus seen in the engraving—the moulds were made or the modelling done from designs in clay or wax supplied by Bacon, Flaxman, Tassie, Webber, Hoskins,

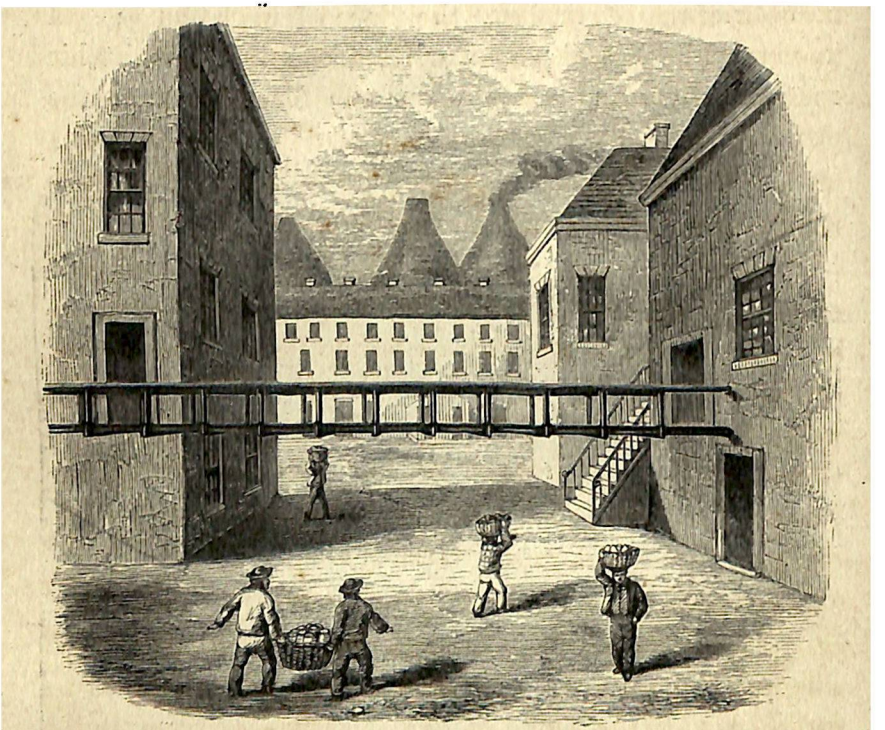
Coward, Mrs. Landré, Theodore Parker, and various other English and Italian artists. Here Hackwood, the exquisite modeller of small things, passed the chief hours of his long service; and we catch glimpses of Webber, Tebo, Boot, and Massey. If Flaxman ever worked at Etruria for a brief season, this was the place of his labours; and Wedgwood himself passed whole days here amidst his modellers. From hence came the Sleeping Boy, the

(Fig. 46.) MODELLING ROOM, ETRURIA.

statuettes in the fine white biscuit body, the life-like busts of the heroes of the old and modern world, the bas-reliefs which reflected the glories of antique art; and the Vase, which, as a masterly reproduction of a great original, spread Wedgwood's fame far wider than any other of his multitudinous labours.

Even at this day, the Works at Etruria are picturesque; they must have been much more so in the days of their

great master, when the immediate neighbourhood had still its patches of heathland and pleasant field paths, and mines and iron furnaces had not defaced the soil and filled the atmosphere with smoke. A conspicuous object, on entering the works, is a weather-worn flight of wooden



(Fig. 47.) INTERIOR OF WORKS.

steps, which lead up to what was Mr. Wedgwood's private office or counting-house.[1] Here he probably wrote the majority of his letters to Bentley; and here the friends conferred when the latter came on his brief visits to Etruria. These old steps as seen here in their

[1] The bridge leading from the office into the Works, as seen in the illustration, Wedgwood often crossed. Mr. Aaron Wedgwood informs us that he would be often seen to cross it in great haste, as though anxious to convey to his workmen some sudden and good idea which had flashed across his mind.

copy must, so long as they last, be an object of interest to those who can fully understand the part Wedgwood played in the industrial and artistic history of his country. Like all other master potters, he ascended many hundred steps a day to his various workshops and rooms, and the peculiar thud or stump of his wooden leg was a well known and welcome sound. He had always a kind and cheery word for his people, a sympathising look, an approving nod; and it is handed down that no sound was more welcome through the long day's labour, than that which gave the sign of the good master's approach.[1]

We have seen that Bentley and Brindley's noble scheme of carrying the Grand Trunk Canal by an aqueduct direct to Liverpool across the Mersey fell to the ground chiefly through the apathy of the merchants, but more particularly of the Corporation of Liverpool, whose members at that date were headed by one Matthew Strong, a Justice Shallow, much given to the mystification of common sense, and most probably to good dinners. A further cause lay with the proprietors of the canal, who, in opposition to Brindley's original survey, proceeded upon a large plan with the Preston tunnel, which thus corresponding with the Duke of Bridgewater's cut from Runcorn Gap, took in the river boats, and gave a fair pretext for quietly and finally dropping the far more direct and efficient scheme.[2] This occurred in the autumn of 1769, and after this Wedgwood's Navigation duties were principally those connected with his treasurership, except, as we have seen, when called upon to defeat little plots of

[1] Mr. Mayer has heard many of the old workmen, contemporary with Wedgwood, recall to memory this peculiar sound about the Works.

[2] Brindley saw clearly that the realisation of the aqueduct mainly depended upon the energy of the Liverpool people. But they failed to push the scheme vigorously and immediately, and thus the opportunity was lost.

neighbours' enmity in relation to the canal at Etruria and its connection with his property and works, or to aid some of the branches connected with the main line, or small local canals, for mining purposes. We have seen what hearty and efficient championship Brindley afforded him on more than one occasion when his neighbours thought fit to assail him; and he in turn greatly aided Brindley on the committees during the difficulties connected with the Harecastle tunnel.

Even when this decrease of Navigation business led to fewer meetings of a public character, those of friendship were as frequent as ever. Brindley was always on the alert in his various mining and tunnelling operations to secure fossils or mineral specimens for his friend; and Wedgwood did not forget the pleasant home at Turnhurst, in the distribution of those kindly gifts to which he was so prone. In 1768 he bought Mrs. Brindley a handsome carved mahogany teatray in London, and without doubt sent with it a choice tea-service. On various occasions of Brindley's absence on surveys, his wife was a guest at Etruria; and now in 1772, when the great engineer's health declined more rapidly than heretofore, she took counsel with Wedgwood as to her husband's portrait. 'I have been to see Mrs. Brindley this morning by her desire,' wrote Wedgwood to Bentley, '& she has a particular favour to beg of you; Mr. Parsons, you know, took Mr. Brindley's Portrait which he was to have had, but they had a little fracas about the terms, Mr. Parsons demanded 60 guineas for the piece & frame, Mr. Brindley meant to make Mr. Parsons a handsome present for the picture, but did not like the mode of demanding so much from him, & in short told him he wo[d] not have it. Mrs. Brindley always wish'd to have the

picture, & she begs you wo[d] be so good to see Mr. Parsons & tell him so, & that now she is at liberty, she readily complys with his terms, & hopes he will not refuse her the picture, if it is not already disposed of. She has set her heart much upon having it, so if Mr. Parsons has any new terms to propose, you'l please to send them, & stop Mr. Parsons from disposing of it till you hear from her again.' [1]

From this it would appear that Brindley had yielded to his wife's entreaties, and at last given her leave to secure the portrait. Though scarcely admitting it, she was probably aware that his life was drawing to a rapid close, for in eight days after this Wedgwood writes, 'I have been at Turnhurst almost every day this week, & can give you but a melancholy acc[t] from thence. Poor Mr. Brindley has nearly finish'd his course in this world —He says he must leave us, & indeed I do not expect to find him alive in the morning. His disorder I think I told you before is a Diabetes, & this malady he has had upon him for seven years past most probably, which occasion'd his constant fever and thirst, though I believe no one of his Doctors found it out till Dr. Darwin discover'd it in the present illness, which I fear will deprive us of a valuable friend, and the world of one of the greatest Genius's who seldom live to see justice done to their singular abilities, but must trust to future ages for that tribute of praise & fair fame they so greatly merit from their fellow mortals. Poor Mrs. Brindley is inconsolable, & will scarcely be prevail'd upon to take either rest or food sufficient to support nature, but she has promis'd me to exert herself in bearing this afflicting

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, Sept. 18, 1772.

stroke in her power, for the sake of her Aged Parents & her helpless Children.' [1]

On the following noon one of the greatest men of the eighteenth century lay dead in the old country house at Turnhurst, and Wedgwood thus affectingly records his death, 'I told you in my last that Mr. Brindley was extremely ill, & I have the grief to tell you he is now no more. He died the 27th Inst about 12 at Noon, & died in a sound sleep, for about 3 o'clock in the morn^g, after giving him something to wet his mouth, he said, *'its enough I shall need no more*, & shut his Eyes, never more to open, he continued to the time of his death (about 9 hours) seemingly in a fine sleep, & yielded up his breath at last without a single groan—He has left two young children behind him, & poor Mrs. Brindley, inconsolable for the loss of a sensible friend & affectionate Husband—what the Public has lost can only be conceiv'd by those who best knew his Character & Talents—Talents to which this Age and Country are indebted for works that will be the most lasting monuments to his Fame, & shew to future Ages how much good may be done by one single Genius, when happily employ'd upon works beneficial to mankind. Mr. Brindley had an excellent constitution, but his mind too ardently intent upon the execution of the works it had plann'd, wore down a body at the age of 55, which originally promised to have lasted a century, & might give him the pleasing expectation of living to see those great works completed for which Millions yet unborn will revere and bless his memory.—Do I need to tell you that he bore his last illness with that fortitude & strength of mind which characterised all his actions—If

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, Sept. 26, 1772.

you have so much leizure, perhaps you will send an account of this event to some of the papers, with such accompaniments as your esteem and friendship for the deceased shall dictate, & if a prem[m] is requir'd from the printers I will gladly pay it. The Duke of Bridgewater might and indeed ought to have a handsome compliment paid him on this occasion, to encourage others to *bring Genius to light* and support its first efforts as he has nobly done.'[1]

Dr. Darwin shared in this noble opinion of Brindley's incomparable genius and worth, and considered that his fame was worthy of a national monument. 'Your Letter,' he writes to his dear friend Wedgwood, 'gave me most sincere grief about Mr. Brindley, whom I have always esteem'd to be a great Genius, & whose loss is truly a public one. I don't believe he has left his equal. I think the various Navigations should erect him a monument in Westminster Abbey, & hope you will at a proper Time give them this Hint. Mr. Stanier sent me no account of him except of his death, tho' I so much desir'd it, since if I had understood that he got worse, nothing should have hinder'd me from seeing Him again. If Mr. Henshaw[2] took any Journal of his Illness, or other circumstances after I saw Him, *I wish you would ask him for it, & enclose it to me.* And any Circumstances that you recollect of his Life should be wrote down, & I will sometime digest them into an Eulogium. These men should not die, this nature denys, but their Memories are above her malice—Enough!'[3]

Three days after Brindley's death, Sept. 30, Wedg-

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, Sept. 28, 1772.

[2] It means probably Henshall.

[3] Darwin to Wedgwood, Lichfield, Sept. 30, 1772.

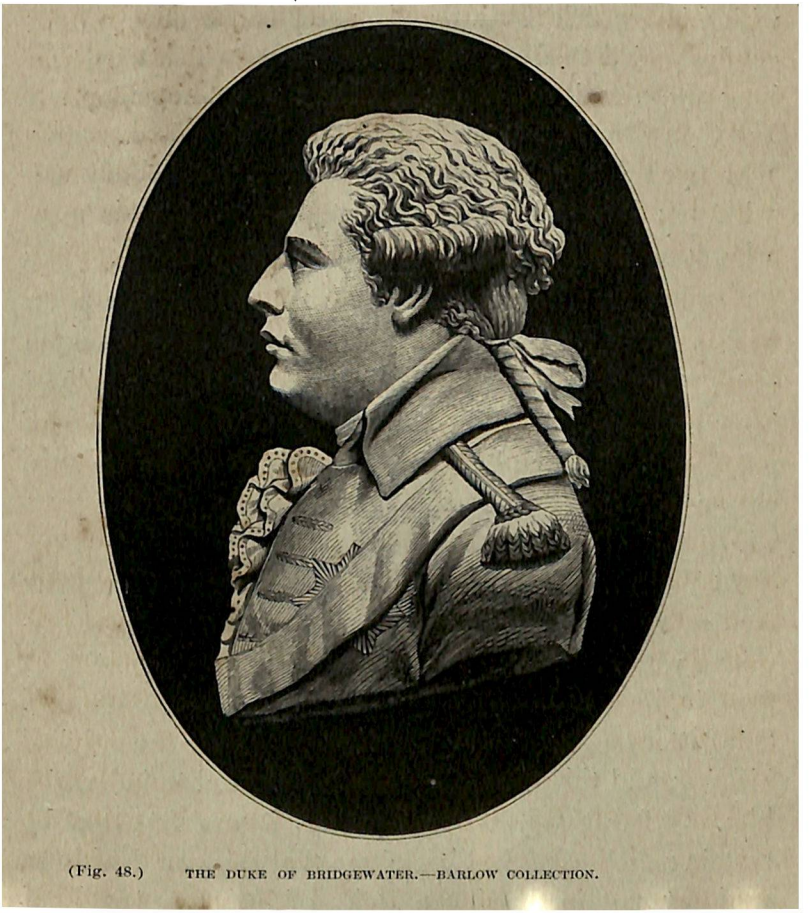
wood followed his honoured and beloved friend to his grave amidst the peaceful fields of Newchapel. His was not a nature to bury the burden of his friendship with his friend. A few days later he was assisting Mr. Sparrow, Brindley's solicitor, in publishing reliable accounts of the great engineer's death in the country papers, and before October had waned—he was actively engaged in carrying out his friend's dying wishes with respect to a successor.

His efforts were successful, and Mr. Henshall at the next meeting of the Committee of the Coventry and Oxford Canals—received the appointment of engineer, a post he held long after the Trent & Mersey Navigation was completed. Brindley left mourning rings to all his friends, amongst others to Bentley,[1] who ever active in all kindly offices, secured the portrait for Brindley's widow. After Parsons had made one or more copies, it was sent down into Staffordshire towards the close of 1772, and is still in existence.

At one period the Committee of the Trent and Mersey Navigation were in financial straits; but they wisely kept their difficulties from the ear of the world, knowing full well that entire success only awaited the completion of their great work. Meanwhile the Duke of Bridgewater had built his locks at Runcorn, and of these we get a charming glimpse on the occasion of one of Wedgwood's journeys to Liverpool with his children. 'You know,' he writes to Bentley, 'I have seen a good deal of these matters before, but notwithstanding that, I was quite astonish'd at the vastness of the plan, & the greatness of stile in the execution. The Walls of the Locks are truly admirable, both for strength and beauty of workmanship. The

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, Oct. 27, 1772. Mr. Nodes, a friend of the Wedgwoods in London, made the rings.

front Lock next to the sea (for such it seems when the Tide is in) in particular, whose walls are compos'd of vast stones from 1 to 12 Tons weight, & yet by the excellent machinery made use of, some of which is still left standing, they had as perfect command of these huge masses



(Fig. 48.) THE DUKE OF BRIDGEWATER.—BARLOW COLLECTION.

of Rock as a common bricklayer of the brick in his hand. In short, to behold ten of these Locks all at one view, with their Gates, Acqueducts, Cisterns, Sluices, bridges, &c. &c., the whole seems to be the work of the Titans, rather than a production of our Pigmy race of beings, &

I do not wonder that the Duke is so enamour'd of his handiworks, that he is now in the fourth month of his stay at this place, & is expected to divide his time between Runcorn & Trentham for the remainder of the summer. The Duke very courteously invited me to dine with him, which I as readily accepted, & after dinner condescended to shew me all his works, which took us a long walk, and some hours, dining and altogether not less than five, so that we had a long tête-à-tête conversation upon Navigations & other matters, for nobody was with us: Mr. Gilbert being engaged amongst his men, who it seems had mutinied but the day before. His Grace has promised to come & see me at Etruria, a place he has never yet seen, notwithstanding L^d^ Gower has so often brought his company thither when the Duke had been at Trentham. I shew'd his Grace a couple of polished seals which he admir'd greatly & said they were very fine things. The seal engravers were pityed as men whose business was at an end.' [1]

At the close of the year 1773, Wedgwood had another contest with certain members of the Navigation Committee with respect to some land, opposite to his estate at Etruria, he had bought in 1771 of the Burton Company. The latter had raised their price £900 above the original bidding, and this the Committee had agreed to indemnify him. After two years had passed, it was reported by certain members of the Committee that this sum had been paid for nothing, and the Duke of Bridgewater, Lord Gower, Mr. Gilbert and others were led to view the transaction in this light. Gilbert had given Wedgwood due notice of the coming storm, and with his habitual

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, Jan. 21, 1773.

courage he at once faced it. He sought Lord Gower and explained away this wrong impression; and a day or so afterwards at a general meeting of the Committee held at Trentham he placed the whole business before them in a masterly manner, and recalled to the memories of many their share in the transaction. 'The Chairman,' wrote Wedgwood to Bentley, 'then summ'd up the Evidence by which it appear'd to the entire satisfaction of all present, that the transaction was a fair one in every respect, was just what I had represented it to them, & was unanimously ratified & confirm'd, not to be disturbed again. Every one was, *or seem'd to be*, perfectly pleased. This & other business kept us at Trentham (where the Committee was held) till it was dark and rainy, so most of us continued there & spent a jovial evening together in perfect harmony & good humour. The next morning I waited upon Mr. Gilbert at the Hall, & begg'd he wo^d^ pay my duty to the Duke & tell him how the affairs had turn'd out, & that I had suffer'd extremely at his leaving the Country preposses'd with the opinion I knew he must have of this Transaction. Mr. Gilbert promis'd to do me full justice with his Grace & at the same time paid me some handsome comp^ts^ on my conduct in this business, which he said had pleased him very much. And thus ended this second stroke at my reputation & property, & if a third is sent after it, I have the increased confidence of an honest man, that it cannot hurt me, but must ultimately recoil upon the malignant sender.'[1]

Wedgwood, as we thus see, did not escape the usual penalties, well-deserved fame and personal merit have to suffer at the instance of the envious and narrow-minded,

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, Nov. 23, 1773.

who, incapable of good deeds or generous self abnegation, think no arts too vile or too debased, so that they can lessen or injure the reputations they are themselves too low in the scale of nature to gain or even aspire to. One by one he crushed these petty spites and party hates beneath his brave and manly feet; and so far as the cause of Canal Navigation was concerned, we hear no more of them. The great work was nearly done, and occasional pleasure trips and leisurely surveys diversified a business routine of unexampled prosperity. Of one of these we have a jovial and delightful picture, painted as ever for the eye of his dear friend. 'On Tuesday morning I am leaving home for a week. Our next Committee is to begin in Cheshire, & end in Lancashire, and will last so long. The Gent[n] of the Committee take a running breakfast with me here on Tuesday morning. We—we then take a voyage into our Tunnel,[1] from thence to Sandbatch where we conclude the day, surveying our works in Cheshire as we go along. On Wednesday we proceed to view the course our Canal is to take by Middlewich to Northwich, & from thence to Preston on the Hill, which track I am told in some places approaches as near to impractibility, as anything can do, which is really to be executed as our Canal is you know. I do not know where we are to lodge on Wednesday night, but we are to visit Runcorn, and from thence proceed in his Grace's boat to Worsley, & there ends our *Long Committee*, when every man will be at liberty to make the best of his way home. You will be so pious to put up a petition for our safety in this perilous Voyage, for I hear we are already waylaid with ambuscades of Venison, &

[1] Harecastle.

other combustibles, so that no man can say what all these things may end in, but of one thing my Dear Friend may ever be assur'd that wherever, or however dispos'd of, I am most truly & affectionately his.'[1] A few days later we hear how these perils were overcome. 'I return'd home last night and had a very pleasant expedition, the weather favouring us more than we had reason to expect, from the very rainy day preceding our outset, & we were very plentifully provided for at the several stages of our journey. We reviewed our works in Cheshire as far as Sandbach the first day, where we shall finish twenty Locks this year, & there will remain only about seven more for the next which will complete our Navigation. We found the Duke of Bridgewater's boat ready to receive us at Preston on the Hill to where Sir R[d] Brooke says hitherto ye shall go & no farther. . . . From this place we went to Runcorn in a boat provided for us, & back to Warrington the same evening. From Warrington to Manchester the Duke has set up two passage boats, one carries passengers at a shilling each. The other is divided into three rooms, & the rates are 2/6 P head for the best room, 10*d.* & 12*d.*, and it is the pleasantest and cheapest mode of traveling you can conceive. We next visited Worsley which has the appearance of a considerable Seaport Town. His G—— has built some hundreds of houses, & is every year adding considerably to their number. Manchester was our next stage, from whence I went to Bolton to see my Boy,[2] and came back on Saturday to Dunham where I was to have treated with L[d] Stamford for the Limestone at Breden, but his Lordship was not at home. However,

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, Sept. 11, 1773.
[2] His eldest son, John Wedgwood.

I found his good Lady there, who promis'd to transact the business for me by letter, & pressed me so much to finish the week at Dunham, that I could not refuse her Ladyship the favour of my company, but slept there that night, after spending a very agreeable piece of a day at her hospitable mansion.'

These were delightful episodes in a life of continuous anxiety and toil, and Wedgwood returned a newer and fresher man from the scenes of nature and the courtesies of gracious ladies.

CAMEO MEDALLION.—SIBSON COLLECTION.

CHAPTER THE SIXTH.

MRS. WEDGWOOD'S LENGTHENED ILLNESSES — HER HUSBAND AND HERSELF VISIT BATH—THE SHOW-ROOMS THERE—THEIR DECORATION WITH GREEN BAIZE AND YELLOW PAPER — COMPANY — STAFFORDSHIRE PEOPLE — MR. PALMER, MRS. CHATTERLEY — MR. WEDGWOOD'S FRIENDLY KINDNESS TO PALMER — BOULTON'S GOODS IN BATH — HIS BOAST TO THE SHOPKEEPER — BENTLEY'S MARRIAGE—SIR HARBORD HARBORD AND HIS MOTHER—MR. AND MRS. WEDGWOOD VISIT CHELSEA — A WEDDING PRESENT — MRS. WEDGWOOD'S INCREASED ILLNESS — HER HUSBAND'S BROKEN HEALTH — TROUBLES CONNECTED WITH NEWPORT STREET — BENJAMIN MATHER — THE FORBEARANCE OF HIS GOOD MASTERS — CONTESTS WITH THE ORNAMENTAL HANDS — OVER-PRODUCTION — HOUSEHOLD CONSPIRACY—MR. WEDGWOOD'S CHILDREN—AN ACCIDENT ON THE WAY TO LIVERPOOL—LESSONS IN METALLURGY—MR. WEDGWOOD'S BROTHERS—DEATH OF MR. THOMAS WEDGWOOD OF THE OVERHOUSE—BAD STATE OF HIS AFFAIRS—HIS WEAK AND CONSCIENCE-STRICKEN WIDOW — THE ELDEST SON — THE RUSSIAN SERVICE—VAST ORDERS FOR NARVA AND REVEL—WEDGWOOD'S LETTER TO BENTLEY RELATIVE TO THE SERVICE—NECESSARY PRECAUTIONS—STRINGER OF KNUTSFORD—HIS OPINION OF THE DIFFICULTY OF THE WORK—AN APPEAL TO THE EMPRESS—REAL VIEWS—THE CAMERA OBSCURA—ASSISTANCE RENDERED BY THE ARISTOCRACY —THAT OF STAFFORDSHIRE ESPECIALLY—DOUBTS AS TO SHEWING OR NON-SHEWING THE SERVICE—APPROPRIATE EMBLEMS—GREEK STREET, SOHO—PART OF THE PREMISES HIRED THERE ORIGINALLY A DISSECTING ROOM—THE ARCHITECTS OF THE DAY—BENTLEY'S ENERGY—RESORTS TO ARTISTS, ENGRAVERS, AND BOOKSELLERS—THE PAINTERS OF THE RUSSIAN SERVICE—THE PUBLIC ADMITTED TO SEE THE SERVICE—VISIT FROM THE QUEEN—DUPLICATE PIECES —CUP AND SAUCER IN THE MAYER COLLECTION—IMPROVEMENTS IN GREEK STREET—PRICE OF THE SERVICE—THE CATALOGUE—THE EMPRESS'S SATISFACTION.

CHAPTER VI.

THE RUSSIAN SERVICE.

THROUGHOUT the greater part of 1772 and 1773 Mrs. Wedgwood was very ill. At first from a severe rheumatic affection; later, from circumstances attending her maternal situation. It was a time of intense anxiety to her husband, who had much else to perplex him as we shall see; and to Dr. Darwin also; who in her later illness knowing on what a thread her life hung, watched her with an assiduity and care that never tired. To these, as much as to Darwin's enlightened skill, Wedgwood owed her preservation. From this date they were more than ever friends. Their children occasionally shared each others' homes; and their intellect, full of originality and strength, soon met on the graver and wider field of philosophical speculation.

Mrs. Wedgwood's first attack of illness arose no doubt from her residence in newly built houses; in that erected for Mr. Bentley, and afterwards at Etruria Hall. These things were not much understood at that day, even by physicians. She suffered intensely; her limbs were cramped, her joints were stiffened; she was confined to her bed and room for weeks, and could neither move hand nor foot. In April she was better, and it was proposed she should visit Buxton; but a few weeks later

this plan was changed, and her husband having business to transact at Bath she accompanied him there by slow stages. The show-rooms in Westgate Buildings, Mr. Bentley had chosen early in the year were not yet opened, and such time therefore as Wedgwood could spare from attending the invalid to the pump rooms or in country drives, was devoted to their preparation, and of this we have some interesting particulars. 'Though the season is now nearly over, yet there seems (to me at least) a good deal of company here; and I wish you would enable us to open our Rooms, as I have found some of my good friends here would bestow some pains in advertising for us. These good folks will stay a week or 10 days here, if you could but send us something worth shewing immediately, but we must not baulk the thing in its first starting —Green Bayze—we shall want a good deal & the lowest we can buy here is 2/4. I have a notion you buy it much cheaper about 18^{d} P. y^{d} . . . Yellow paper for a back ground for the black Vases, & the colour (we none of us know what it is) we put behind the pebble Vases; we must trouble you to send it as there is none to be got here at any rate . . . The carpenters are more expeditious than I expected & will have things so forward in another day or two, that we could open the Rooms if we had anything to shew. We have rec^{d} the packages you mention, but those I understand are only Pebble Vases & painted Deserts, we must have all the Gimcracks in the useful ware, gems, Pictures, flowerpots, &c. &c., in short it is our united opinion that we should not open at all till you enable us to make a very complete shew, for there are tolerably decent shops enow here already—we found Mr. Palmer—& Mrs. Chatterly here. It was currently reported in Staffordshire, that Mr. Palmer was trying

here to establish a warehouse of his goods. He is gone home this morning, Mrs. Wedgwood & I took him a few miles on his way, but have not heard anything of this design from him or Mrs. Chatterly, but I think we can know from the latter if there is any truth in it.' [1]

This generous and friendly intercourse with the man who had so deeply wronged him, and who was yet to prove still further his sordid and ignoble nature by copying Wedgwood and Bentley seals, and by lending a hand to Voyez in his nefarious practices, proves what we have already said, that the great potter, like all brave, earnest and thoroughly honest men, was wisely magnanimous in these petty strifes engendered by competition. There are persons so constituted, that they cannot act otherwise than ignobly; whatever they do, must have some sign of baseness in it, and wherever they set their foot or hand, there they leave the slimy token of their presence. Wedgwood wisely avoided such characters as much as he could; but when circumstances threw them in his way, he was civil, and in cases even friendly. Palmer, it was found, had no intention of opening show rooms, though he had engaged a toyman to sell ware for him. Boulton also had laid siege in somewhat the same manner to the eye and purse of the fashionable crowd. 'We met with a large assortment of Mr. Boulton's vases in a very rich shop in the market place. The Gent^n told me a long tale of Mr. Boulton's having ingaged at several £1000 expence the only mine in the world of the Radix Amethyst, and that nobody else could have any of that material. I heard him patiently, but afterwards took an opportunity of advising him when we were alone in a

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, dated from Bath, June 2, 1772.

corner of his shop, not to tell that story too often, as many Gent[n] who came to Bath had been in Derbyshire, seen the mine, & knew it to be free and open to all the world, on paying a certain known mine rent to the Land owner. The Gent[n] star'd, & assur'd me upon his honor that he had not said a word more than Mr. Boulton had assur'd him was true. Well done Boulton says I *inwardly.* I told the Gent[n] Mr. Boulton might possibly have ingaged them lately as I had not been in that country since the last summer. But, says he, 'tis three years since he told me this story. I was glad to change the subject, & inquired how they sold, but so-so says he, I am afraid they will never answer Mr. Boulton's end as a manufacturer. He then told me he had a new shop building for him, & would have shewn me the plan, but some company coming in we parted.[1] It would thus seem that Boulton in the magnificence of his purposes and ideas, occasionally ventured into the realms of fiction when he had a purpose to serve, or a point to gain; a weakness often allied with great strength of character, and with an otherwise high standard of truth both theoretic and practical. Wedgwood's power of self-repression was stronger; his ideal faculties were purer and more objective; his bounds and marks for truth more rigid and defined than those of his great friend. Boulton in his intense ambition to excel others, mistook some of the laws of his particular art; and happy was it for him that the time was now so near at hand, when in association with Watt, his powerful genius reverted to its natural course of action, and thus realised effects which had as much an ideal, as a purely scientific, and utilitarian aspect.

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, June 6, 1772.

Bentley's marriage to Miss Stamford had been in contemplation from the beginning of the year, but by perversity of fate business of all sorts and kinds poured in, and the expectant lover could not quit his post. At length it was settled that Mr. and Mrs. Wedgwood should take Chelsea on their way home from Bath and keep house till Bentley's return, as for some weeks he had been entirely alone, Miss Oates having settled in Chesterfield, on an annuity secured by deed for her life, by the provident hands of her good brother-in-law and Mr. Wedgwood.[1] But the lover grew impatient and made his complaints to his friend. 'You are tired of living by yourself, & wish to know when we think of returning,' wrote Wedgwood quoting Bentley's mournful epistle, and indulging a little in his accustomed vein of pleasantry. 'Poor Man! he counts the minutes for hours, & thinks Old Time drawls along like a Broad wheel'd waggon. How many years do you think it is since some good Ladies departed into Derbyshire, or can you count over the months since we left you alone at Chelsea. Be comforted my Good Friend, the time will come, however tardy he may seem; but everybody tells us Mrs. W. will stay about three weeks longer, in the mean time we drink your health every night, & wish you could be convey'd here somehow or other to spend your even^gs with us at Bath, but as that cannot be we pity your solitary condition, & hope you will take care of yourself in the best manner you can till we arrive at Chelsea to set you at liberty for a week that you may be made a—Happy man for life. Our best respects wait upon the good Ladies when you write to them.'[2] But Bentley's patience cannot

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, March 22, 1772.
[2] Ibid. June 6, 1772.

last three weeks. Eight days later we hear of his setting off into Derbyshire, and his dear friend bids him 'go upon his expedition as thoughtless and as gay as a Boy of fifteen.' [1]

The marriage took place on June 22, at the church of All Saints, Derby. The letters extant contain no account of the wedding, but Miss Stamford's father was a man of comparative substance, and without doubt the usual wedding festivities were both elegant and generous, and enjoyed by numerous friends. On the 24th Mr. Wedgwood thus writing, shows that Bentley's holiday had been a brief one. 'By this time I hope my Dear Friend & his Good Lady, after the pleasantest journey they ever made, will be safely arriv'd at their habitation in Chelsea, & I need not tell you that I most sincerely wish you every comfort & every joy that your own good sense & good nature can bestow upon each other, or that a kind Providence can bless you with, & I never made a prayer with a stronger perswasion of its being heard & answer'd than that which I now put up for your mutual happiness & felicity thro every period of your lives.' [2]

Whilst Bentley thus went on his way to be married, and enjoy his brief honeymoon, Wedgwood and his wife spent their days pleasantly. 'The season seems completely over here, & the town is scarcely habitable for heat. We take a mouthful of fresh air on the Downs in the morning, drink three or four glasses of scalding hot water from the Pump, & sweat it out in the *least hot* places we can find out the remainder of the day.' Wedgwood, with a view to business purposes as we shall see, and to a probable movement amongst the Potters, was at this

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, June 13, 14, 1772.
[2] Ibid. June 24, 1772.

date reading Borlase's 'History and Antiquities of Cornwall,' published in 1769, and we can thus fancy him spending the long noon-day hours beside his invalided wife, busy with the open folio on his knee. Beside the kind attention of a respectable couple named Ward who were to manage the show-rooms and the visits as we have seen of Staffordshire neighbours, Mr. Wedgwood and his wife received courtesy and attention from such of the aristocracy as the close of the season yet left at Bath. Amongst these were Lord Shelburne, Sir Harbord Harbord, and Lady Harbord his mother. When the show-rooms approached completion, it was thought prudent to defer their opening to the beginning of a new season; but the latter were privileged visitors.[1] 'I must not omit to tell you,' Mr. Wedgwood writes to Bentley, 'that though we have not yet open'd the Rooms, we have nevertheless taken hansell. Sir Harbord Harbord desir'd he might bring Lady Harbord (his mother) to our new Rooms before he left Bath, which he did yesterday morning. She bo^{t} a p^{r} of Green-fluted Flower pots & a painted Etruscan teapot & Sir Harbord bo^{t} a plain purple-edged desert service, but he wants to complete it by 4 Twiggen baskets of the smallest size oval, less than any we have, & Lady Harbord desires to see a Glaucier in three parts, I believe either purple or plain will do. . . . Sir Harbord has been particularly civil to us here, & I hope will be a good friend to the Rooms in Westgate, as he has it in his power to be, he set off for London this morning & says he shall call upon you.'[2]

[1] Sir H. Harbord was one of the first who adopted, and thus brought into fashion, the beautiful coat and sleeve buttons with metal mounts, formed of Wedgwood's crystalline jasper body. A bill for these of the date of 1769, is amongst the Mayer MSS. Sir H. Harbord was raised to the peerage by the title of Lord Suffield in 1786.

[2] Wedgwood to Bentley, June 24, 1774.

But the Bath waters were of little benefit to Mrs. Wedgwood, and she pined for her children and Etruria; at the close of June, therefore, she & her husband turned their faces homewards. At first they thought, on account of her weakness and the length of the journey, to avoid London altogether, but necessary business, and the yearning of their generous hearts to see Bentley and his bride, overcame all other considerations. They spent a fortnight of the utmost happiness at Chelsea, and then went by slow stages into Staffordshire by way of Birmingham, where they saw Boulton. 'We called upon Mr. Boulton on Friday Even^g,' wrote Wedgwood to his friend, '& saw his superb Gallery, in which there is a great many good things of his manufacture beside the vases. A silver coffeepot from St. Nan, some silver cups—*moderate*, & silver plated ware of the best forms I have seen. A small specimen of which, 4 Candlesticks you will receive by the Birm^m Car^r, & hope you will do me the favour to accept them.' In the same letter he adds 'I have now the pleasure of dating from Etruria once more, & thanking you and your good Lady, in which Mrs. Wedgwood joins with me most cordially, for your goodness to us at Chelsea, & for every mark for that friendship & partiallity in our favour which we have so often experienc'd, &.which we flatter ourselves will not ceace but with our lives. Mrs. Wedgwood laments that good folks cannot live nearer together. We have often you know wish'd it, but wish'd in vain to annihilate or at least to lessen the distance between Chelsea and Etruria, but I am afraid we must submit to these things as they are at present—love one another wherever we are, & meet together as often as we can.'[1]

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, July 10, 1772.

As autumn advanced Mrs. Wedgwood's illness was renewed; this time from causes wholly different. Dr. Darwin thought her very ill, and her husband's distress was extreme; this the greater because through it all she endeavoured to conceal her danger and sufferings from him. 'She was,' as he tells Bentley, 'patience and resignation itself.' At length an expected crisis in her maternal situation occurred; but left her in so deplorable a state of weakness that nothing but the greatest attention in nursing and keeping everything quiet about her could save her life. Dr. Darwin sat up one night with her; and on the morrow Wedgwood in writing hurriedly to him who was intrusted alike with his joys and woes, adds after saying that the good doctor gave some hope of her recovery, 'I trust my Dear Friend will excuse my entering into any particular details of business whilst my mind is in this state of anxiety & distress for the safety of my dear Girl.'[1] At this date Wedgwood was himself in indifferent health; he suffered from constant headaches, and from a renewal of the disorder in his eyes, and an incredible weight of business and difficulties hung heavily upon him. Amongst the latter was the state of the business and domestic affairs in Newport Street. Since Mr. Bentley's removal to Chelsea, there had been no more fitting head of the family than a young female servant. The ordinary cash accounts were controlled by a young clerk named Benjamin Mather, who governed all under him by a haughty domineering manner, that terrified for a time his inferiors into silence. The result was natural. The housekeeper, instead of minding her duties, was receiving the addresses of a young Staffordshire lad named John Wood, who had been sent from Etruria to assist in the

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, Sept. 8, 1772.

books; and Mather, with much small cash in his possession, spent his nights in taverns and worse places; treated a train of young fellows whom he passed off as cousins; dressed extravagantly, and by way of bribing him, occasionally permitted his junior clerk John Wood to share in his revels. Hogarth's 'Idle Apprentices' were performing their part to the full. But presently the truth came to light. John Wood had been honestly and tenderly reared. His conscience was troubled, and from time to time he wrote home and dropped hints to his father. Soon after, an anonymous letter reached Wedgwood, and Mather's delinquencies were revealed. Wedgwood weighed the whole matter with his usual sedate wisdom. He was lenient, because he saw the evil was in a measure begot by their own indifferent government. 'We have both been long sensible,' he writes to Bentley, 'of our want of a proper head of the family in Newport St., & that our property lies at too great a risque there. What avails all our industry & care, if we must finally lodge all the fruits of it in the hands of unprincipled Boys & Spenthrifts, who we see are debauching & ruining themselves, & perhaps half a score of their acquaintance at our expense.'[1] Much as he had erred, both partners were against the hasty dismissal of the young man. They felt that on the one hand he might for a time, at least, go and collect thousands in their name; on the other, if he had not so irredeemably sinned, it was their duty not to drive him to desperation by setting an irretrievable mark upon his character. They took up their hard duty like noble and delicate-minded men. Under a pretext of business they sent Ben Mather to Bath, and during his

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, Sept. 1, 1772.

absence stock was taken, and his accounts examined. His defalcations were found to be not so serious as at first supposed. He had been foolish but not vicious; a weak vessel needing a controlling hand; he was therefore upon his return from Bath, sent to Chelsea as a keeper of general accounts and an assistant to Mr. Bentley. Here he did his work with fidelity and zeal; throughout the difficulties connected with the Russian service, he was ever at his post, and won the praise of his generous friend in Staffordshire. Years after we shall find him in Greek Street, not only busy with his pen, but with delicate and experienced touch making many of those little repairs so often necessary to some of the finest jasper tablets; a finger here for a god Flaxman had modelled, or a tip to a wing or a point to his bow for Cupid. His weaknesses still cleaved to him in a degree, for he loved drink and company; but Wedgwood and Bentley well knew that human nature is not perfect, and with an occasional reprimand bore with the infirmities of their servant.

Contests with his workmen troubled Mr. Wedgwood at this date. He had keen foresight, but the splendour and wealth of his creative instincts occasionally set prudence at defiance. Over-production brought the natural results; more fine ornamental ware was in stock than the rich would buy, and the cessation of demand necessarily lessened supply. The only way to obviate this difficulty and retain a body of trained and very able workmen, whose services other manufacturers, Palmer in particular, were eager to secure, was to manufacture a cheaper class of vases to meet the ornamental needs of the less wealthy, and till this could be done, no working over hours was permitted at Etruria. 'Yesterday,' wrote Wedgwood to his friend, 'I stopp'd the men at the ornamental works

from working over hours, till I could find out some other work for them, which I would take the first opportunity of doing when Mrs. W. was a little better, for the fact you know is that we have not work for them the common hours. Upon this they told Dan[l] they would all leave us, & they know Mrs. P. wo[d] take them in, which makes them almost unmanagable upon any terms. She has lately taken one of our Boys apprentice out of the Engine Lathe Room. Now though our business may be a little over done in qu[ty], I do not think it is in such a desperate way that we should set our best hands adrift to the establishment of our antagonists. I know they wo[d] promise our hands anything—mountains of Gold to gain them, but if things go well with us in the house, I must spend as much time as I can this week at the works, & if you want *anything* I beg you will let me know it immediately.'[1]

For many days Mrs. Wedgwood lay nearer life than death. Her husband's sisters, Catherine Willet, and Margaret Byerley, were with him in this hour of great extremity, but none was so good a nurse as he. 'Doc[tr] Darwin has left me to act as Physicion in his absence, but I believe I shall not gain much credit in my office amongst the female nurses here, as I have prescribed what they durst not think of for my patient. When nothing could stay upon her stomach I gave her fruit, ripe plumbs, &c., as often as she would eat. . . . I have given her Cyder that blows the cork up to the Cieling. She relishes it vastly, and it does her good. I hope to continue these good accounts to you.'[2]

But convalescence came slowly, and as autumn waned

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, Sept. 8, 1772.
[2] Ibid. Sept. 10, 1772.

a terrible relapse took place. Fever-fits and ague, accompanied her prostrating disease, and her danger was greater than ever. Her husband's distress was extreme, 'for I should in losing her, go near to lose myself also,' he tells Bentley, '& I fear, though I shudder at writing it, that she has but a poor chance of recovery from her present illness.' As soon as possible Mrs. Wedgwood was removed to Dr. Darwin's house at Lichfield, and there under his constant and enlightened care she grew slowly better, though illness at no distant date again prostrated her.

Wedgwood's own health was at this time in a very precarious state, for he had rest for neither body nor mind. There were troubles abroad and troubles at home. A few days before his wife's terrible relapse he thus confided to Bentley, 'No sooner is one disagreeable event subsided a little but others succeed to keep my mind and body too upon the fret, though I employ all the Philosophy I am master of to prevent it. We have lately discovered a scene of vilany amongst our servants in the House, who have a long time been robbing us of every thing they could carry off, or dispose of amongst a score of my out of door servants, I mean every eatable & drinkable, for I do not know that they have gone any further, but in these matters they have form'd such a correspondence & proceeded to such a degree as is not easy to imagine, & this will render it necessary to sweep the House of every serv^{t} we have in it Male and Female, some from the field men & others from the Works. My head Farmer is in this list, whom I have turn'd adrift, & given several of my Tennants notice to quit their Houses. Add to this a combination amongst our servants at the works, the usefull works I mean, though it may for aught I know extend to

the other, to have their own prices, which are most exorbitant ones, or to leave us. . . . . In this situation, it is true, I can convey my *body* from the works, & from my domestic concerns in the house, but till these matters are in a little better order, my *mind* will be with them, & the more I absent myself, or my attention from them, the more difficult they will be to manage. I have therefore resolv'd to set myself in earnest to redress these matters, that I may the sooner come at a little peace and comfort. The most distressful part respecting my household affairs is Mrs. W's being so ill prepared to bear any uneasiness in her family, on which account I had kept the knowledge of these things to myself near two months, & now have taken all upon myself, & charged the servants not to say a word to her upon the subject, for I found them inclin'd to attack their mistress in my absence. We have hired a Housekeeper & two other servants, who can come at a day's notice, & I intend to complete the revolution whilst Mrs. W. is on a visit to her Bro^r^ in Cheshire, that she may see & feel as little of it as possible. She knows and consults with me about these matters, but then we do it *quietly*, which could not be the case betwixt the servants & her if they were to transact these affairs in *propria persona*.'[1] The housekeeper hired (a Mrs. Massey) was of sedate age, and proved an admirable and confidential helpmate. She had kept house at Findern in Derbyshire, and boarded Bentley whilst he was a boy, attending the Dissenting Academy there, and recollecting him with great affection, an interest was added to her services. But Wedgwood had yet more anxiety to endure for his wife. In the last month of the year she again had a severe

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, Oct. 27, 1772.

relapse, through taking a premature journey to Manchester, and it was not till after many weeks' confinement to her room, and a further lengthened stay at Lichfield, that she was restored to her husband and children.

In this year, 1772, Wedgwood's three eldest children first left home for school. His daughter went to Manchester, his sons to Hindley, and his wife being ill, and his sister, Mrs. Willet, unable to go a journey, he was necessitated to be their conductor. From this date, whilst they attended school in Lancashire, whatever might be the pressing nature of his engagements, we find him pleasantly travelling to and fro in their company. In the December of this year he speaks thus to Bentley of one of these holiday trips; 'We had a very pleasant journey, the weather fine, & found all our little folks well & happy. I have brought the Boys from Hindley, but Mrs. Holland did not care to part with the Lasses[1] till they had finish'd their work, which will be about ten days hence, and to reconcile them to staying behind, as I have almost promis'd to fetch them at the expiration of that time. Mrs. Wedgwood bore her journey very well. My sister Willet made one of the party, & we were all very much delighted with the Ball, and particularly in seeing our own young sprigs perform *such wonders* there, as you may imagine we all thought they did.'[2] But Sukey fell ill from confinement at school, and her parents were advised to try sea-bathing at Liverpool. On her way thither with her father and little cousins, an accident occurred which nearly proved fatal. 'I began this letter at Etruria,' he writes, 'but finish it at this place (Knuts-

[1] Mrs. Willet's daughter, Jane, accompanied her cousin to school, very probably at the expence of the good uncle.

[2] Wedgwood to Bentley, Dec. 12, 1772.

ford), where I am arriv'd with two neices & a daughter, & to morrow we hope to take possession of a Bachelor's house in his absence. We should have slept at Warrington to night but were stopped 6 hours upon the road by an accident which proved nearly fatal to my poor Girl. She was in high spirits, playing her pranks upon a high horse-block, miss'd her footing, and pitch'd with her head upon a stone, which was sharp enough to make a wound, but I hope no other harm will ensue.'[1] A few days later all was well, though, as he told Bentley, her skull 'is certainly rather of the thick than paper species, or it had been crush'd to pieces.'

As time wore on and his children grew older, we find Wedgwood in the new office of a teacher,—and a very able one he was. His views in respect to their mental, moral, and physical training, derived in some measure probably from Darwin, Edgworth and Bentley, were far in advance of the age; and as they became more his companions the more his influence was operative. On one occasion he wrote thus to Bentley, 'I got safe to this place (Manchester) with my children (John and Josiah) on Saturday, & leave it to go to Bolton in the morning, where I have promised to spend a day or two with my Pupils. They having made me Professor of Metallurgy to the College, & I cannot do less than stop a day or two with them to examine what progress they have made in the Art. The young Ladies at this School are learning Geography, & are very fond of the Science. I have promised to send them some short acc^{t} of what is peculiar to each County, & for this purpose must beg the favour of you to enable me to keep my promise by sending me a Tour

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, June 21, 1773.

through Great Britain.'[1] In our days of good maps, geographical manuals and school books, we smile at this as puerile—but far less than a century ago—the popular ignorance on all these commonplace points was supreme, and the general method of teaching in schools grossly deficient. In the majority of instances it was ignorance striving with the ignorant. It is therefore much to see a man who had had to teach himself—and who was absorbed literally night and day in an infinite variety of business, thus unbending to give lessons in rudimental science, and to bring 'the Land we Live in' like a picture before children's eyes.

It is not known when or where Mr. Wedgwood's brother John died. He is referred to as 'my late brother John' in April 1773—and it is not improbable that his death took place towards the close of 1771, and that the account of it is lost with the letters of that period. A brother less loved, but with whom he had always been on friendly terms died at this date, February 1773. This was Thomas Wedgwood of the Overhouse, who had been long previously ill, and whose affairs were in a sadly unsettled state. He had been married twice, and by both wives had children. A few days prior to his brother's death Wedgwood tells Bentley, 'The Eldest son is a sad Rakish Boy. I am afraid it will not be an easy matter to bring about a settlement to the satisfact^{n} of all parties, & as my brother is very sensible of the difficulties attending it, I fear he will be very backward to begin. However it is very necessary something should be done, & I am solicited on all sides to attempt it with my Bro^{r}. My sister Wedgwood has been lamenting to me this

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, January 30, 1773.

morning, that she hears I am going to leave them,[1] & when I am gone nobody else she fears can manage these matters with my Brother, & he will have nobody to consult &c. &c. I told her I wo[d] stay a few days, & try what I could do in that time. I believe I may have told you that my Bro[r] has had vexations & frettings enough for ten years past to have destroyed half a doz. constitutions, & I am afraid it has worn him down scarcely to be recover'd again.'[2] The conjecture was right as to Josiah Wedgwood's influence with the sick man, for he prevailed upon him to make some settlement of his affairs on the basis of a will drawn up in 1765; and after his death, he set about the more difficult task of an arrangement of affairs between the widow and her step-son. The uncle had great pity for the latter, who had been rendered wild and reckless by this woman's cruelty. 'Since my return from London my mind has been so taken up by a series of disagreeable business, & melancholly events,' he tells Bentley, 'as to unfit me for almost anything. My sister Wedgwood by her extreme narrowness, & something rather worse, makes the trust my late Brother left with me extremely irksome and difficult to execute, so as to keep any measures with her at all. One of the boys you may remember was very weak, the shock he received from his Father's Death, & the foolish talk & behaviour of his mother to him made him for some time quite an

[1] Wedgwood was about setting off on a visit to London, but he delayed it for some days. His brother died on the 23rd of the month whilst he was absent. With the exception of the coffin the articles necessary for the funeral were furnished by Mrs. Byerley, thus showing that her trade was curiously miscellaneous. The bill, which is too long to quote, contains many curious particulars relative to the funerals of that period. Thus the crape and silk hatbands cost more than 20*l.* Buckles and sleeve-links were supplied to some of the attendants. Two gallons of wine provided was charged 15*s.*, and the biscuits consumed cost 1*l.* 2*s.* The account for the funeral is dated February 23, 1773. Mayer MSS.

[2] Wedgwood to Bentley, Feb. 3, 1773.

Idiot, but he is geting better again, though he will never be qualified to do any business, & what we shall do with him I do not know.[1] The mother was evidently herself of weak intellect, for shortly after her mind gave way, under the constant goading of a guilty conscience; whilst her husband's son, whom she had so deeply injured, soon began to show what worthy influence his uncle had over him. Wedgwood made him his companion, cheered him in every way, and soon wrote of him thus to Bentley. 'The improvement of my Nephew, & his Reformation w^ch^ is daily improving, gives me a very sensible pleasure, & I have great hopes it will be continued to me. But his poor step-mother is now in so deplorable a situation, that her ill-treated & allmost ruin'd step-son cannot refuse a tear to her misery. She confesseth that it was her daily study to set his Father against him, in which, alass, she succeeded too well, that she had wrong'd him every way, & cheated her own Bro^r^ & sisters, & has been the vilest wretch that ever liv'd. That her children cannot prosper for her sake, & that she has ruin'd them & herself too. She has returned Tom about £15 in money, & many other things which she had secreted upon my Brothers death at some of her good Neighbours houses. She says she never dares see me again after my telling her so plainly that she must deliver all up, & she assuring me she had done it. The poor Boy I am taking home to this melancholly scene, who is a sensible thoughtful Lad, & must in a day or two meet a mother deprived of reason, & overwhelmed with guilt and despair; and a Brother as unwilling as he is incapable of being taught or managed

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, March 15 and 16, 1773.

to any good purpose. My heart bleeds for this poor Boy, & I would rather take him any other way, but his mother must & will see him.'[1] 'For some considerable time Mr. Wedgwood seems to have retained his late brother's affairs into his hands.[2] He established his nephew in his father's Works, assisted him with loans of money, and so far as was possible made a general settlement of all the claims upon his brother's estate, even to paying the legacies bequeathed by his, Josiah Wedgwood's, own father in 1749, to his daughters Margaret Byerley and Catherine Willet.

This state of Thomas Wedgwood's affairs at his death, not only shows him to have been an incompetent careless man, but the soundness of his brother's judgment years before in turning a deaf ear to his timid counsels and narrow-minded prognostications. Thomas Wedgwood had belonged to the old sleepy race of potters whose days were gone by, and had owned nothing in common with the generation around him, or with the great industrial period then rising into view, and of which his brother was already a foremost leader. Never were characters more strongly contrasted; or the sons of one father more strikingly different.

Mr. Wedgwood had returned from London at the close

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, May 30, 1773.

[2] The Inventory of the Household Goods of Thomas Wedgwood of Burslem, taken July 30, 1773, is extremely interesting but too long to quote in this edition. We learn from it that the house was substantially furnished after the simple fashion of the time. There is also evidence that the step-mother took her share of goods, and left the place free to the heir within two months of her husband's death.

The Executors to Thomas Wedgwood's Will were his brother Josiah and John Knight. They were impowered to raise a sufficient sum by mortgage to pay all necessary expenses and legacies. The Churchyard Works had been already mortgaged, and recovery was not made till 1780 when Josiah Wedgwood became the mortgagee. The house was tenanted by Aaron Wood, and the works from 1788 to 1793 by Joseph Wedgwood. The legacies Thomas Wedgwood of the Overhouse left his daughters, were a charge upon the Churchyard Estate.—Mayer MSS.

of February; and was scarcely settled down again to his multifarious employments—executorship duties included—than Bentley wrote to him relative to the Russian service. The Semiramis of the North—coarse, licentious, and brutal as she was—had yet enough of the woman in her to be at times influenced by the arts of civilisation, and by the refined taste and judgment of the foreign ambassadors and ministers at her Court. France had been thus instrumental in imparting some degree of taste for arts and letters, but an influence of a far more solid character had connected Russia to England since the days of Peter the Great; and though occasionally interrupted by war, or by periods of internal discord or revolution, had visibly increased since the days of Chatham's splendid foreign administration and Lord Cathcart's embassy. French and Saxon porcelain reached Russia by the usual channels of trade, but it was Lord Cathcart who introduced to the Empress's notice Wedgwood's exquisite yet unservile copies of antique art; and she had probably seen at the ambassador's or her nobles' tables, that an English manufacturer had been the first to unite in modern days, obvious utility and simple grace. This unity of artistic truth was accepted the more readily from its meeting an idiosyncrasy of the Russian character, in which we find the Northern love for the practical and objective in connexion with the Oriental taste for rich and harmonious colouring. Hence perhaps, in a day yet to come, the arts of the North may in originality and adaptiveness vie with those of the South in the antique ages. With these exquisite productions thus brought to her hand, Catherine II. became a truly royal patron. Through the agency of Lord Cathcart and the merchants of St. Petersburg, she adorned her palaces

with the finest vases, bas-reliefs, and gems, Wedgwood and Bentley had yet produced; and soon after, as we have seen, she commissioned Mr. Baxter the British Consul to procure the dinner and other services completed and sent to Russia in the autumn of 1770. Many of her nobles vied with her in this patronage. To meet this new demand for English fayence the great commercial houses became gradually large exporters. The amount of useful ware which passed through the hands, chiefly of Boulton and Fothergill, and Mr. Radcliffe of Manchester, at this date is almost incredible, as we find orders for a hundred dozen, a thousand dozen, and often more, of plates, in addition to other pieces, necessary for sorting out into services, and the merchants of Narva and Revel increased this demand by commissions gathered from a wide area.[1]

Thus gradually habituated to these necessary luxuries of a civilisation more advanced than that of her country, the Empress at the close of 1773, in imitation probably of those German princes whose favours were lavished upon the porcelain works of Dresden and Berlin, commissioned Mr. Baxter, through one of her nobles, to open negociations with Wedgwood and Bentley, for the manufacture of a vast cream-ware service, for every purpose of the table, and on which should be enamelled views of British scenery. Each piece was to bear a different scene, and as the service was for use at the 'Grenouillière,' a place so called, and forming part of the palace of Tzarsko-selo near St. Petersburg, a child and frog were to be painted on the under-side as a distinctive mark. The child was subsequently omitted, and the frog alone appeared, painted green within a shield.

[1] The patterns of these orders for Narva, Revel, and others, for exportation to Leghorn by Mr. Radcliffe, were blue ivy, antique purple border, laurel border, and green feather edge and flower. Mayer MSS.

Bentley had the pleasure of announcing this royal order to his friend, and in reply Wedgwood thus wrote on March 23, 1773: 'I have a score or two of Executorship letters, to finish and send off to day, & have Mr. Gardner with me, agreeing about the finishing of my works & some other buildings which makes me rather busy, but I must say a few words to you about this s^d service for my Great Patroness in the North, which the Consul has been so obliging to bring me. Be so good to make my best compliments & thanks to him, & in the next place, if you please to accept a moiety of the honor & profit in finishing this very supurb commission, for such I truly esteem it, it is very much at your service. I suppose it must be painted upon the Royal pattern, & that there must be a border upon the rims of the dishes & plates &c. of some kind, & the buildings &c. in the middle only. The Child & Frog, if they are to be all in the same attitudes, may perhaps be printed. I have no idea of this service being got up in less than two or three years if the Landskips & buildings are to be tolerably done, so as to do any credit to us, & to be copied from pictures of real buildings and situations, nor of its being afforded for less than £1000, or £1500; why all the Gardens in England will scarcely furnish subjects sufficient for this sett, *every piece having a different subject.* I think Mr. Baxter sho^d be spoke to very particularly to know what expense he thinks it would be prudent to lay upon the service, for he cannot but know that any sum almost may be expended upon this comm^n. What our hands can do in this business I do not know, you will try the likelyest, & get what other help you can, which you think necessary. I suppose this service is order'd upon the idea of the two services geting up by

the King of Prussia which I suppose have taken, or will take many years to complete. One with all the battles between the Russians & the Turks, drawn under his Majesty's inspection, & intended as a present, you know, to the Empress, & the others with all the remarkable views and Landskips in his Dominions, for his own use. Suppose the Empress sho^d die when the service is nearly completed, as it will be a very expensive business, it may not be amiss to mention something of the kind to the Consul.'[1] A few days later, Mr. Wedgwood again recurs to these necessary precautions:—'I think we sho^d have some assurance that no revolution in the North sho^d affect the validity of the Consul's order to us. To paint a number of pictures which can only suit one particular situation, to the amount of one or two thousand pounds without any assurance of their being accepted farther than a verbal order which may be countermanded at pleasure, is rather too great a risque. And as these paintings will enhance the value of the pieces so monstrously beyond the prices *Earthen Ware* Dishes & plates ought to bear; this alone, if there is not a thorough understanding of this circumstance with the Consul before the execution, may furnish a plausible excuse for rejecting the order when completed. Other causes, *many* other causes may have the same effect. The Death of the Empress, a revolution in her Government or *ideas*, a War, or bad understanding with our Government. The Death, or change of the present Consul, or even our offending him (a very possible chance, you know) may cause a countermand of this order, unless it be given in some way to make it binding. One wo^d

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, March 23, 1773.

on the other hand avoid giving offence by over-much caution.'[1]

Bentley with his accustomed zeal to serve his friend, and his generous disregard of self, offered every necessary aid without desire to share in any profit which might result. To this Wedgwood would not listen. 'I am much oblig'd to my Dear Friend for his kind offers of assistance respecting the Russian service but I do not see how I can do anything in it myself at this distance, & when I can come to you is extremely uncertain, so that the whole burthen must lie upon you, & how can I think of you having all the trouble, and sharing none of the profit? but if you think it cannot be kept distinct, or have any other objections to its being a Partnership service, we must order it some other way, for I must insist on your sharing it with me in some way or other. You think the subjects must be all from *real views* & *real Buildings*, & that it is expected from us to send draftsmen all over the Kingdom to take these views—if so, what time, or what money wo[d] be sufficient to perform the one or pay for the other. As to our being confin'd to Gothique Buildings only, why there are not enough I am perswaded in Great Britain to furnish subjects for this service. I think before we begin upon this capital work Mr. Baxter should give us some idea of the expense he would venture upon in the service as it may be done to any value above £1500 or £2000, but I think not for less to do us any credit.'[2]

In addition to this of price many artistic difficulties presented themselves, as that relative to the impossibility of painting on tableware buildings which required mathematical lines; and it had also to be considered if painting

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, March 27, 1773.
[2] Ibid. March 29, 1773.

or printing, or both combined should be resorted to in respect to decoration. In the latter case the ware would have to be sent to Liverpool to be printed, and to Chelsea to be bordered. Bentley had another interview with the Consul, but the perplexity relative to cost was not cleared up. He thought the service might be completed for 400*l.* or 500*l.* 'which indeed it may,' replied Wedgwood; 'but not *fit for an Empress's table*, or to do us any credit at double that sum. The Dishes *very moderately* painted with real views & buildings cannot surely come at less than 20^{s}/ a dish which will be £200 of the money, and the plates at near half the price will almost make out the £500.'[1] In order to give a practical solution to one part of this difficulty Bentley set his enamel painters to work to make some first essays; but Wedgwood foresaw that many new hands would be required, and asks this question, 'Dare you undertake to paint the most embelished views, the most beautifull Landskips, with Gothique Ruins, Grecian Temples, and the most Elegant Buildings with hands who never attempted beyond Huts and Windmills, upon Dutch Tile at three halfpence a doz.? And this too for the first Empress in the World! Well, if you dare attempt and can succeed in this, tell me no more of your Alexanders, no nor of your Promethueses neither, for surely it is more to make *Artists* than mere *men*.'[2]

---

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, April 5, 1773.

[2] As thus indicated, the painting of the Russian service was commenced on April 3, 1773. On that day James Bakewell and Mrs. Wilcox were set to paint landscapes, and Nathaniel Cooper the inside borders. On April 10, Joseph Linley began the oak-borders, and Mrs. Wilcox's husband took in hand the same work as Cooper. In May, Samuel Armstrong was set to edging the service, and in September and November William Mence and Thomas Mills were added to the list of inside borderers. Ralph Unwin began painting landscapes in May. With brief intermissions these painters were at work upon the great service for the rest of the year; at which date, or somewhat earlier, a number of very

Whilst these tests were in progress at Chelsea, business took Wedgwood to Hindley near Manchester, and on his way back he made Liverpool and Knutsford. At the former place he consulted Green his printer, and at the latter, a young painter of considerable ability, and who, not improbably, was a distant relative on his mother's side. 'On my late journey,' he writes to Bentley, 'I spent an evening at Knutsford with Mr. Stringer & looked at his Landskips & pictures, & told him something of the business we had in hand which I supposed would amount to 2,000 views. He said it was a very arduous undertaking, & must be a most expensive one if we did tolerable justice to the designs. That there were very few Men in England clever at painting Buildings, & on asking his opinion about the expence of painting each View upon our ware; he said it would be necessary to have each view sketched out from any that were now published by some good draftsmen, in order to adapt it to the piece, to *take* & *leave* with skill & judgment, &c., & that this wo[d] deserve half a Guinea for each design. The painting it upon the ware perhaps as much more; as to the borders, value of the ware, &c. he could say nothing to them but at a rough guess he supposed it could not be done for less than 3 or £4,000, nor in less time than three or four years. So far Mr. Stringer. I have now your good letter of the 3[d] before me, & am glad to find you have made a beginning upon the service, by which you will soon find the value of these paintings better than from all the reasoning in the world, & to that tryal I resign all further thoughts about it.'[1]

able enamel Painters were hired. Of these, as we shall see, several were young, well-educated women. They all worked by time. Abstract of paper, 'To Painting the Russian service, 1773.' Mayer MSS.

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, April 9 1773.

The form chosen was the Royal pattern, and the ordinary cream colour toned with a delicate sulphur, so as to give effect to the tints of the landscapes and borders; and after much discussion between Wedgwood and Stringer, it was settled, in order to avoid formality, that the views should not end in a circle or line, but break off, as many small landscapes do, without any encircling line at all. Bentley was meanwhile trying these two modes of painting, the *free* and the *bounded*, and he seems ultimately to have made choice of the latter.[1]

Mr. Wedgwood paid a visit to Chelsea a few days after this was written, and over their pipes, or in the enamelling rooms, the friends solved this and many other relative perplexities. It was a pleasant time indeed, for Mrs. Bentley had her sister and brother or father staying with her: other company was invited, and, amidst generous hospitality and natures congenial to his own, Wedgwood was in his glory. Upon his return into Staffordshire he set busily to work to model new forms for compotiers, soup-tureens, glaciers, flower baskets, fruit dishes, and all those other gimcrack articles used then as now in the service of the foreign dinner table. His cousin Thomas Wedgwood was equally occupied. Plates and dishes, cups and bowls, of faultless form and precisely matching, were perfected under his guiding eye, and soon waggons solely laden with this exquisite ware, which resembled ivory, began to roll their way to distant London, thence to feed the incessant needs of the Chelsea enamellers. Etruria had greater and yet more artistic days close at hand, but none more busy or full of utility than these.

But the money question yet shackled the hands of

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, April 18, 1773.

those whose hearts burned within them to do justice to their great task. The Consul knew nothing of art or its cost, and wished Wedgwood and Bentley to bind themselves down to a certain sum for the production of the service; but, as the latter very justly said, 'we cannot tell to a £100 or two what the expense will be, and should therefore have some such latitude in our agreement.'[1] It is very evident that the Consul persisted in his limitation, for the Empress herself was eventually appealed to, with a result worthy of her rank, and of the great Englishmen she had commissioned to honour her. At once they were delivered from their bondage, and a new spirit was theirs. Previously they were at work upon an ordinary dinner service; now they felt and acted like men who had a great work of art to set before the world. Previously they could only hope to make sketches from prints; now they had power to appeal to the freshness of Nature herself. Henceforth they worked with something like an inspiration. 'I thank you for the good account from St. Petersburg. The Empress has again prov'd herself to be what we had before all the reason in the world to believe she was—a woman of sense, fine taste, & spirit. I will have some real views taken & send them to you, from Trentham, Keel, Lawton, Booth, Swinnerton, Shutboro, Ingestry, Etruria, & many other places. The Consul should not

(Fig. 49.) EMPRESS OF RUSSIA. MAYER COLLECTION.

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, April 18, 1773.

talk of *doing them as much lower as we can.* If his Mistress heard him she wo[d] rap his knuckles. We could do them as much lower as he pleases, but to do them in the manner the Empress wishes to see them; & as we (I mean the Consul and all of us) may receive due honour from the execution of the noblest plan ever yet laid down, or undertaken by any manufacturers in Great Britain, the price agreed upon is cheap beyond comparison with anything I know, & you will I make no doubt of it convince the Consul of it *'in due time.'*[1]

Thus with full liberty to do his work as his genius prompted, it occurred to Mr. Wedgwood to call Mr. Stringer to his aid. He lived within a reasonable distance, and his patronage he generously knew would aid a young and clever artist. 'Mr. Stringer,' he tells Bentley, 'has promis'd to get me a few views for the Russian service, but I do not expect more than perhaps half a doz. Do you think, it would be worth while to ingage Stringer for a few months to paint and instruct our hands in London? Upon this plan I would bring him up to London, have a Camera Obscura with us, & take 100 views upon the road.[2] There are many pictures from real views of seats in the good houses in London. These must be come at, as many as possible. Suppose a written advertisement asking that favour was put up in our Rooms. A Gent[n] at L[d] Gowers gave me a good hint if it could be put into execution, which was to apply to Mr. Brown, tell him what we had to do, & that with respect to fame no man in England was so

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, dated from Trentham, July 30, 1773.

[2] From this we see how early the camera was in Wedgwood's hands. His practical knowledge of optics must have made its use familiar to him, and this in turn undoubtedly led his youngest son, Thomas Wedgwood, to his first essays in photographic art.

much interested as himself in the execution of our plan. He could procure us a great number of designs, tell us who had the views of their pleasure grounds taken, & might lend us a hand to take others, & perhaps do more. I wish you could send me a good Camera Obscura, not too cumbersome, that I could take to the Neighbouring Gent$^{n's}$ seats here, as I find it will be in my power to pay some acceptable compt^{s} in that way to some Gent^{n} in our Neighbourhood.'[1]

The camera obscura Bentley procured folded up and took large sized views. In addition to Mr. Stringer, a nephew of Mr. Henshall's was employed, and through September and October they were busy taking views in Cheshire and Staffordshire. On October 28 they were, as they had been for several previous days, at Trentham; and here Mr. Wedgwood joined them, as he did elsewhere whenever possible. Yet with landscapes thus supplied, and other resources, the enamel printers were often at a standstill. 'If your prints are nearly out,' writes Wedgwood, 'where must the thousands we still want come from?' The answer was obvious; real views must be still further resorted to. In November they were still busy. 'For some time past,' writes Wedgwood in apologising to his friend for delay in answering letters, 'young Stringer has taken up a good deal of my time. He is still with me, and I suppose we shall continue taking views for ten days or a fortnight longer, it being abo^{t} two days' work to fix upon a situation, take a rough sketch, & finish & copy another from that, which is the course he takes.[2]

The Staffordshire gentry entered heartily into Wedg-

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, August 14, 1773.
[2] Ibid. November 4, 1773

wood's plan of taking sketches of their respective seats, and when once it was begun, he found it necessary, in compliment to them, to finish this artistic business, prior to taking similar sketches on a more extended scale. This priority in so famous a matter seems to have been highly gratifying. The cry from Chelsea was for views—more views. Bentley was in despair. He wrote that he 'must finish with such things as he had,' and John Wood added, 'that if fresh views were not sent, they must proceed in copying those they had over again. To this Mr. Wedgwood replied, 'We could not send you the views we have taken, for the Gent^n here will see not only the views of their own seats, but their neighbours' likewise, to compare them together, so that we must finish our Staffordshire views, at least those about us, before we can send you any of them. The Gent^n seem highly pleas'd with the compliments, as they are pleased to say I am paying to them, and from what I perceive in the little we have done, I could make it well worth my own while to pursue the same plan all over the kingdom.' After begging Bentley not to be in too great haste to finish the service, and desiring to have a list, with size of pieces, of the quantity already completed, Mr. Wedgwood adds: 'By the above I shall know what sized landskips to take, for we finish them to the Oval of the dishes; and let me tell you whilst I think of it, that L^d Gower & some others of my neighbours, will expect to be shown upon some of the larger dishes, and their views are taken accordingly. With respect to views within 20 or 30 miles of London, if you or your fr^ds know of any young Artists who have not yet made their way into full business, I am sure you might serve them extremely. The Ladies and Gent^n here talk of coming up to London

on purpose to see the service if we shew it before it is sent away. I tell them we will get leave if we can, for I am not yet positive as to the consequences of shewing it at all in England. On one side, it would bring an immense number of People of Fashion to our Rooms, wo[d] fully complete our noteriety to the whole Island, & help us greatly, no doubt, in the sale of our goods, both useful & ornamental. It wo[d] confirm the consequence we have attain'd, & increase it by shewing that we are employ'd in a much higher scale than other manufacturers; we should shew that we have paid many comp[ts] to our Friends and Customers and thereby rivet them more firmly to our interests, but then we must do this pretty universally, or you see the danger. For suppose a Gent[n] thinks himself neglected, either by the omission of his seat, when his neighbour's is taken, or by puting it upon a small piece, or not flattering it sufficiently. He then becomes our enemy—Gains some of the Artists to his party, & Damns it with the R[n] Ambass[r] & with every one he is able. This is a rock, & a dangerous one too, & I cannot see indeed how we can avoid it, *shew*, or not *shew*, for if a Gent[n] asks if we have taken his seat, we must tell him, & if he further asks to see it, I do not know if we can deny him. These ideas have been floating in my head a long time, twenty on one side & a score on the other, so that I am not able to determine anything, but your opinion thrown into either scale will make the other kick the beam, & I shall be very impatient to hear from you upon the subject.'[1]

With the consciousness that all great work perfects itself as it goes on, Wedgwood still advised delay, and

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, November 14, 1773.

this evidently not without an ulterior ambition, 'for I think,' he says to Bentley, 'by what you mention in your last, & by what I have seen and learn'd lately, we shall do much better in every respect than we have hitherto done, & by the time this service is completed we shall be about prepared to execute such an order for our own Good K. & Q., but this is under the Rose.' Lord Stamford lent many fine views, and his brother, the Honble. Booth Gray, not only recommended Mr. Wedgwood to seek the services of Devis and Smith, two landscape painters of merit, but eventually aided him in procuring beautiful sketches from paintings in the town-houses of the London nobility. 'The line we have thus got into,' adds Wedgwood, 'is very promising, & I hope will succeed. We have sent you a doz. Views, & shall send you more and those from Enville, 2, 3 or 4 from Soho soon, I am most afraid of our not having large Dishes & other large pieces enough left to oblige our Friends who sho[d] be put into capital situations.' [1]

The antithesis between a dish and a fine landscape is so striking as to make their grave association in one common idea wear something of the ludicrous. But to Wedgwood the views and the dishes were very perplexing things. Though the Empress's order was on a scale worthy of Brobdignag, there was limit even here to dishes and their size; and the point was to give the largest dishes to the greatest folks, or rather the greatest patrons. It proves how little Wedgwood and Bentley leant on patronage, even that of royalty, that they forgot it altogether till the service was half completed; and we have other remarkable instances to give of this absorption

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, November 23, 1773.

in the ideal portion of their work. Bentley was in this respect even more oblivious than his friend; but Wedgwood generally corrected the error before it was too late, for George III. and his kindly Queen had held out a most generous hand to their great potter. 'It is a Pity,' writes Wedgwood to his friend, 'but we had more large Dishes in the service. As it is, it will seem & be in reality, too great a partiality for a Country Esq^r^ though he does happen to be one's neighbour, & a good man, to occupy so Capital a situation as a large Dish when there is but 2 or 4 in the whole Service. If we can afford one of them to L^d^ Gower will be as much as the Bargain, for we have in my opinion been guilty of a Capital omission in not waiting upon his Majesty to acquaint him with the Comm^ds^ we have rec^d^ from the Empress & to know his Maj——s pleasure if he would permit us to take any views from the R—l Palaces or Gardens—but it is better late than never & I am firmly of opinion it ought to be done, & beg leave to submit it to your consideration.'[1]

To one of the large dishes was assigned a fine view of the Works at Etruria; and on the top of the glaciers or ice-bearing vessels for creams, jellies, and such things, were set the figures of three old women, as an emblem of Cold or Winter.[2] Wedgwood himself made the drawings for the form of these vessels; and probably superintended the modelling of their most appropriate emblem.

Mr. John Gilbert, Lords Radnor and Talbot, and Mr. Anson, supplied views of their seats and gardens. Most of the finest Staffordshire views had been painted by Dere, of Newport Street, for Mr. Anson; and these, through the liberality of their owner, Wedgwood and Bentley were permitted to copy.

---

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, December 1, 1773.
[2] Ibid. November 27, 1773.

We have already seen that the rooms in Newport Street had become much too small for the vast and increasing business carried on there, and that the partners had been for some time looking around them for more suitable premises. The scheme for awhile entertained, of renting one of the large houses then building in the Adelphi by the brothers Adams, and adapting it to their purpose, had been given up chiefly because Mr. Wedgwood did not consider that the advantages offered were likely to balance the cost to be incurred, and he had also a distaste to the Strand. He shared in an opinion then prevalent, that the Strand was a vulgar part of the town; and he considered all the approaches to it bad; a point on which Bentley differed from him. Mr. Wedgwood nevertheless kept up a genial intercourse with the Adamses. He wished to introduce terra-cotta ornaments both for the internal and external decoration of houses; and he was aware, from the wide range of their employment, they had much power in this respect. Individually, as Wedgwood says, the brothers were well inclined, and occasionally he prepared them slabs or other pieces with enamelled grounds upon unglazed biscuit; but, as a body, the architects opposed what, in the narrow dogmatism of their art, they considered an innovation. Even Sir William Chambers, who as the royal architect could have effected so much in this respect, passed by unheeded this noble source of architectural ornament, and in one instance especially, that in the building of Lord Melbourne's house, where full liberty had been given to him to introduce at will any striking yet simple style of decoration. Occasionally a gentleman of wealth and taste, who was not a slave in the hands of his all-wise architect, had recourse to this class of ornament, as in the case of Sir John Wrottesley, in a fine

room he added to his seat in the autumn of 1772. Mr. Wedgwood told him of the difficulties thrown in his way, but Sir John replied 'he pleased himself and not the architects.' At a later date we find these ornamental tablets more in request, and Wedgwood busy with fresh designs and new amalgamations of colours, as a white upon a black body; but public taste, and the architectural accessories necessary to any truly artistic use of terra-cotta, were not sufficiently in advance to give encouragement to the great potter's designs in this respect. Here, as in so many other of his artistic ideas he was far greater than his age. Yet he seems never to have lost faith, that clay as the plastic medium of what was most exquisite in ornament, would yet fill a great void in architectural decoration; and though our own day but sees the faint beginning of these things, and recognises but obscurely the true laws of colour and form in ornament, the first steps have been taken, and there may be yet realized, in an architecture more adapted thereto, some of those conceptions which as a great artist only moved before his ideal vision in phantasmagoric beauty.

At a later date, one of the brothers Adams appears to have supplied a fresh estimate with respect to a house in the Adelphi, but Mr. Wedgwood declined to re-open the treaty. Other houses in the Strand were offered, Lord Bateman's town house was inspected, but the rent was too high. Newcastle House was almost decided upon, and even the notorious Mrs. Cornelly's house in Soho Square was considered. But another chance offered, and its advantages weighed the balance.

At this date Soho Square and its neighbourhood, though declining as a place of fashion, was to the medical world what Leicester Square was to the artistic. The fashion-

able doctors had moved west from Red Lion Square, and settled down in this vicinity; and there necessarily gathered round them, the theatres of anatomy, the lecture rooms, and the students who profited by both. Soho became gradually what a portion of the Borough is now; and many of the houses were built or adapted to the demand for a certain class of accommodation.

At the rear, and yet communicating with a spacious house in Greek Street, a large dissecting room had been erected, and in November 1772 both were to let. Bentley reported the matter to Wedgwood, who liked it well; for he had laid it down as a rule not to remove to new rooms till those suitable in every respect could be obtained. The requirements were large both for the purposes of show and of artistic labour; for by this time it had become evident to both partners that Chelsea was too far away, and that much would be gained by having the enamelling works and the wholesale and retail business once more in immediate connection. We first hear of Greek Street in November 1772, 'I like the idea of the dissect^{g} room if a gallery can be had to it, it wo^{d} make our Rooms most complete.'[1] A few days later Mr. Wedgwood says again, 'I cannot get the *Dissecting room* you mentioned to me out of my head, that with Mr. Bevers House & a Gallery to the former would be about the qu^{ty} of Shew Room we want, & come much cheaper than the Adelphi buildings. That plan I now look upon as given up, & should therefore be very glad if possible to make some capital addition to our own, *or get a better.* What has become of Mrs. Cornelley's Rooms? She is I hear to remain in prison, & I cannot think anybody else

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, November 14, 1772.

will venture to take up her plan. Soho Square is not a bad situation I think, but then you know better than I do.'[1] We hear nothing further of Greek Street in Mr. Wedgwood's letters for some time; though his negotiations respecting the premises in question commenced early in 1773, and at the close of that year or the beginning of the next, they passed into his occupation, as we find from an attorney's bill.'[2] In April 1774 the show rooms though yet incomplete were opened; and in July Mr. and Mrs. Bentley removed their household hither from Chelsea.

Far earlier than this, we find Bentley and his enamellers at work upon a grand scale. The number of hands, both male and female, have been largely augmented, for the demand for enamelled ware, particularly dinner and dessert services, is steadily increasing, and there is work enough, even without the great labours connected with the Russian service. He supplements his partner's labours with untiring zeal. He looks around him everywhere for artists, books, and prints. He goes to Boydell, Major, Cadell and Hooper; employs Pye the engraver; and Mr. Pennant of Lichfield, as well as some others, send presents of prints. In February, Mr. Wedgwood may well write to him thus, 'Yes my Dear Friend I am very well pleas'd with what you have done, & thank you very cordially for it. That business is now as it should be, & the 7 months will be pretty well advanced by the time the Goods are shipp'd. The money in June will be very acceptable too, for I shall want some about that time for —— for twenty things too tedious now to mention. We have sent some covers for the R[n] service by the last

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, Nov. 23, 1772. [2] Mayer MSS.

Waggon, & I am preparing the Glauciers, the only things now wanting from hence that we know of to complete it.[1]

From forty-six bills relative to wages paid at Chelsea during 1774, it is seen that on an average twenty-eight enamellers were constantly employed, of whom seven were female hands.[2] Of these Miss Pars and Miss Glisson, evidently belonged to a superior situation in life.. They are almost always indicated by the prefix of 'Miss,' a title not so readily bestowed then as in our own day, and the rate of payment indicates superior ability. Thus, Miss Glisson who painted steadily at the works throughout the year received 12*s.* per week; Miss Pars, who was absent during a portion of the summer, 10*s.* 6*d.* per week. The latter seems to have lived near at hand, and was, without doubt, sister of William Pars, who in 1764 gained the Society of Arts' twenty-guinea premium for historical painting, and in 1770 was chosen associate of the Royal Academy. He was also appointed draughtsman to the party sent out to Greece by the Dilettanti Society to make researches amongst the ruins of antiquity.

Bentley's opinion had in Mr. Wedgwood's words 'kicked

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, February 27, 1774.

[2] As the Russian service holds a high place amongst Wedgwood's most famous works, it is well to record the names of those who assisted so ably in its decoration. The males were David Rhodes master, James Bakewell, John Englefield, Joseph Barret, William Quirk, Samuel Armstrong, William Henshaw, Nathaniel Wallace, William Thomas, John Roberts, George Simons, George Seigmund, Nathaniel Cooper, William Mence, Thomas Mills, Joseph Linley, Ralph Unwin, Thomas Simcock, Ralph Wilcox, Thomas Hutchens, John Roberts, and Mr. Mather, clerk of works. Their wages averaged from 1*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.* to 10*s.* weekly. The female painters were Miss Pars, Miss Glisson, Catherine Dent, Catherine Wilcox, Ann Mills, Grace Roberts, and Ann Roberts. Their wages ranged from 18*s.* to 7*s.* weekly. Mrs. Wilcox received the highest rate of wages, Bakewell and Unwin painted landscapes, Cooper the frogs at 2½*d.* and 3*d.* each. Linley the fruit and flower baskets, and Glover the tea-ware of the service. The females were chiefly employed in bordering; and all the larger pieces as the chief dishes, tureens, and compotiers, were distributed amongst those who had great reputation as landscape painters.

the beam' in favour of shewing the Russian service. Accordingly, early in June, its completion being sufficiently advanced, advertisements were inserted in the chief papers to the effect that the service was on show at the new rooms of Wedgwood and Bentley in Greek Street, Soho, and that admission was by tickets.[1] The nobility availed themselves of this privilege in great and increasing numbers; so that before a week was out, the Russian Service was one of the most popular sights in London. Mrs. Delany with her fine taste and artistic eye, was one amongst the earliest of these visitors. On June 7, she thus writes, 'I am just returned from viewing the Wedgwood-ware that is to be sent to the Empress of Russia. It consists I believe of as many pieces as there are days in the year. They are displayed at a house in Greek Street, "Soho" called "Portland House," there are three rooms below and two above filled with it, laid out on tables, everything that can be wanted to serve a dinner; the ground, the common ware pale brimstone, the drawings in purple, the borders a wreath of leaves, the middle of each piece a particular view of all the remarkable places in the King's dominions neatly executed. I suppose it will come to a princely price; it is well for the manufacturer, which I am glad of, as his ingenuity and industry deserve encouragement. Among the views (and the prettiest there, tho' justice has not been done to it), is Thorpe Cloud as it appears at the end of the improve-

[1] As usual Bentley made the draft of this advertisement, which was published through the month of June 1774 in the St. James's Chronicle, the Gazetteer, and the Public Advertiser. Later in the same year, they again advertised the removal of the principal part of their business from Newport Street to Portland House, Greek Street, Soho. The public were at the same time informed 'that at the warehouse in Newport Street is a considerable variety of vases and other ornaments after the finest antique models, that are not quite perfect, and will therefore be sold much lower than the usual prices.'

ments at Ilam; but my indignation was roused when I read the words "A view of Thorpe Cloud belonging to Mr. Adderly." I rectified the mistake with the person who had the charge of them, and hope Ilam will acknowledge its true master[1] to her Imperial Majesty.'[2][3]

Though the service was thus on view, there was yet a considerable amount of enamelling to be done. Shuter was busy with a sketch of Lord Fortescue's house in Wimpole Street. Major Rook, the well known anti-

---

[1] John Port Esq., husband of Mrs. Delany's niece.

[2] Correspondence of Mrs. Delany, vol. i. second series.

[3] We gather some idea of the fashionable tone of the day relative to the social position of trade and gentility, from these somewhat patronising remarks of Mrs. Delany on Wedgwood. To spend money instead of earning it, or in other words, the difference between active mental and manual industry, and luxurious idleness, made an almost impassable barrier between class and class. Nor as yet was the business of the potter, or the decoration of pottery ranked as a fine art, or its masters yet placed in their true position. Wedgwood was the man who did essential service in this respect. Pottery in his hands became a noble art, worthy of the devotion of princes; and his energy it was, in conjunction with that of the other mighty industrial leaders of his time, which increased the productive powers of the nation to an extent before undreamt of, and saved it from some of the natural results of the very idleness which thus affected to praise and patronise. In our generation the danger is on the other side; from the still more intolerable and offensive alliance between riches and ignorance. And we shall have made no advance in the solution of this old and difficult question, or advantageously testified to what constitutes true civilisation, till intellect, industry, and moral worth, whether in alliance with poverty or riches, rank or humble state, are valued for themselves and all the immeasurable blessings they bestow.

Mrs. Delany has two earlier notices than this of Wedgwood. In the autumn of 1770, when his rapid improvements in ornamental ware left a large amount of what he naturally considered an inferior stock on hand, he wrote thus to Bentley, 'Suppose we have an auction at Cobb's room of Statues, Bassrelief pictures, Tripods, candelabrum, lamps.' But nearly all the letters of 1771 are lost, and we have no account of this sale. It appears however from Mrs. Delany's report, to have taken place at Christie's auction rooms in April 1771. 'I am this moment going to Christie's,' she wrote 'to see the fine productions of Staffordshire which they say *are superb*.' To this she added after her visit 'I have seen the fine show at Christie's, and am much pleased with the neatness and elegance of the work, but it bears a price only for those who have superfluous money.'—Vol. i. second series, p. 434–5. In the following year, December 1772, there is another notice of Wedgwood, 'I found on my table a profile of Captain Edward Hamilton in Wedgwood ware in imitation of the antique, very like.'—Ibid. p. 487. Later still we shall see that Mrs. Delany visited Mrs. Bentley in Greek Street on terms of friendly intimacy.

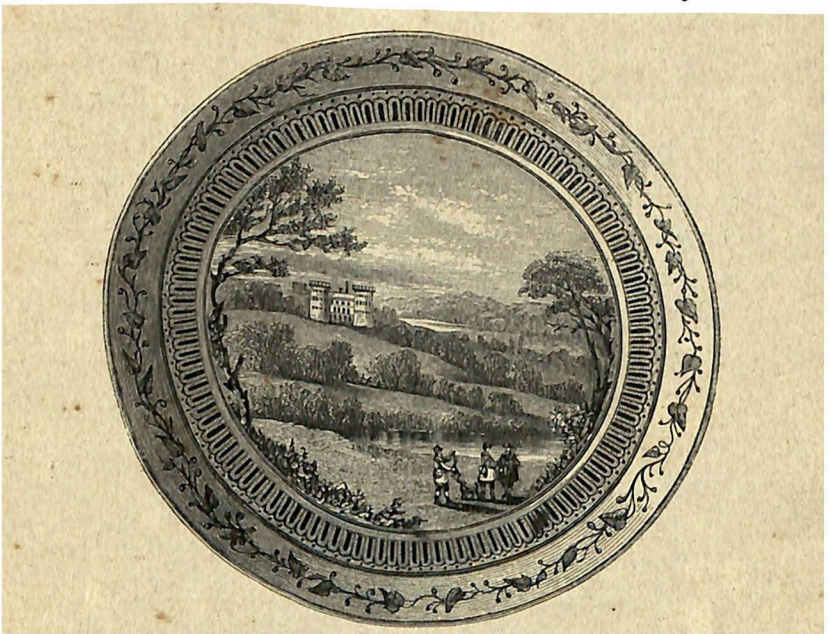
quarian, whose acquaintance Mr. Wedgwood had made by this time, lent amongst other views those of Lord Paget's house and stables; and Mr. Vernon and the Duke of Buccleugh permitted various fine landscapes hung up in their houses in town to be copied. From Lord Carlisle they had a view of Castle Howard, and one of Lord Buckingham's house from Mr. Barret.[1]

Early in June Mr. Wedgwood was in London; and at Dunstable on his way home he wrote thus to his friend. 'I should be glad to have a few duplicates of the Russian service sent to Etruria next Monday. The Soup Plate of L[d] Gowers, & a few other *good ones*, Dishes &c., none of the slight ordinary things, they will not be worth shewing. I think the *fine painted* pieces condemn'd to be set aside whether it be on account of their being blister'd, duplicates, or any other fault, except poor and bad painting, should be divided between Mr. Baxter and Etruria, & we may paint more *without the Frog*, to be shown in Greek Street. Be so good as to let Simpcock examine by the Alphabet Catalogue if Mr. Fitzherbert's House is painted, if not, let it be done upon a plate, or some piece that will hold it.' Amongst the duplicate pieces thus painted without the frog, was a small tea-service, of which the cup and saucer engraved are specimens. They show the general style of composition and effect, though necessarily far

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, memoranda without date, but written at Barnet. This is without doubt George Barret the landscape painter, and not the Joseph Barret employed as an enameller. It is another name added to the list of distinguished artists whose services Wedgwood and Bentley occasionally made their's. He was an excellent painter, being remarkable for fresh and dewy brightness in the verdure of his landscapes. In 1764 he gained the 50*l.* premium from the Society of Arts, being the first prize given by them for the best landscape. He became subsequently a Royal Academician. Though patronised by Burke, Lord Powerscourt and others, he was always, from the extravagance of his habits, a needy man.

less decidedly, than one of the fine pieces of the great service itself; say a soup tureen, a compotier or an oval dish. Still as the only specimens, now extant, at least in this country, they are of the highest value, in an artistic, and historic sense.

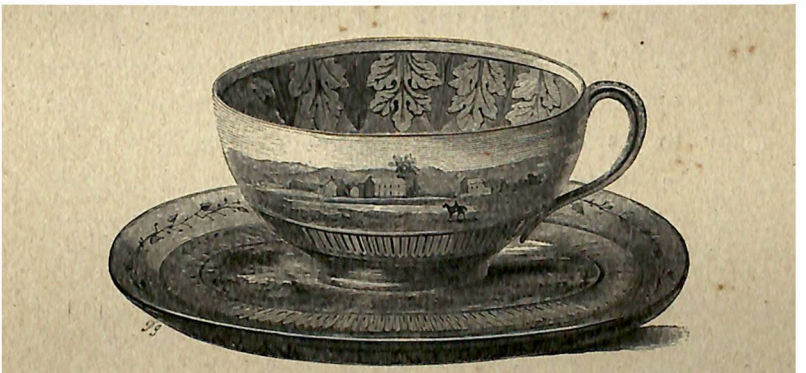
Both cup and saucer are of somewhat Johnsonian size, and fitted for a generation who spent hours at the tea-table; sipping the beverage as flies do honey, whilst



(Fig. 50.) SAUCER, RUSSIAN SERVICE.—MAYER COLLECTION.

scandal, politics, or gossip moved their tongues. The body is of a highly toned cream or light saffron colour; and the form, the old oriental. The edge and other lines are the pale black of Indian ink which against the other colours assumes a purple hue, the inner antique border the same; the wreath or outer border, amaranth or dark mauve, for the flowers, with the leaves green. The result of this mass of pale purplish black is very

striking, and imparts to the charming landscapes somewhat that of the effect of an autumnal sunset. The subject of the landscape on the saucer is that of a castle standing amidst woodland. A river of importance, exquisitely shown, winds about it in sylvan reaches; and in the foreground are two gentlemen or keepers, on their way home from shooting; one shows the game to the dog whilst the other converses, probably with the master of the domain who has approached from a distance. The cup, which though small is extremely elegant, both in itself and the annexation of the handle, is edged



(Fig. 51.) CUP AND SAUCER, RUSSIAN SERVICE.—MAYER COLLECTION.

with the same purple black border. Within are the oak leaves referred to in the bills, composed of different shades of green. The landscape without the cup is said to be a scene amidst the Welsh hills; for on the side not shown by the artist, green hills and their blue distances are prominently seen.

From a list still extant of the table and dessert services prior to enamelling, we learn that neither tea nor breakfast ware formed any portion of either. But Mr. Mayer in becoming possessor of these beautiful specimens learnt that they had formed a portion of certain

supplementary pieces, painted as seen in the letter already quoted, at the request of Mr. Wedgwood, for the purpose of gifts or personal use. To these, this cup and saucer belonged.

The Russian Service was on show for nearly two months; a period longer than the partners desired. 'I agree with you that our shew in Greek Street' writes Wedgwood early in July, 'has been continued open a sufficient time, & am glad to hear you are preparing the Catalogue & making the goods ready for packing. I shall congratulate you most heartily when this tedious business is completed, & I cannot repeat my thanks to you too often for the great & continued attention you have for two years past bestowed upon this elaborate work.'[1] Prior to its close the shew was honoured by a visit from the Queen and Prince Ernest of Mecklenburg her brother. Mr. Wedgwood was just then unable to be in London, but Bentley was his courtly deputy; and the letter descriptive of the Royal visit must have conveyed a vivid picture, as it is thus referred to. 'I thank my Dear Friend for his two last good letters, & congratulate him upon the high honour he has just receiv'd from our good & gracious Queen, & I hope one of these days to repeat my congratulations upon his receiving the like honour from his Majesty. I am very much oblig'd to you for the particular account you have been so obliging to give me of this visit, & the disposition of the Rooms, which I am sure must have a charming effect, & I not therefore so much wonder at her Majesty, & the Prince her Brother expressing their approbation in pretty strong terms. As I could not have the honour of waiting upon

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, July 8, 1774.

her Majesty at Greek Street in Person, you are very good to make the pleasure approach as near to that as possible, by the very clear and minute description you have given me of this visit: & I thank you most sincerely for this amongst a thousand other polite and kind attentions I am every day receiving from you.'[1] [2]

Whilst Royal and aristocratic visitors thus paid homage to the genius and untiring labours of Mr. Wedgwood and his partner, the latter was fully occupied in improving and arranging the new premises in Greek Street, and in elaborating the Catalogue of the great service. If Wedgwood, far away at Etruria, was still ceaselessly bringing what he called his 'visions' to practical results, Bentley's energy, exquisite taste, and sound judgment supplemented these labours to the utmost. By their perfect unanimity, by deferring one to the other, where there was cause for doubt, by their entire faith in each other, an amount of work was accomplished, equal to anything known, under the more organized system of the present generation. There was much to do to 'Portland House,' as it was named; and

---

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, July 15 and 16, 1774.

[2] In 1769 or 1770, when the minor Russian services were in progress, her Majesty made a far less ceremonious visit to Newport Street. Mr. Wedgwood, who happened to be in London with his wife, got some intimation of her Majesty's intention, and tried to put it off or defer the visit as but little ware was ready, and the shop not in fitting order, but without result. He had therefore to dispatch a messenger with this hasty note to Chelsea. 'Dear Sr. I have seen Lady Hold—& I told her all I could, the result is that she says it is impossible to put it off; the Q—— wants to see the Shop, & we must shew *what we can* of the R service, & *as well as we can*, and that must do! I shall send you our packer, & a Cart. You'l please to order what you think proper to be put up of the R^a^ service, vases, &c. Mrs. Wedgwood will bring the Carr^e^, & I shall be doing what I can here, & shall be glad to see you here after dinn^r^. Y^rs^ affectionately, J. Wedgwood. This note is without other date than Thursday morning. It is addressed 'Mr. Bentley, Chelsea.' We know nothing further of this royal visit; Queen Charlotte, as Mr. Charles Knight tells us in his charming Autobiography, was somewhat given to thus 'popping in' without ceremony, upon her good subjects.

the arranging the dissecting room to the needs of the enamellers was no easy task. Eventually it was divided into seven small rooms, in one of which was the kiln or muffle. Another was used for the reception of finished ware, and the rest were used for the purposes of the clerks and enamellers.[1]

Time, fire, and alterations of various kinds have so changed the premises occupied by Wedgwood & Bentley in Greek Street, Soho, that it is impossible now to trace the alterations advised by the one, and doubtless carried out by the other. So much of the original building has perished, that no truthful illustration could be obtained; though till very recently it is said Wedgwood's name was to be seen traced with a diamond upon a window pane. A great artistic interest is associated with the old premises and their immediate neighbourhood, for here it was that Wedgwood's fame culminated in the greatest of his matchless works, the jasper tablets, the medallion portraits and busts, the cameos, and the Barberini Vase.

As the great task of the Russian Service thus drew to a close, the point of cost came necessarily under consideration in a letter already quoted from.[2] Mr. Wedgwood says, after thanking his friend for the attention he has

[1] An enamelling kiln is similar to a glass blower's muffle. The one spoken of was moveable. In a bill of sundries dated August 6, 1774, is the following, 'Carriage of the kiln to Lambeth to mend 1/6; 2 pints of beer to the bricklayers mending the kiln 3½*d.*'—Mayer MSS.

All Wedgwood's enamelled ware was fired after painting with wood or charcoal; the charcoal being used for certain colours, or after firings which required an intenser degree of heat. The carbonaceous gases act chemically upon many colours, and competent judges consider that the fineness of the enamelled hues, and in some measure the permanency of the gilding is referable to the use of charcoal. Amongst Mr. Mayer's papers are many bills for billet wood and charcoal. The latter cost 1*s.* 3*d.* per bushel. The consumption of both during the progress of the Russian service was enormous. Between March 7 and August 6, 1774, one dealer supplied 18,000 billets at the cost of 17*l.* 2*s.* In June of the same year, 10,000 small billets were bought, and in August Mr. Bentley paid one Francis Edgeley 18*l.* 3*s.* for 22,000 billets at 16*s.* 6*d.* per thousand. Mayer MSS.

[2] That of July 8, 1774.

bestowed upon this elaborate work, 'I hope one other trespass upon your patience and good nature will complete the whole. I mean settling the price of this work with our good Patron, Mr. Baxter—you are much better qualified to do this than myself in many respects, as you have negotiated what has hitherto been done in that matter, & must have clearer ideas what was, & was not included in the estimate you gave of this work than I can. According to my ideas, taken from your letters at the time you were endeavouring to give this estimate, there are many extras to be brought into the account upon our final settlement with Mr. Baxter, which I have no doubt he will readily assent to, & I wish you to consult with him upon the properest mode of making them. I will name some of these extra expenses, though they must occur to you without it. Taking original views, copying Pictures & Drawings, Buying Books & Prints to a large amo^t^. The compartments to the Landscapes, & the Frogs and Shields, I believe did not enter into your estimate. Insurance upon the works at Chelsea, Making, Translating, & Printing the Catalogue. These things, to say nothing of the expenses of my journeys to London, & stay there at different times on account of this service near six months, & what is much more, the taking up so much of your time, & the constant exertion of your taste & Talents for two years. I say not to bring these things to any account, this service has cost several hundred pounds in the extras above recited, which were not included in the estimate at all; and you very well know that with this addition, if you call it 500*l.* there will not be near the proffit upon this service that we have upon our commonest painted goods.'[1]

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, July 8, 1774.

The two services contained 952 pieces, and their cost as plain creamcolour ware was 51*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* being 36*l.* 6*s.* for the dinner service, and 15*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.* for the dessert service. The lowest estimate of decorative cost amounted to the sum of 2,359*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.* and this without calculating many extras. The whole is thus set forth by Mr. Bentley, and partly by his own hand.

	£	*s.*	*d.*
'Table Services.	51	8	4
1244 Enamel Views & Paintings at 5/3, 10/6, 21/, 31/6, & 42/—say at 21/ upon an average . .	1306	4	0
1244 Borders & Compartments including 1244 Green Frogs & Compartments at 5/, 10/, 15/, 20/, & 25/—say 15/ upon an average	933	0	0
	£2290	12	4
Original Drawings, Copying Pictures & Drawings, & Books of Natural History & Prints—Suppose half the Expence	100	0	0
Insurance of the Service in the works at Chelsea . .	2	18	6
Translating & Printing the Catalogue . . .	9	14	0
22 Packing Cases & Shipping	7	5	7
	£2410	10	5

The Borders, Compartments, & Frogs & Compartments upon a great many pieces have cost as much as the Pictures; & in general full 3/4^{ths} as much. The above Estimate is made upon the same Principles, & in the same Proportion as upon our Common Enamel'd ware, without any allowance for Journeys & extraordinary attention, & time given up &c. to the amount of some hundred Pounds, or for extraordinary risque of ware damaged in the firing, or otherwise defective; which in common cases may be sold at an Inferior Price. And of this in the present case there has been & still remains a very considerable quantity; at least to the amount of £100.'[1]

The price which the Empress ultimately paid is not precisely known, though stated to be 3,000*l.* This, as

[1] List of the Russian Service. Mayer MSS.

Mr. Wedgwood well said, afforded them no adequate remuneration for the incessant anxiety and immense labour involved in its production. But it served as a splendid advertisement to the whole continent of Europe, and spread Wedgwood and Bentley's fame to the most distant foreign courts. Catherine was fond of using these services at her state dinners; and as she outwardly at least attached herself to the English policy, favoured Englishmen, and dealt in a liberal spirit with all that concerned the commerce of our country, there can be no doubt that in the abstract this generous spirit which looked more to great work than great gain, was richly and amply rewarded.[1] Catherine was no niggard. Her vices, her duplicity, her cruelty, her ambition, shed nothing but infamy around her name; but she could do royal and noble acts when she pleased, and she thus differed from many of the other royal tyrants of her day, in not adding meanness to her sins.[2] Had she known that barren honour was almost the sole reward, it is certain 'his Great Patroness' as Mr. Wedgwood loved to call her, would not have stayed her generous hand. But her Consul, or the Russian officials through whom he acted, kept these things from

[1] Mr. Harris, afterwards Lord Malmsbury, who went as English Minister to St. Petersburgh in 1777, was quite aware of Catherine's innate duplicity of character. During his residence at her court, he had to struggle against the implacable hatred of Frederick the Great towards England, and to guard against the Empress's false professions of friendship towards a country which she was rejoiced to see engaged in a hot war with France, whilst she matured her projects against Turkey.

[2] Horace Walpole, who was no Puritan, and flippantly regarded the vices of his time, had no word of charity for Catherine. 'My dear Sir,' he writes to his friend Sir Horace Mann, 'leave it to Voltaire and the venal learned to apologize for that wretched woman. I am not dazzled with her code of laws, nor her fleets in the Archipelago. La Charlotais in prison or exile is venerable. Catherine will be detestable though she should be crowned in St. Sophia, and act a farce of Christianity there. Pray deny her a place in so pure a heart as your own. The proper punishment of mighty criminals is their knowing that they are, and must be for ever despised by the good.'—Walpole's *Letters*, Cunningham's Edit. vol. v. p. 234.

Catherine's ear. Three years later, it would seem that Baxter made some curious enquiries with respect to the views painted on the service. But Mr. Wedgwood was as usual cautious. 'I have just time to say, as a first thought,' he wrote to Bentley in answer, 'that I would not let Mr. Baxter into the knowledge of the books from whence we had, or may now have our views, nor sell our originals; but if the Empress, or he chuse to have copies, we may make them out to any price according to the finishing. Must I send you the books you mention, or any part of them?'[1]

The pecuniary claims for the Russian services were, after some negotiation, finally and amicably settled, and the partners ready to serve the Consul in other ways. 'I cannot sufficiently thank you,' writes Wedgwood to his friend 'for the trouble you so kindly take upon you in everything relative to the R——n service; I hope Mr. Baxter will make the remaining part easier to you, than we expect at present.'[2] In another letter he says, 'I beg you will present my respectfull compliments to Mr. Baxter & if he has any commands for me with Mr. Henshall, (our Engineer), I will gladly execute them, & he will find Mr. Henshall dispos'd to do everything in his power to furnish the Consul with such Plans & models as he may wish to be supplied with.'[3] At a later date, Baxter visited Staffordshire and the adjacent counties for the purpose of seeing the Grand Trunk Canal, and tracing out some of Brindley's surveys, and this probably in an official sense for the Russian government. Catherine strenuously endeavoured to improve the inter-communication between one part of her kingdom and another, and

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, December 15, 1777.
[2] Ibid. August 16, 1774.
[3] Ibid. July 8, 1774.

thus Wedgwood whilst looking only to the perfection of one art, was the indirect means of promoting others of as great efficiency to the ends of civilisation.

Not the least of Bentley's labours in connection with the Russian Service was its Catalogue. He wrote the introduction, which afterwards, with the list of views, was translated into French. It is unknown what number of copies were printed. They are now so utterly lost sight of, that that possessed by Mr. Mayer[1] is unique in its kind. A portion, no doubt, was printed in English, and distributed amongst the nobility and gentry, who had so generously contributed to the adornment of the service; and in the hidden recesses of country halls some few copies may be extant. There was a patriotic feeling abroad amongst the higher classes in favour of the service; many regarding with pride the graceful art which conveyed to remote distances facsimiles of the old ancestral homes, where generations of their race had dwelt in honour and peace.

Wedgwood and Bentley's desire to please their Royal Patroness was more than fulfilled; Catherine was warm in her praise. She conveyed her thanks not only through the English Consul, but her own Ambassador. She enshrined the service in the most fantastic, and yet most beautiful of her country retreats, and showed it there to Lord Malmsbury in 1779.[2] It was used in those

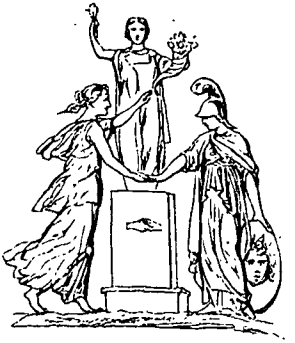
[1] It was translated for this edition but press of matter necessitated its omission. It will appear, with many other interesting notes, subsequently.

[2] Petersburg, June 3, 1779. 'I have the good fortune,' wrote the future Lord Malmsbury to his father, 'to have made myself not disagreeable to the Empress. She notices me much more than any of my colleagues; more I believe than any stranger is used to. She admits me to all her parties of cards, and a few days ago carried me with only two of her courtiers to a country palace, where she has placed the portraits of all the crowned heads of Europe. We discussed much on their several merits, and still more on the great demerits of the modern portrait painters, since in the whole collection, except one of our two

splendid entertainments she gave from time to time, in the palace of Tzarsko-selo, and she preferred it to royal gifts of Berlin and Dresden porcelain. As its fitness and beauty, its simplicity and taste thus came before her eyes, let us hope, if for the moment only, art exerted a portion of its divine prerogative, and inspired in her breast feelings more worthy of woman's nature, than those habitual to her. The great service was in every sense a national work, and its fame was not only national but European.

---

eldest princes done by West, there is not a single picture that has either design, colour, or composition. She calls this place la Grenoulliere, & it was for it that Wedgwood made some years ago, a very remarkable service of his ware on which a green frog was painted. It represented the different country gardens & houses in England. This also was shown, & this led us to a conversation on English gardening in which the Empress is a great adept.' Lord Malmsbury's *Diaries and Correspondence*, vol. i. p. 231.



CAMEO, DESIGNED FOR GERMANY.

CHAPTER THE SEVENTH.

CHANGE IN THE FASHIONABLE TASTE FOR CREAM WARE—WEDGWOOD DISINCLINED TO FAVOUR THIS CAPRICE—IMPROVES THE ORDINARY BISCUIT BODY—BEGINS HIS EXPERIMENTS FOR ONE STILL FINER—THE CORNISH CLAYS—FIRST TRIALS OF THE CARBONATE OF BARYTA—HIS DELIGHT IN CHEMICAL EXPERIMENT—THE TERRA PONDEROSA OR CARBONATE OF BARYTA—ITS PROTEAN CHARACTER—A HINT FROM PRIESTLEY—THE SULPHATE OF BARYTA OR CAWK—ITS USE AS AN INGREDIENT IN THE NEW BODY—JOACHIM SMITH'S PORTRAITS IN WAX—CAWK FOUND TO BE THE TRUE MATERIAL—PORTRAITS AND SMALL STATUE BAS-RELIEFS—PROMISE OF LARGER COMPOSITIONS—THE TERRA PONDEROSA NOT WHOLLY DISCARDED, THOUGH REDUCED TO FRACTIONAL USE—CHANGE IN PROCESSES—CAWK ON MIDDLETON MOOR—PRECAUTIONS NECESSARY IN OBTAINING IT—DISGUISED BY POUNDING—WEDGWOOD OVERWORKED—TABLETS FOR CHIMNEY-PIECES—FLAXMAN—HIS FIRST WORK FOR WEDGWOOD—MODELLERS' BILLS—STAINED RELIEF WORK—CAMEOS—MANUFACTURING PROCESSES—THE TERM JASPER APPLIED TO THE NEW COMPOSITION—ITS INGREDIENTS—DIFFICULTIES WITH ITS SECRET—TABLETS BY HACKWOOD—CAMEOS—A CABINET OF GEMS—A BOOK OF VASES—SUBJECTS IN WHITE BISCUIT AND UNCOLOURED JASPER—THE CHOICE OF HERCULES—PLAQUE OF POMONA—HEAD OF MEDUSA—THAT OF MINERVA—VASE OF EXQUISITE FORM—SACRIFICE TO PAN AND ITS COMPANION—INCREASE IN ENAMELLED WARE—BORDERS—OTHER PATTERNS—PRINTING—SHELL AND SEA-WEED PATTERNS—FURTHER IMPROVEMENTS—PROPOSED PRINTING MANUFACTORY ON THE BANKS OF THE GRAND TRUNK CANAL—PRICES—TILES—GREEN'S LENGTHENED SERVICES TO WEDGWOOD.

CHAPTER VII.

THE NEW COMPOSITION AND ITS RESULTS.

IN spite of its artistic tone of colour, its exquisite glaze and its wide spread popularity, both at home and abroad, there were those, who from caprice of taste, or a restless desire for novelty, wearied in time of the Queen's ware, and through the retail dealers, and often of the manufacturers themselves, began to enquire for a new sort of table-ware which should approach, or indeed exceed stoneware in whiteness. Sir William Meredith was one of those who aimed at change, and reported amongst his friends that Wedgwood would soon adorn their tables with a whiter ware; but the latter, though he entertained the idea for a time, dropped it as it would seem without even making an experiment. 'You know,' he says to Bentley at this date, 'that I have given over the thoughts of making any other colour but Queen's ware. The white ware would be a great deal dearer, & I apprehend not much better liked; & the Queen's ware, whilst it continues to sell, is quite as much business as I can manage.'[1] But the improvements in manufacturing processes are usually in themselves the cause of change. The substitution of Derbyshire chert for boulders of blue granite, in the process of grinding flint, necessarily purified and

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, July 2, 1770.

slightly whitened the ware from the absence of all particles of granite from the ground substance; and with this purer colour, Wedgwood after much consideration, was content for a further period. Three plans floated in his mind; one to continue his manufacture of the cream-colour as heretofore, a second to deepen the colour 'so as to make it as deep a straw colour as possible,' and a third to make a ware entirely white. After much correspondence with Bentley on the subject, and elaborate calculations on the cost of manufacture, he decided, and wisely, in improving as far as possible, but not altering the colour of the ware his skill and industry had raised into a staple.

A white biscuit body variously compounded, had long been in use in the Potteries, and Wedgwood, at an early date, turned his attention to its improvement by the use of purer clays and other substances. Writing to Bentley in 1770 he says, 'I shall go about white biskit immediately.'[1] He kept his word; and the result was soon apparent in the colour and sharpness of the early cameos, whether the grounds were an ordinary earthenware body, a crystalline jasper, or other variation. But this served only for a time. As artistic excellence increased, it was evident that the medium itself of this expression needed further improvement. Bentley knew that his friend had already made experiments with this view, and he urged their renewal. 'You want a finer body for gems?' replies Wedgwood 'I think a fine China body would not do. I have several times mixed bodies for this purpose, but some of them miscarried, and others have been lost or spoiled for want of my being able to attend to and go

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, June 13, 1770.

on with the experiments. At present I cannot promise to engage in a course of experiments. I feel that close application will not do for me. If I am stronger in the spring something may be done.'[1] Instead of waiting for the spring, he soon afterwards set earnestly to work, and early in February 1773, just prior to a visit to town, he reports, 'I have made some very promising experiments lately upon finer bodies for Gems and other things, some proof of which I shall bring along with me.'[2]

This experimental business, both relatively to useful as to ornamental ware, brought prominently under Wedgwood's notice the whole question of the south-western native clays, and the Patent which restricted or monopolised their use. We therefore find him referring to Cookworthy's Patent, in order to see how far he might proceed in his improvements. The Patent restricted him not only with respect to improvements in useful ware but with bodies for ornamental purposes, as moor-stone was in some of them a necessary ingredient; although the substances which at this period principally engaged his attention for the improvement of bodies designed for ornamental purposes, were those only used hitherto by the porcelain makers of France and Germany, and occasionally in porcelain glazes by our own potters.[3] Wedgwood, as we have seen, had already turned his attention in this direction,[4] and the new experiments for a finer body for gems, undoubtedly included some portion, —and as it seems at first a considerable one—of the terra-ponderosa, or carbonate of baryta. Writing on January 1,

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, February 6, 1773.
[2] Ibid. December 31, 1772.
[3] In the patent granted to Richard Champion in 1775 for making porcelain fusible spar is mentioned as one of the ingredients of the glaze. Specification of Patent, No. 1096.
[4] Vol. i. pp. 436, 437.

1774 to Bentley he asks, 'By white tablets for chimney-pieces do you mean to have them of the fine white composition or of the cream-colour body, we have sent you some of the latter for painting, but cannot yet make them long & narrow enough for chimney-pieces. It is the narrowness of the tablets in proportion to their length which makes the principal difficulty. I am now trying to make them hard enough for two tablets, and to saw them in two when fired.' He also seems to have tried the carbonate of baryta as an ingredient in other formulas of body; or at least discovered that the porosity inherent in these substances admitted an easy application of colour, for he adds, 'One or two of the greens will make beautiful grounds, & perhaps the green basaltes form busts &c. Figures and vases too may be made in these coloured clays, but I am at some loss how to have the principal ingredient without making a noise.[1] I rather think you must get a friend to order it up to town, disguise it there, and send it hither in boxes or casks.' Bentley was widely known amongst scientific men, and there can be no doubt that both the Cornish stones and clays, as well as the specimens of fusible spar first used by Wedgwood, were procured through his agency; the latter from the Lancashire mines.

This class of experiments, as well as others carried on at the same time gave Wedgwood infinite pleasure. 'The main things we want at present to complete our cameos and bas-reliefs, & to add a little variety to our vases, Candlesticks &c. I believe will be managed, & as to the Blanching of our Ware in general—when that step is

[1] The principal ingredient here alluded to, was probably not the spaith fusible, but Moor or Cornish stone, the use of which was yet restricted by Cookworthy's patent.

absolutely necessary I hope it may be done. I have for some time past been reviewing my experiments, & I find such *Roots*, such *Seeds*, as would open and branch out wonderfully, if I could nail myself down to the cultivation of them for a year or two. And the Fox-hunter does not employ more pleasure from the chase, than I do from the prosecution of my experiments when I am fairly enter'd into the field, and the further I go, the wider this field extends before me. The Agate, the Green & other coloured Glazes have had their day, & done pretty well, & are certain of a resurrection soon, for there are & ever will be a numerous Class of People to purchace *shewy* & cheap things. The Cream colour is of a superior class & I trust has not yet run its race by many degrees. The Black is sterling & will last for ever. These are a few of the Roots which have been selected, & put into a state of cultivation, & I never look over my Books, but I find many more which I should very gladly bring into action; but the too common fate of schemers is ever before my Eyes, & you have given me many excellent lectures upon the bad policy of hurrying things too fast upon one another. I have not been on Horseback for a week? This morning some business calls me from my Books & Vases & trumpery, & I am very thankfull for it, for I have scarcely power *of my own mere motion*, to quit my present pursuits for a few hours.[1]

But these intellectual enjoyments, keen as they were, had their drawbacks and penalties. No two pieces of fusible spar were found to be alike. Nature, as he well said in a future letter, did not weigh her materials, and here her vagaries were supreme. But he was not disheartened. He was philosopher enough to know that

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, March 7, 1774.

her bounty was infinite; and that he had but to search to find her substitutes and analogies. Writing to his friend no great while after, he says:

It is not possible for me to tell you what can be done with the heads you mention, as large as life, & as to the price it is more in the offing still. I have no knowledge, nor can any be acquired but from experience, how our white Bodies will stand in such large masses, & provided they will stand ever so well, you know I have no *raw materials* & do not know when I shall get any. M—— stone, & Spaith fusible are the two articles I want, & the several samples I have of the latter are so different in their properties, that no dependence can be had upon them. They have plagued me sadly of late—At one time the body is white & fine as it sho[d] be, the next we make perhaps, having used a different lump of the Spaith, is a Cinnamon colour—One time it is melted to a Glass, another time as dry as a Tob. Pipe—And this way it has led me a dance ever since I came home without my knowing why, till I tried each seperate lump by itself. I am afraid this said S. Fusible is too Proteous like to make a fixed solid basis for a Manufacture, & I have now begun a series of experiments upon Materials easy to be had in sufficient quantities, & of qualities *allways the same.*[1]

It was but a natural induction from a simple truth, that if one body possessed certain qualities, another sufficiently alike, for it to be classed under the same category, would possess similar affinities, even if in a varying degree. Wedgwood therefore sought further amongst the class of spars for what he required; namely, a substance which should possess a porcellaneous texture, intense whiteness, and the ability to give density and hardness to large and compact masses. It was probable that at that day of imperfect chemical knowledge, the distinction between the sulphates and carbonates of a mineral substance, was but little understood, and that the

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, July 21, 1774.

terms were indifferently applied. Wedgwood had rather to conceal, than to publish the processes and results of his chemical experiments; and therefore we have no clue as to whether he made his discoveries through exhaustive analysis, or by happy but empirical induction. Priestley, there can be little doubt, supplied hints that were valuable; for by a somewhat singular coincidence he was at this time busy with experiments for the second volume of his work, 'Observations on Air' and one of these related to an acid contained in what chemists at that date called *fluor*, the Derbyshire spar, of which vases and ornaments were made. The air was procured by pouring on the spar oil of vitriol, and receiving the produce in quicksilver.[1]

But it was to another substance of the same class that Wedgwood's attention was now directed. He had tested the carbonate of baryta, and found, as seen, its characteristics too variable to form any efficient basis of a manufacture; he therefore turned to the sulphate of the same substance. A variety of this, locally called *cawk*, was abundant in Derbyshire; and this, after repeated tests, was found to answer in a preeminent degree all the purposes required.

At this date, and for some time previously, a modeller of merit named Joachim Smith residing in Berners Street, Oxford Street, had been employed by Wedgwood & Bentley in making portraits in wax of the nobility and gentry; and these had been copied by them, first in the ordinary white biscuit ware, and next from about the middle of the previous year 1773, in the fine white terra cotta body; which containing some portion of the spaith fusible or terra ponderosa, is the one referred to in the

[1] Rutt's Life of Priestley, vol. i. p. 275. Observations on Air, vol. ii.

first and second editions of the Catalogue, as 'A fine white Terra Cotta of great Beauty and Delicacy; proper for Cameos, Portraits & Bas-reliefs.' Many of these portraits were very popular; and Joachim Smith's sale of them to his customers occasionally large. The heads of Lady Finch and her beautiful daughters were exceedingly admired; and the demand became far greater than the supply, troubled as Mr. Wedgwood was for a time with materials on which he could have no dependence. 'I must go into Derbyshire,' he writes to Bentley at the close of July, 'to search for spaith fusible or No. 19. When I have got this of a right sort, we may be able to go on with Mr. Smith's heads, but I have been teased with unperceived variations in this compound.' The substance, however, when procured was even more Protean than heretofore, and made him again resort to his experiments. These were again successful. 'I believe' he writes in September after a month's absorbing labour, 'I shall make an excellent white body, & with absolute certainty without the fusible spars.' Two days later he forwards specimens to Bentley.

By To morrow's Coach we shall send you a parc[l] in which will be a sample or two in Gems of the *new* white composition of *less delicate materials* which I mentioned to you & of this I believe it will be in my power to make Mr. Smith 10,000 Heads of the same colour, texture &c. &c. If he pleases we will make the whole number of L—s Finches of this composition (It will be little expense now the stamps are made) & this body is so delicate a colour and so fine in every other respect that I hope both the Ladies & he will think it worth while waiting a few weeks for. If you think them too white (is that possible) I can give them the Onyx bluish cast. Pray shew these to Mr. Smith as soon as you can, & tell him I am preparing a qu[ty] of this body for his use, & whatever he sends shall *now* be done immediately.[1]

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, September 5, 1774.

By November, Mr. Wedgwood had succeeded in bolder attempts with this composition.

I have made a few small oval statue bas-reliefs of the same composition as the gems which Mr. Smith brings with him.[1] Please to try how they will ground, & let me know how you will like them. I shall proceed by degrees to larger & larger bas-reliefs of the same composition & do not at present see any reason to doubt of success in them.[2]

It must not be thought that the carbonate of baryta was now wholly discarded in the composition of these beautiful bodies. It formed, as we shall see, a fractional portion of the true jasper, and was variously applied in other mixtures.

Wedgwood soon discovered another property in his new composition. That of porosity, by its ready incorporation of certain metallic oxides; of cobalt especially. Hitherto colours had been applied to these gems, by ground-laying enamel colours; but this fine property revolutionised many of these laborious processes; and whilst thus lessening the manufacturers' and artists' labour, cheapened the article itself.

I am glad you think the white body of sufficient fineness & have no reason to doubt of being able to continue it so. The blue body I am likewise *absolute* in of almost any shade, and have likewise a beautifull Sea-Green, and several other colours *for grounds* to Cameos, Intaglios &c. & shall be able to make almost any of our Cameos in figures, from the Herculaneum size to the least Marriage of Cupid &c., in heads from Peter the Great to the smallest Gem for Rings, of the blue and other colour'd grounds, with the figures & heads in our fine white composition. Look at our heads of Eminent men, Greeks, Romans, & Moderns, & let me know which way you would have them; whether the heads seperate & color'd grounds for

[1] Smith was at this date paying a visit to Etruria.
[2] Wedgwood to Bentley, November 6, 1774.

you to polish, which will doubtless with metal frames make the richest cabinet pictures imaginable. And more especially, as the heads will, in this case, be a little under cut in the manner of the finest Gems—or would you have them in the style they now are, only the relief on fine white with color'd grounds. These improvements may be introduced in part, either now, or may make a most capital change for the next year—I say *in part*, for as the seperate Heads, if we make any quantity of them, must have new stamps made for them, it will take some time to be fully prepar'd to execute our plan with dispatch.[1]

This last passage is very important, as it proves that hitherto the grounds and reliefs of the various sized gems, if not the tablets, had been made, generally speaking, from one mould and by one process; or at least if moulded separately, conjoined previously to being fired biscuit.

Many facts of deep interest gleam out in respect to these and other compositions. Scraps of London crown glass were pounded and used, either in glaze, or some of the bodies. Wedgwood also, whilst in Derbyshire in search of No. 19 or spaith fusible, first came upon specimens of cawk, or to use his private sign for it, 74, the substance he required. His father-in-law, Richard Wedgwood, and Bentley were in his company at the time, and he thus recalls the facts to the memory of the latter.

This letter going by the Coach, and not by the *Post*, I will give you a full description of the substance I want, for I have not a single piece unpounded. It is a white chalky looking substance, in form generally flatt, about an inch, or from one to two inches thick & often inclosing small lumps of Lead Ore. We found it in great plenty at the first mines we

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, January 1, 1775. In the same letter Wedgwood states that at this time, heads were made at the Derby chinaworks, & that a number were in progress there for Joachim Smith. He gathered his information from a man out of work, who had been employed twenty eight-years in the factory.

visited short of Middleton, going from Matlock, where my Father call'd Godbehere to us, & asked him '*if he knew what we wanted.*' He call'd it Cauk, but we were then in search of *Spath fusible* or No. 19 which he afterwards found for us upon Middleton Moor, & call'd it *Wheat Stone*, I inclose a little of this Cauk, pounded in a paper A. I apprehend Mr. Stamford has a share in some of the mines which produce this substance. Some Person from Birm^m^ had a quantity of it lately to try as an Ore, & that will perhaps be the best idea for us to procure it under; but it must not be pounded till it is under our management, or that of our friend, for the Lead Ore must be carefully picked out of it at the time it is pounded & before it is made small. I am not yet certain that some of the 19 may not do as well as this 74 (for that is my No. for this Cauk, & so I shall hereafter call it) but the different specimens of 19 I have had, have possess'd very different qualities one from another, as they regard my experiments, and the 74 has been all alike; no one piece differing from another, which is of great consequence to us, & would induce me to give the preference to 74, if 19 should be equal to it, in every other respects. . . It will be next to impossible, we are such notorious & suspected Folks, to come at the 74 unnoticed, & we must be cautious in our first steps, not to appear in it, if it be possible to avoid it. Godbehere works at the mines near Middleton—we mentioned Mr. Stamford to him, so that if Mr. Stamford is a link in the Chain, we shall be blown at once. But we will let this business lie dormant, if you please, till I have tried the 19 you have sent me, & you have got some quantity of it.[1]

A few days previously he says, in relation to this necessary precaution in procuring the cawk, and his ability to make *all* the cameos wanted, not only of a fine white, but likewise with blue and other coloured grounds, and at something less expense than Bentley could have them grounded:

The only difficulty I have is the mode of procuring & conveying *in cog* the raw material above mention'd. It is some-

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, January 15, 1775.

thing round about by way of London, but if it was sent by the West Indies the expence would not be worth naming in comparison with other considerations. I must have some before I can proceed & I dare not have it the *nearest way*, nor undisguised, though I could only wish to have it pounded & put through a coarse hair sieve, but even this I would not have done with your People, nor have them to see it at all. Could not Mr. More set some poor man to work upon it in some of the uninhabited buildings at the Adelphi. Every body knows him to be a conjurer, & this may well pass for an Ore for him to operate upon.[1]

At this date, as so often afterwards, Wedgwood's engagements were incessant. Business so largely predominated over pleasure, as to tell grievously upon his already somewhat outworn frame. Apologising to Bentley for delay in answering his letters, he thus writes:

Yesterday I dined with L^d^ Stamford & his Bro^r^ & company of Fox hunters at Trentham, & to day I have two of Doct^r^ Darwin's sons come to stay with me, so that I have but little time for writing, & besides I dare not do much just now, for my business has at this time secur'd itself so firmly in the Capital that it will not give place to sleep, sometimes for whole nights, two out of the last three nights, I could not go to sleep till seven in the morning, & then only for an hour or two, so that I find it absolutely necessary to relax a little.[2]

Thoroughly aware of the immense importance of his friend's experimental advances with the new white body, and as enthusiastic as himself in the desire to place it in exquisite forms before the world, Bentley pressed upon his attention the desirableness of having tablets made of a proper size for chimney-pieces, and the consequence it was likely to be in extending their trade in ornamental ware. Wedgwood at once responded by work and words.

---

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, January 5, 1775.
[2] Ibid. January 5, 1776.

In reference to these suggestions as to chimney-pieces, he says :—

Having tried all the hands I have who were likely to execute them, but in vain, I have taken the business up myself, & am not much afraid of being able to complete it to your satisfaction, but stand in need of your directions relative to the blocks & ovals to the Tablets.[1]

Bentley had already made other attempts to carry out the highest artistic work—he had looked around him for a modeller—that modeller was Flaxman.

Wedgwood's words in response, are memorable. 'I am glad you have met with a Modeller, & that Flaxman is so valuable an Artist. It is but a few years since he was a most supreme Coxcomb, but a little more experience may have cured him of this foible.'[2] This must allude to Flaxman's competition for the gold medal of the Royal Academy, and his subsequent disappointment. Reynolds, who knew comparatively nothing of sculpture, and too often depreciated its merits, showed little judgment in his award of the prize to an inferior artist like Engleheart. Time proved, that Flaxman's certainty of success arose from no overweening conceit of his own merit, but from an intuitive perception, however offensively expressed, of his possession of high artistic power. But, as yet the world saw only an untutored stripling, in whom self reliant genius wore the appearance of vanity. Wedgwood who always visited the Academy's Exhibitions, had probably caught the current story, and bore it as we thus see in his vigorous memory.

In his next reference to the sculptor, Mr. Wedgwood says :—

Perhaps Flaxman can model you a good Tablet for a chimney-

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, January 14, 1775. [2] Ibid.

piece—you know we have not one of a proper size. It should be modelled upon a piece of ground glass or marble, & you may allow an inch at 8 for shrinking. I need not tell you that the Figures should be open, & managed properly for a coloured ground. What do you think of Vases of our fine blue body with white laurel festoons, medallions &c. or for Grecian painting?[1]

Fortunately Flaxman's first bill[2] to Wedgwood is preserved. We learn from it, that two models of vases

---

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, January 15, 1775.

[2] Messrs Wedgwood & Bentley,
To J. Flaxman.

1775.		£	s.	d.
March 25.	A Pair of Vases, one with a Satyr & the other with a Triton handle	3	3	0
	A Basso Releivo of Melpomone		10	6
	A Dº of Thalia		10	6
	A Dº of Terpsichore		10	6
	A Dº of Euterpe		10	6
	A Dº of Sappho		10	6
	A Dº of Apollo		10	6
	A Dº of Hercules and the Lion		10	6
	A Dº of Hercules and the Boar		10	6
	A Dº of Hercules and Cerberus		10	6
	A Dº of Bacchus		7	0
	A Dº of Ariadne		7	0
	A Packing Case		3	9
April 11.	Four Bass Releivos of the Seasons	2	2	0
	A Dº of Jupiter		10	6
	A Dº of Juno		10	6
	A Dº of Minerva		10	6
	A Dº of Justice		10	6
	A Dº of Hope		10	6
	An Antique Vase sculptured with figures	1	15	0
	A Packing Case		2	6
	Moulding & making a cast from a Medall of Lennæus			
	Mending a Wax Medall & making a Mould from It		2	0
		£15	9	3
March 17.	2 Statues 2 2 0			
	6 Cups & Saucers 8 6	2	10	6
		12	18	9

1775.*
Janʸ 3ᵈ
Received the Contents in full of all Demands.
for my father, JOHN FLAXMAN, Junʳ.

* The figure 5 here is clearly in mistake for that of 6, as work which only closed in the middle of the year could not be paid for in the previous January. This mistake is often made when a new year first sets in.

The vases first mentioned in the bill will be found figured in the next chapter.

were supplied, that he worked on account of his father, and we also ascertain what were the subjects of the bas-reliefs. They were all classical, and prove with what eyes of love he already looked upon antique art. We hear nothing further of his modelling till July, when Wedgwood writes :—

Sir Thos Broughton has two boys at School near London & wishes to treat his Lady with their portraits for a pair of bracelets in our blue and white compositions, but desires to know what the expense of modelling will be to have them full or three quarter faces, & if the modeller would alter them if he should not think them good likenesses. I suppose Mr. Flaxman will be more moderate than Mr. Smith. Please let me have an answer as soon as may be.[1]

A few days later, Wedgwood suggests further work for Flaxman. 'Suppose you were to employ Mr. Flaxman to model some figures. They would do for Tablets, Vases, inlaying, &c. We have nobody here that can do them.'[2] As the autumn set in, and Bentley prepared to pay a visit with his wife to Etruria, the sculptor is again mentioned, and we learn that he is modelling the portraits of Mr. Banks[3] & Dr. Solander.

I have little to say (wrote Wedgwood to his friend) only I wish you to see Mr. Flaxman before you leave London & if you could prevail upon him to finish Mr. Banks & Dr. Solander, they would be an acquisition to us, & and as we shall now make with *tolerable certainty* any moderate sized bas-reliefs of the composition sent you last in a Conqueror's Province & companion I submit it to you whether we should not have some of the finest things that can be modelled, & originals which have not been hackney'd in Wax and Plaister for a century past, & if you think we should, would it not be saving time to set Mr. Flaxman upon some business before you leave him? Mr. Grenville you know gave us permission to copy or mould from

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, July 3, 1775.

[2] Ibid. July 11, 1775.

[3] Afterwards Sir Joseph Banks.

any of the fine things in his possession. He has a vase or two in town full of Bas-relief figures which would do for us charmingly. If we had a number of such figures as would compose into Bacchanalian processions, Sacrifices, Births, &c. we could make many wonderful things from them. Mr. Grenville told me that many of his best things were at Stow & invited me to call in my way to or from Town to look at them, & see what would convert to our purpose. This invitation was you know to W. & B. & I wish you would make Stow to or from Etruria, it is a very few miles aside & Mr. Grenville will be glad to see you.

From the year 1769, when last referred to, the work of modelling, apart from that carried on at Etruria by Hackwood, Tebo, and others, had not been stationary and from the bills of 1773, 1774 and 1775, we gather many interesting particulars both as to the artists employed, and the subjects of their labour. The annexed bills[1] of

---

[1] Mr. Wedgwood and Co.

To James Hoskins.

		£	s.	d.
Jan^{y} 16. 1773.	To 2 Moulds from a heade a M Paiske	0	0	4
	To 2 Mould from a Gem	0	0	4
	To 2 Moulds from a Medal of St. Peter	0	2	0
	To 2 from Sulpher Medals	0	2	0
	To 2 from Ivery	0	0	6
	To 1 from a Seal of Cicero	0	0	4
	To Moulding a Wax Model of Mr. Bentley	0	1	6
	To 2 from Sulpher of Mr. Garrick	0	0	8
	To a mould of Likeness of Mr. Bentley	0	1	6
Dec. 8.	To 6 small moulds from Wax & Sulpher	0	1	0
	To 7 Moulds from Sulphers	0	1	4
		£0	11	6

Receiv'd 24th July 1774
The Contents in full of all demands,
JAMES HOSKINGS.

Mr. Wedgwood and Bentley to Hoskings and Grant for Plaster Casts Prepaird to Mould from

March 21, 1774.

	£	s.	d.
To a Busto of Zeno	1	1	0
To Ditto Pinder	1	1	0
To Ditto Faustena	1	1	0
To Ditto Germanicus	1	1	0
To Ditto Anteninus Pius	1	1	0
Carry forward	£5	5	0

Hoskins and Grant, Mrs. Landre, Richard Parker, and P. Stephan, throw a flood of light upon the earlier editions of the Catalogues, and enable us to assign dates

Brought forward	5	5	0
To Ditto Senica	1	1	0
To Ditto Augustus	1	1	0
To Ditto Cato	1	1	0
To Ditto Venus de Medicus	0	15	0
To Young Marcus Aurelus	1	1	0
To Ditto Minerva	0	12	0
To Ditto Inico Jones and Palladio	2	10	0
To Ditto Homer	1	1	0
To Ditto Antenos	1	1	0
To Ditto Solon	1	1	0
To Ditto Epicurus	1	5	0
To Ditto Marshus Brutus	1	5	0
To Ditto Junus Brutus	1	5	0
To Ditto Plato	1	1	0
To Ditto Agrepina	0	12	0
To Ditto Large Marcus Aurelus	1	11	6
To 4 Ovels of the Elements	1	16	0
To a Tablit Syche & Cupid	0	7	0
To Ditto Sphyncks & Lyre	0	6	0
To 2 Moulds from a Sulpher Cast of S[r] Robert Warpole	0	0	8
To 2 Moulds of Antique Stone with 2 Heades	0	1	0
To 2 Moulds from a Seale	0	0	6
To 2 Scrole Bracketts	0	12	0
To Cases Etc[r]	3	10	0
	£30	1	8
Deducted for Portridge 8*s.* 6*d.*		8	6
	29	13	2

August y[e] 27,
Receiv'd the Contents of this Bill in full
for Self & Co.
B. Grant.

Mess[rs] Wedgwood & Bentley,

Jan[y] 1. To Hoskins & Grant.

1775.		£	*s.*	*d.*
In the	To 2 Busts of the Medonas	1	1	0
First Case	Do. of Swift & Milton	1	1	0
	Do. of Virgil & Horace	1	1	0
	Do. of Galin & Hipocrates	1	1	0
	Do. of Sappho & Vestal	1	1	0
Second Case.	Do. of Spencer & Chaucer	1	1	0
	Do. of Addison & Pope	1	1	0
	Do. of Lock & Newton	1	1	0
	Do. of Dryden & Johnson	1	2	6
	Do. of Demosthenes & Democrates	1	1	0
	Do. larger Ben Johnson Sir W. Reighley	1	8	0
	Do. of Prior & Congrave	1	2	6
	Carry forward	£13	2	0

and artists to many objects in ornamental ware which are now enshrined in the collections of connoisseurs. None of the modelling bills for 1770, 1771 and 1772 are

		£	s.	d.
	Brought forward	13	2	0
	Do. of Fletcher & Beaumont	1	4	0
	Do. of Seneca & Ceciro	1	4	0
	To 2 figures of Mk Antony & Cleopatre	1	4	0
	To a Bust Julia	0	12	0
Fourth Case.	Do. larger Bacon & Boyle	2	10	0
	Do. of Harvey & Newton	2	10	0
	Do. of Socrates	0	15	0
	To a Tablet of Adonis & Venus	0	15	0
Sept. 16 1774.	To 2 mould of a copper meddal of Charles the Third	0	1	0
	To a mould of a little seal	0	0	4
		£23	17	4
	By 1 Vestal retd		10	6
		23	6	10

Wedgwood & Bentley,
Bot. of Mary Landre

	£	s.	d.
Christ & the Virgin	0	10	6
12 Signs of the Zodiack	1	4	0
4 plaister Casts	0	2	0
4 Medals &c.	0	5	6
Horse	0	5	0
Bas-relief Cast	0	8	0
——— 2 Round Medals in Brass	0	4	0
4 Boys in metal, 7/	1	8	0
4 Long Bas-reliefs, 15/	3	0	0
	7	7	0

Recd June 15 the Contents in full
Mary Landre.

Messrs Wedgwood & Bentley.
Bott of Richard Parker.

	£	s.	d.
Busts			
Zingara			
Vestal at 16s.	£1	12	0
Pug Dog at		10	6
12 ft. Packing Case at 3d.		3	0
	£2	5	6

Strand 10th Febry 1774.
Received the Contents
P Rd Parker.

Receiv'd August 5, 1774 two Pounds, ten shillings for two Wax Models, Hope & Conquered Province, £2 10s.
£2 10s. In full. P. P. Stephan.

extant, and of even those of the three succeeding years, we have undoubtedly but a small part of the whole. Such as remain are precious relics spared from the wreck of time, as they permit us to individualise objects of a most interesting character.

One of the specialities of the new composition whether compounded of the sulphate or carbonate of baryta, or as finally with the sulphate in maximum, and if present the carbonate in minimum, was, as already mentioned its ready incorporation of metallic oxides, especially that of cobalt. But much difficulty was at first incurred by the colour of the ground staining during firing through the white relief. Practice and experience ultimately conquered this defect; but for a time it acted deteriorately upon the modellers' work; as in such portions of

---

London 1st Sept. 1774.

Messrs Wedgwood & Bentley.

Bot of P. Stephen.

	£	s.	d.
1 Model of Lion for Teapot	0	10	6
1 Do of Grayhound for do	0	10	6
1 Do Lap Dog for Do	0	10	6
3 Moulds of the above	0	10	6
	£2	2	0

Sept. 2, 1774.

Received the above contents in full.

P. Stephan.

Wedgwood does not seem to have thought very highly of Stephan. 'I have received' he writes to Bentley, '& examined Mr. Steven's moulds of Hope & the Conquer'd Province, & am glad to find the drawing & proportions so well preserved, but in everything else they are infinitely short of the exquisite originals. The Drapery is hard & unfinish'd, & the characters of the Faces are those of common mortals *of the lower Class.* The armour in the Conquer'd Province comes out too much a great deal. The face of the figure is crooked, greatly so, and there is a total want of finishing in both the pieces. They are in my opinion far from being equal to our figures of the same class, & I am afraid we shall not be able to make them so. Mr. Stevens can do it better than us, if he would bestow a little more *attention* & *labour* upon them. You perceive I am very explicit, but I am not writing to Mr. Stevens, I wo'd not hurt him; but when you have the naked truth before you, you may cloath her in silk, or serge as you find it most expedient.' Wedgwood to Bentley, August 22, 1774

their reliefs as required thinness, and even pellucidity, extreme delicacy had to be avoided.[1] For a period there seemed no method of obviating this great difficulty, but in firing the ground and relief separately, and then fastening them together with cement. But further improvements in the application of colour conquered this and similar difficulties. What some of these were, Wedgwood himself shows.

I must next say a few words to some proofs sent you in the box. By the proofs in the paper B, you will see that the brown ground fluxes, dissolves, & eats away the white compos^{n}, & by the proofs in C, you will observe that the blue & Green Grounds stain it. These are new and unforseen difficulties, & how far I shall be able to conquer them I do not at present clearly see, but I will attempt it & let you know the result. By the proof in D, you'l perceive that this quality of staining does not affect the larger heads, or masses of the white, but the ground of this head being much too easy fired, I will not answer for it when the ground is bro^{t} up to its proper heat, & degree of vitrification; only this I may assert, that the thinner the white relief is, the more liable it will be to be stained. That those heads, and figures which can be made seperately, undercut a little at the edges, then fixed to the ground, & fired biscuit will be less liable to staining still than the Head in paper C. But the Heads & Figures which can be *made* & *fired* seperate & fixed on afterwards will be totally free from this inconvenience, & may have the great advantage of a perfectly even & polish'd ground. This will be the ultimate perfection of our Cameos.[2] They will then be *absolute*. I shall not attempt to proceed any further in improving them, but apply my attention to multiplication only. Let me add, this is the state they must come to at last. I can do it now in a great variety of cameos, & if we do it at once, we shall thereby avoid another dead stock, which would accrue from a third or 4th improvement of our Cameos,

[1] In every considerable collection of cameos, this defect is to be observed, though at the same time it is a proof of early manufacture.

[2] There can be no doubt that all the finest of Wedgwood's cameos, the portrait cameos especially, were executed in this manner.

when we can carry our improvements to the utmost at this next alteration. There is but one objection to this plan which seems of any considerable importance to me, & that is, If our Antagonists should overtake us at this stage, we cannot again take another step before them to leave them behind again. And to this I would answer, that we shall leave them at so great a distance & they have so many obstacles to surmount before they can come up to us, that I think we have little to apprehend on that account—besides, taking it for granted that they will in time come at our compositions & we shall still have *variety of subjects—Execution, Character,* & connections in our favour sufficient to continue us at the head of this business, & lastly we must not forget a good resolution we have long since made of not permitting any apprehension of being robbed of our inventions, prevent our putting them into execution, when we think it proper in other respects. I am afraid you will think me tedious, but I wish'd to say all I had in my mind upon this subject at once & so have done with it. This leads me to the contents of the paper D. The Marr[e] of Cupid &c. by which you will perceive that Groups of Figures as well as heads may be adapted to this mode of execution, & if my imagination does not mislead me, it has very great capabilities, & will take place in a vast variety of works from Rings to Chimney pieces—what can be richer & more beautifull, than a Tablet or Friese of a fine blue, ground true & polish'd, & ornamented with Figures in our fine white, not mere Bass-reliefs, such as one sees at once may be made out of a mould, but under cut, & made free in the manner of this marr[e] of Cupid—I do not apprehend any difficulty in fixing this, or any other piece, with cement, so as to cut the back of them as flat as the workman pleases, nor in fixing it afterwards to a polished blank with a soft flux by fire, or with a proper glue or cement without fire, which in many cases may be sufficient. The Birm[m] manufactures go thro' more tedious & delicate operations, & are sold at a very inconsiderable price at last.[1]

From this letter, which is valuable alike to the artist, the connoisseur, and the potter, we learn some of the

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, January 15, 1775.

most valuable secrets of Wedgwood's art, and the stages by which he brought this branch of it to perfection. Considering what this perfection ultimately was; that in quality and character of body, in beauty of colour, in mastery of minute and most exquisite details, the jasper ware far transcends anything known to us of the works of the potters of antiquity, every successive effort by which Wedgwood gained this mastery has profound interest. It was the enthusiasm of Palissy, conjoined to a sobriety which arose from the consciousness of power, and an accurate judgment of probabilities. It was the artist transferring the finest of visions to clay, whilst the man of severe science steadied and watched the hand that wrought.

But this advance towards perfection was slow. Although in the month succeeding the date of the letter last quoted, six modellers were at work at Etruria, the difficulties connected with the grinding of the materials and the firing of these compositions greatly perplexed Wedgwood; often to a degree that would have disheartened less hopeful, accustomed, and resolute men. Writing to Bentley in July, he says:

When all the circumstances attending this delicate composition have happened to jump together just right as they should & the firing exactly to suit it, the result is very fine, but we are very far from certainty & ever shall be, though by study & application we may approximate nearer & nearer to that truth & certainty which we can never perfectly attain.

To this truly philosophic idea, that we approach, but never realize—an absolute perfection of results—he adds a few days after:[1]

Fate I suppose has decreed that we must go on. We must

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, July 23, 1775.

have our Hobby Horse, & mount him, & mount him again if he throws us ten times a day. This has been my case & I suppose it is pretty general amongst the fraternity.

The very next lines show how he had ridden and meant to ride his hobby to the end.

Count Sthall (how do you spell his name?) did us the honour of a visit yesterday. I attended him through both works, & he express'd the highest satisfaction with what he saw. He told his companion, which the interpreter afterwards told me, that nothing he had seen in England had given him so much pleasure. The manufactures of Dresden & Berlin Porcelain both of which he had visited were not, he said to be compar'd with ours for taste, Elegance of designs, & fine modeling. If I am not greatly deceiv'd in my expectations, your shew will be greatly superior to anything your good Princes & customers have seen. I am going upon a large scale with our models &c. which is one reason why you have so few new things just now, but I hope to bring the whole in compass for your next Winter's shew and ASTONISH THE WORLD ALL AT ONCE, for I hate piddling you know.[1]

When first brought into use, the supplies of cawk fell often short. On one occasion, Wedgwood with characteristic energy set off by himself to the mines near Matlock, where it had been hitherto procured. Here he obtained a large quantity, and of excellent colour; his scientific knowledge enabling him to direct the miners rightly in their search. With part of this he filled his chaise and returned home. The rest was sent to London, there to be pounded to a fineness sufficient for disguise, and from thence to be dispatched in casks and boxes, by waggon or canal into the Potteries.

The first time we hear the new body called by the name of jasper is in November 1775. Considering that Wedgwood already applied this term to one variation of

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, August 6, 1775.

his crystalline bodies, it is to be regretted that another more distinctive had not been found. Onyx would have been a more relative and appropriate name. But except to the student and connoisseur the crystalline jasper is unknown; whilst the latter use of the term is immortalised in a thousand forms of beauty and utility. A few months later we come upon the revelation of the ingredients of the new body. It is quite clear, that Wedgwood prepared it under several formulas. 'You desire' he writes to Bentley, 'to have a mixture—will you be content to have part of it now, & the remainder another time? It is too precious to reveal all at once, . .' The ingredients are then given, though afterwards carefully struck out with a pen. Bentley however writes them fair on a blank part of the letter, as though for his own use. As written by Wedgwood they are in French thus: '17—Cailloux. 22—Argiles des Potiers. 20—Albatre, ¼ part. 24—Saphire. 74—6'[1] or in plain words: Flint, potters' clay, carbonate of baryta a quarter part—Zaffre, and sulphate of baryta a sixth part: for by the word albatre is undoubtedly meant, the carbonate of baryta, or terra ponderosa.[2] In a succeeding letter Mr. Wedgwood writes, 'Our Jasper is one of 17—six of 74—three of 22—and a quarter of 20. You can hardly conceive the difficulty and trouble I have had in mixing two tons of this composition, and leaving everybody as wise as they were.'[3]

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, February 3, 1776.

[2] In some of the French dictionaries the word is put thus, Albatre Vitreux sorte de faut albâtre, or spath fusible.

[3] Wedgwood to Bentley, February 6, 1776.

Brongniart does not give any formula for the jasper body. In Knapp and Ronald's Chemical Technology, vol. ii. p. 476, we have two, which show distinct but not conjoint use of the sulphate and carbonate of baryta. Mr. Wedgwood's composition clearly included both, though in quantitive portions widely different. The modern formulas are as follows:—

One of the peculiarities of this mixture when put to ferment in a cellar, was that unlike other bodies it acquired an intense coldness. This was soon observed by Wedgwood, who to test the degrees of cold, sent to Bentley for a new thermometer.

Continued practice and unwearied patience produced their true result. With occasional failures, almost every firing produced finer and finer things, till by the end of 1776 absolute perfection was nearly attained, except in the case of the largest tablets. The difficulty with them lay in the firing, and to conquer it, Wedgwood in July 1777, built a kiln on purpose. 'Our common Bisquit firing' he tells Bentley 'will not be brought to suit it, nor will the composition be altered to agree with the fire, and we have now nothing but the firing which stands between us & making the finest thing imaginable.'[1] A short

Sulphate of Barytes . . .	48	or Carbonate of Barytes . . .	34
China Clay	16	China Clay	15
Dorset Clay	24	Dorset Clay	15
Flint	10	Cornish Granite	33
Gypsum	2	White Lead	3

These mixtures produce a fine white body for ornaments, and are stained blue by the addition of ½ per cent. of oxide of cobalt, or green, by sesquioxide of chronium.

So far Knapp and Ronald. But it is very certain that modern jasper as a body is greatly inferior to that prepared by Wedgwood. The difference is not only apparent to the touch, but to the eye; and it is to be hoped that this publication of the great master's secret will be of value to the manufacturer.

At Etruria Hall, the places are still to be seen in which Wedgwood stored the cawk and other materials, and made his secret mixtures. They are a range of cellars shut off from the rest by thick partition walls, and heavy doors. Wedgwood's means of access was a trap-door, and a flight of narrow brick steps leading from a room which was probably his study. The cicerone of modern days says a nursery, but he was too cautious a man to trust his business secrets to children and nursemaids. The trap-door steps ended in a wide passage, and from this opened a door to the outer air, as also the cellar in which the mixtures were made, the bins or troughs still remaining. The outpost of this fortress is equally well guarded. It is approached from the rear of the Hall by a double wall screen, forming a sort of winding passage. At the end of this are wide steps, and the door before mentioned. Thus guarded and masked, barrels and boxes could be brought in without the cognizance of anyone, except the immediate agents in the secret.

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, July 17, 1777.

time previous to this another great improvement had been made, that of washing the grounds of the tablets and cameos, instead of as heretofore mixing the colour with the composition. The improvement grew out of a necessity. Cobalt, from its increased consumption by the potters, had greatly risen in price; and more economical use naturally followed. 'In the box by the coach,' says Wedgwood to his partner, 'are two heads with exquisite blue grounds. I wish we may be able to make you some tablets in this way. They are coloured with the cobalt at 36/ p. lb., which being too dear to mix with clay of the whole grounds we have washed them over, & I think them by far the finest ground we have ever made.'[1] The new kiln was a great success, and certainty in firing the finest tablets thus ensured. After years of patient toil, Wedgwood thus records his triumph to his friend, and this in connection with a masterpiece.

Suppose, (he writes to Bentley) we were to make S^r^ Wm Hamilton a present of an Etruscan tablet Homer? The expense to us would be trifling in comparison to the value of the present, & the compliment paid to him, which he well deserves at our hands, & it would be the best introduction they could have in the country where he resides . . . I have now conquer'd every difficulty, which have not been a few in the management of the Jaspers, great as well as small, and wish much, very much to diffuse them properly.[2]

From this date, therefore, till Wedgwood's death—a period of seventeen years, the finest things in the jasper body were produced—both in ornamental as well as useful ware.'[3]

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, April 13, 1777.

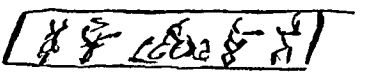
[2] Ibid. October 16, 1778.

[3] Even before this date, success was certain. Writing to Bentley in November 1777, Mr. Wedgwood says, 'I have tried my new mixing of Jasper, & find it very good. Indeed I had not much fear of it, but it is a satisfaction to be certain, & I am now *absolute* in this precious article, & can make it with

But prior to this many of the smaller cameos and bas-reliefs were very fine. Of these a portion were without coloured grounds, as in the case of the Greek heads. Writing at the close of 1775, Wedgwood says:

We have sent a complete set of the Greek heads in white with gilt frames. Some of the same, (but not a complete set) with blue grounds. Some Anthonies & Cleopatrias very fine, & a few bas-reliefs, all of which I wish you to look at before they go into the Rooms. The blue grounds are out of the last kiln & the Cleopatrias, both of which are the finest things imaginable. It really hurts me to think of parting with these Gems, the fruit of twenty years' toil for the trifle I fear we must do, to make a business worth our notice of it.[1]

A little later he says:

We send a Night & Day. The best we have made of the new white. A Medusa large & very fine—& heads blue grounds —*too fine to sell*! Reasons for sending this cargo is that you may see our firing of the new white altogether. I think we improve in the science of firing, & that seems to be the only point we are deficient in respecting this very fine body. Hackwood has nearly finished the two tablets of the Birth & Triumph of Bacchus;[2] but am afraid we shall not be able to make either of them in one continued Tablet so  we could make them to fill a friese very cleverly in separate pieces so

as much facility & certainty as black ware. Sell what quantity you please. I would as readily engage to furnish you with this, as any pottery I make. We have only now to push it forward with the world, keep our secret,' &c. &c.

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, November 5, 1775.

[2] Neither of these tablets are in the first and second editions of the Catalogue, and were consequently new models. Of the Birth of Bacchus there was another model from the antique. Both the former tablets are in the choice collection of T. O. Barlow Esq., the eminent engraver. In the Birth of Bacchus the inferiority of Hackwood to Flaxman in style, composition, and grouping, is prominently seen. The figures appear to have little to do with each other; whereas one of the canons of Flaxman's art, both theoretically and practically, was that of a whole; each figure in its relation to the other serving to complete a perfect idea.

the grounds of the ovals blue, & the figures white & all the pieces together making up one subject would be better to fill a friese than detached statues & figures which have no connection one with another.[1]

As early as 1772–1773 the head of Shakespeare and those of the English kings from Astle had been modelled. By the beginning of 1774 the medals of the Popes were in hand, and the figures of Morpheus and Autumn. A little later the Continence of Scipio was the subject of a tablet; and the heads of Scavalo and of Hippocrates were considered very fine. Cameos were multiplied both in size and form; and this not so much for ornamental purposes as for assortment and preservation in cabinets. This was Wedgwood's original idea, and one which was a favourite to the close of his life. In November 1775 he tells Bentley 'We are putting up one set of impressions of Gems in my Cabinet, & putting another at the same time for you, but this business goes on slowly.' This idea of making a collection of his works was no new one to Wedgwood.

We are moulding from Mr. Stuart's sulphurs (he informs his friend). We also mould all before us in Sir Wm's gems & I mean *some time* to make each of us a complete set of them, & all our *good things* to be left as a sacred deposit for the use of our children and children's children, which with some acc[t] of what *has* been done, & what *may be* done, some *hints, & seeds* for future discoveries might perhaps be the most valuable treasure we could leave them. But when shall we get time to write? when we have not time to say half we wish to do on the business of the *current day*.[2]

In the succeeding year he pursues the same idea, and on the occasion of a visit from his London friend, Mr. More, he tells Bentley,

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, January 6, 1776.
[2] Ibid. June 14, 1773.

We have had some serious deliberations upon a cabinet for each of us. Mr. More thinks, which I believe we have talked of before, that we should, each of us have, in our private possession, a specimen of all our fine Bas-reliefs, Cameos, Intaglios, & whatever else of our manufacture we think would be valuable to our Children, or Friends of the next Generation.—I mean not merely by way of a collection of fine things to shew our Friends, or amuse ourselves with, but to serve as a model to form such another Manufacture as our own upon, supposing our other works and warehouses be no more.—I had often wish'd I had saved a single specimen of all the new articles I had made, & would now give twenty times the original value for such a collection. For ten years past I have omitted doing this, because I did not *begin* ten years before. I am now from thinking & talking a little more upon this subject with Mr. More resolved *to make a beginning* & we have sketched out a Cabinet for some of the smaller & finer things, which Mr. More is so kind to promise to see executed for me, if you approve of the plan.[1]

Previously to this, Ralph Unwin had made coloured sketches of all the finest of the Etruscan painted vases with some others; and a set when bound was assigned to either partner.

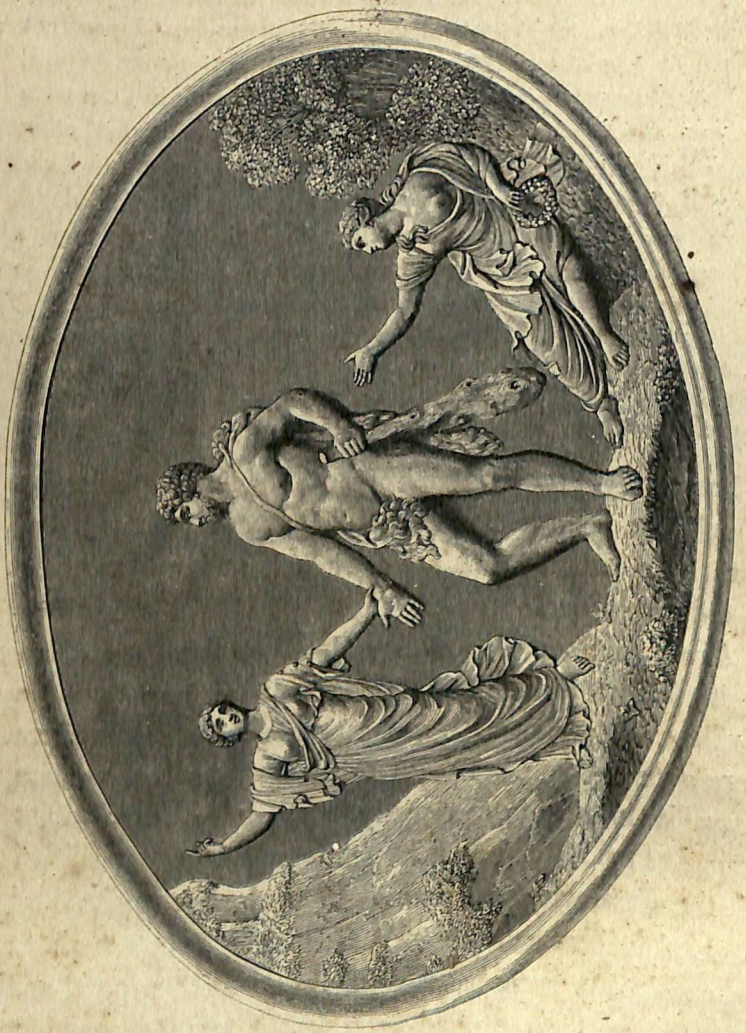
A vast number of cameos and tablets were made in a white body; in fine biscuit, or as it is termed in the invoices of ornamental ware, 'common white' and in uncoloured jasper. The 'Choice of Hercules' as here given is in the former body.[2] It is an oval tablet 18 inches by 13, and as it is mentioned in the first edition of the Catalogue,[3] it cannot be with any probability referred to Flaxman (fig. 52). It may be Tebo's work, as he excelled in large bas-relief figures. Both ground and figures have been formed in a mould together, and not

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, September 3, 1774.

[2] In the collection of T. O. Barlow Esq. The invoices of 1779 abound particularly in the choicest specimens of the white bodies, both biscuit and jasper.

[3] Page 20, No. 69.

by distinct operations, as in the majority of bas-reliefs whether in cameos or tablets. The central figure of Hercules is well modelled from the antique. On the



CHOICE OF HERCULES.—RARLOW COLLECTION.

(Fig. 32.)

right hand a beautiful female figure leans on a bank and lures him, but in vain, to a life of pleasure; for he turns away and looks to a rocky steep towards which another

figure more chastely clothed, points and leads the willing god. The group is illustrative of a well-known passage in Xenophon. It is ably conceived, and both in style and composition heads the list of these early works. The second illustration is an oval tablet, likewise white. It is in the Mayer collection, and represents Pomona, the

(Fig. 53.) OVAL TABLET. POMONA.—MAYER COLLECTION.

goddess of gardens and fruits (fig. 53). The figure, which is aërial, descends towards the earth, bearing in one hand a cluster of fruit, in the other a short wand. The drapery is exquisitely rendered; the relief strongly undercut, and the whole emblematic of motion and grace. The figure is said to have been modelled by Flaxman, and certainly

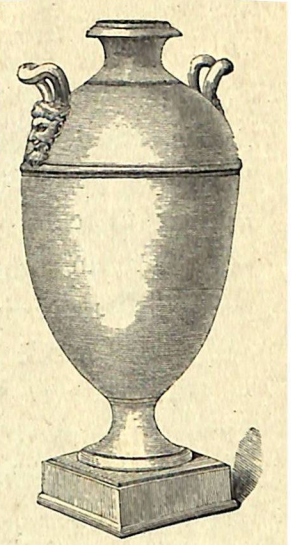
bears the impress of his hand. Yet, if intended to represent Pomona, it is not named as such in any of the Catalogues.[1] The annexed head of Medusa (fig. 54), and the vase (fig. 55) in which the purity and truth of the elliptical outline are obvious, are likewise in the fine

(Fig. 54.) HEAD OF MEDUSA.--SIBSON COLLECTION.

white biscuit body or early jasper. Of the jasper as finally perfected into a porcellaneous body of exquisite fineness, sharpness, and adaptability to the highest requirements of the modeller and artist, the examples are endless. They include many of the finest cameos, some intaglios, heads of illustrious ancients, and figures or small statuettes. The oval cameo of Minerva (fig. 56), from Mr. Barlow's collection, will show to what perfection, body,

[1] Mr. Mayer purchased this plaque or tablet in Milan There are two similar, though if the writer recollects correctly, the ground in these cases is blue, in the Museum at Lichfield. They are in their original gilt frames, and are said to have been bought at a sale at one of the Prebendal houses.

modelling, and finish were brought. The French in particular admired and patronised the various works of art in the white bodies. Wedgwood himself delighted in his cameos and bas-reliefs of a single colour. In one case some cameos were so fine that he bid Bentley hide them in a wrapper for 'they are too good for common show.'

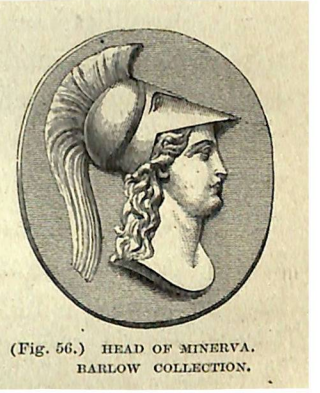


(Fig. 55.) VASE, WHITE BISCUIT. BARLOW COLLECTION.

The Sacrifice to Pan and its companion-tablets, were also in the white body, and highly considered by the great master. In his own words, they are

> The most exquisite things I ever saw. Pray examine the texture, the surface, & the workmanship with y^r^ glass, and then if you can find in y^r^ heart to sell them, set what prices upon them you please, but it will be really a sin & a shame to part with them for *15s.* a pair.

This reluctance to sell the precious fruits of his long and weary labours was not only the natural result of a fine artistic taste, of a sense of truth and beauty in their highest forms, but of a keen appreciation of the power which creates. True genius loves its work, and conserves it where it can. Some of the greatest sculptors and painters, both ancient and modern, have kept a favourite work beside them whilst they lived, and at their death left it to careful hands. This is not so much the result of egotism, as a worship



(Fig. 56.) HEAD OF MINERVA. BARLOW COLLECTION.

of the spirit of truth in which they wrought; and an intuitive perception that in working to the height of their ideal, and in regarding only that, they had done justice to themselves and their art. Unlike the sculptor and the painter, Wedgwood could easily multiply his works. Still, with the knowledge experience forced upon him that perfection is rarely gained, he was naturally willing to conserve these precious testimonies of his success in an hitherto untried field.

We have already shown that the enamelling of cream ware table services reached a point of great excellence in the works at Chelsea. But the patterns were still further improved and a great variety added after the removal to Greek Street. The sales which gradually increased for some years,[1] were in 1776 very large, and so continued with little variation to the close of Wedgwood's life. The patterns were, many of them, taken from the antique, from the Etruscan and Greek vases, from lamps and pateræ, in some few cases from bas-reliefs, mouldings and freizes, or from objects belonging to a later and more debased period of art, the fresco wall-paintings found at Herculaneum. In all these, admirable as many of the patterns are, there is a certain degree of monotony. Even where the artist sought to vary, it was upon the old types of wreaths of ivy, laurel and myrtle, *helices* or tendrils, as of the vine, the egg and tongue border, spirals, mæanders, waves or the cymation border, and others. As already said,[2] Wedgwood does not seem to have had access to, or else his attention directed to the richest and most original source of border

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, September 18, 1776.
[2] Vol. i. p. 26.

patterns, the red lustrous ware of antiquity.[1] There we find the poverty of the ancients in this respect—varied by an exquisite grace and fertility, which bear a nearer relation to oriental or the best phases of mediæval art, than to Etruscan or Grecian in its other branches. The patterns Wedgwood copied directly or relatively from the antique were greatly in request by our own nobility and by continental states, as Italy and Germany. He exported largely such patterns as Nos. 3, 13, 14, 27, 29, 30, 32, 35, 37, 39, and 40, in the annexed plates. The colours of some of these patterns were greatly varied, though Nos. 13, 14, 22, 27, 29, 35, 37, 39, and 40 were generally a rich brown red. Pattern 3 is a somewhat complex variation of the egg and tongue border, and in different colours was much prized in this country. Figure 13 was the mæander pattern, with a slight addition of dots derived likewise from an antique source. Nos. 14 and 22 were amongst the most popular patterns enamelled by Wedgwood. They were called the red, green, black, blue and purple antique, as they happened to vary in their colour; though the latter pattern was more generally a rich brown red—occasionally this was called Etruscan. Both borders were rather exquisite adaptations than direct copies. The first was derived from an ornamentation peculiar to the fine vases of Nola, and the latter was the adaptation of a pattern originally Egyptian. Nos. 30, 32, and 37 were in common use. Of patterns strongly characteristic of Wedgwood's taste for simple ornament and subdued colouring, Nos. 7, 9, 10, 16, 21, and 23, are examples, and their number

[1] For many exquisite specimens of embossed borderings in the red lustrous ware, the ceramic artist or reader is referred to the plates in Roman London, by C. R. Smith, F. S. A.

might be greatly multiplied. No. 21 was the pattern of the table ware supplied for Mr. Eden, afterwards Lord Auckland, on the occasion of his embassy to Copenhagen. The grape and ivy-leaf borders, Nos. 24 and 28, were simple, graceful, and beautiful, and thus always in demand. The former pattern in purple and gold was painted on a dessert service for Lord Chatham just prior to his decease. The ivy leaf was the pattern of the dessert service prepared as a marriage gift, in 1778, for young Mr. Davenport, the son of Rousseau's friend.[1] It may interest the reader to learn that Nos. 3, 9, 14, and 28, are copied from the original coloured slips appended to an order of M. Rost a German merchant. Nos. 8 and 11 are from an Italian order, and 5, 15, 17, 33, and 36 were patterns sought by the French merchants and dealers. Most of the other borderings are taken from invoices and papers; though we may with certainty assume, that with the exception of Nos. 3, 9, 10, 14, 16, 21, 22, and 24, we have not before us the finest of Wedgwood's border designs. What remain as specimens are now for the most part treasured up as precious relics, and are thus not easily accessible. The invoices, particularly those of the Chelsea period of enamelling, prove this to be the case; as we have borderings mentioned in these, and similar papers of a later date, which point to designs of a most exquisite character. Edging in various colours was a very popular method of decoration; and feather-edge, No. 28, whether simply embossed on the edge of the ware, or tinted, was extremely so. Of this edging there were several varieties. Sometimes it

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, May 4, 1778.
He married a daughter of Mr. Sneyd, Wedgwood's neighbour and friend. Mr. and Mrs. Davenport are referred to in Madame D'Arblay's diary. Vols. i. and ii.

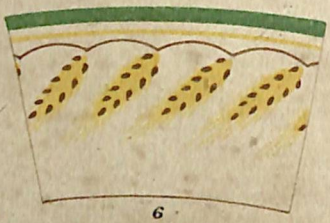
1

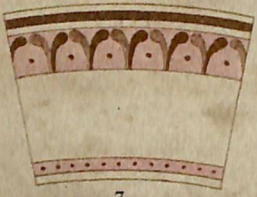
2

3

4

5


6


7

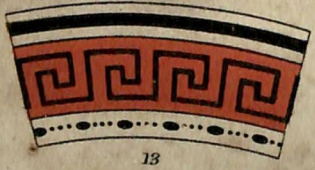
8

9

10

11

12


13

14

15

16

17

18

19

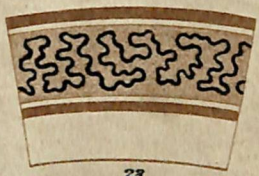
20

LONDON: HURST & BLACKETT, JAN 3. 1866.

C. Pearson, Chromo Lith.

21

22

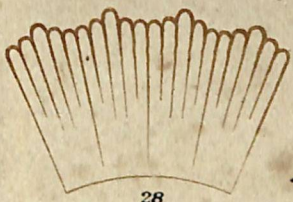

23

24

25

26

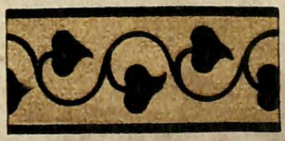
27


28

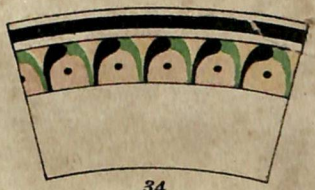
29

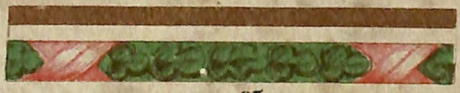
30

31


32

33


34


35

36

37

38

39

40

C. Pearson, Chromo. lith.

LONDON:_ HURST & BLACKETT, JAN. 3. 1866.

was placed between gadroons, sometimes it had a serrated edge, at others the serrated edge died away on the plate; but the general rule was for the feathering to fade away into the body colour. The husk border was a favourite pattern with George III. The vermicelli pattern, No. 23, was chiefly exported.[1]

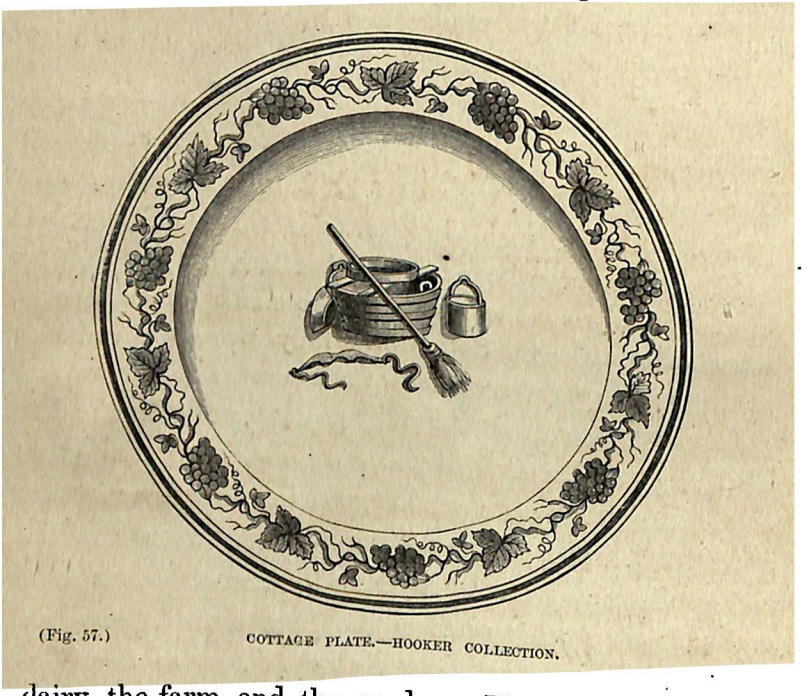
Beyond the limit of these received patterns, the range was very wide. Flowers, fruits, shells,[2] weeds, plants, arms and crests, were all subjects for the enamellers. The simple hedgerow plants and flowers of our country predominated in such designs over those cultivated in garden and green-house. The borders used with ware having family arms or a crest in the centre, or on the rim, were most varied. Sometimes they were the ordinary patterns; at others a riband of a favourite colour, waved.

Landscapes were occasionally painted, and after the date of the great Russian Service, ware so decorated came much into vogue. Certain patterns also bore names significant of the purpose for which they were intended as the 'Cottage pattern' or 'Naval pattern'. When form and colouring were alike copies from nature, the name given to the ware was equally expressive, as the 'Autumnal leaf pattern' and the 'Shell pattern.' From some

[1] It may be interesting to give some few items as to the prices paid for enamelling useful ware. Sweetmeat baskets edged with purple, each 1½*d.* Soup ladles, 3*d.* a doz. Bowl shaped dishes, 5½*d.* each. For bordering more was paid. Small plates with blue ivy or laurel, 2/ a doz. Sauce boats and stands with the green antique border were 6*d.* each. The same for flowering royal feather edge compotiers. Plates with husks and green edge, 2/6 a doz. Dishes with grape border, 10*d.* each. Dishes with sprigs in the centre, 1½ each. Glaciers with antique borders, 2/. Plates with black flowers, 3/ a doz. Blue antique plates, 3½*d.* apiece. 10*d.* for a teapot, arrow pattern. Grape bordered dessert plates, 2½*d.* each. Cups and saucers, purple antique border, 1/3 doz. Ditto blue shell edge, 2½*d.* each. Teapots purple edge, 2*d.* each. Purple antique bordered plates, 3/ a doz., and 2/ for laurel pattern. 1 tea-tray green antique music 1/6. Invoices & bills 1774. Mayer MSS.

[2] Shell edge bordering made its first appearance during the summer of 1776.

small plates preserved of the 'Cottage pattern' in the collection of Dr. Hooker, we give the annexed example (fig. 57); and the borderings Nos. 1, 2, 4, 7, 12, and 34 are selected from others in the same set. The plates are small, and in the centre of each are the varied implements of the

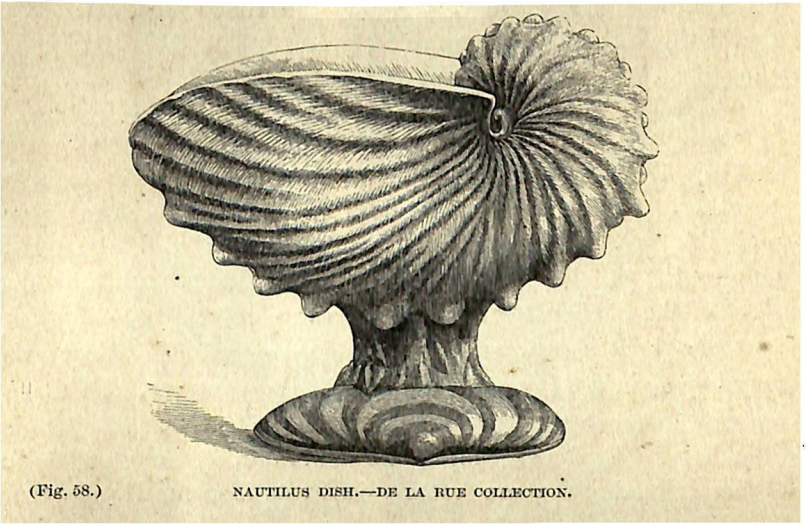


(Fig. 57.) COTTAGE PLATE.—HOOKER COLLECTION.

dairy, the farm, and the garden. The 'Autumnal Leaf' was for dessert. Each plate and dish was an enlarged representation of nature both in colour and form.[1] Occasionally the pectons or valves of plants were simulated with wonderful truth to nature. During 1778 and afterwards, Wedgwood made conchology his study, and formed an admirable collection of shells. From this date may be traced his adaptation of these exquisite natural forms to his art. The flatter or valve-like shells were

[1] A beautiful dessert service of 'Autumnal Leaves' is in possession of the writer's friend, Mrs. Todhunter of Willesden.

copied for plates, whilst the larger and occasionally more convoluted, served as basins, baskets and dishes. This exquisite example (fig. 58) from M. De la Rue's collection, is an absolutely perfect copy of the nautilus, though colouring is needed to convey to the reader's eye the matchless beauty of the pinky and pearl-white tints of the original ware.



(Fig. 58.) NAUTILUS DISH.—DE LA RUE COLLECTION.

For many years previously to his death, in December 1789, John Sadler of Liverpool seems to have retired from the printing business, or at least resigned to his partner, Guy Green, the chief details of its management. The latter was probably a younger man. Thus, from about 1772, we find Green referred to solely by Wedgwood; and from this date a great, if slow, improvement in printed patterns took place. A greater variety of colours were used, and the art of their contrast and assimilation improved upon, so that by the end of 1776 many of the patterns hitherto enamelled were printed in outline and then filled in with the requisite colours. For this latter business Green employed young girls at wages

of 1*s.* 6*d.* each per week. One of the patterns brought into use at this date was that of shells and sea-weeds.[1] It was suggested by Wedgwood, and he thus writes to Bentley on the subject:—

> The shell pattern is a first essay, the borders in particular are so too. I have wrote to Mr. Green that the groups are too large for the plates, that the green is of too common a colour upon some of the weeds & lies too high above the glaze. But that I think them very promising proofs & have desired to have the prices.[2]

A few days later Wedgwood adds:—

> Yes, I make no doubt Painting & Printing may exist together. I hope we shall do both in quantities both in Table and Teaware. Many patterns cannot be Printed & these will employ the pencils. I had wrote to Mr. Green upon the first sight of the Shell patterns that they were coloured too high, & must be kept down, especially the green—Shells and weeds may be colour'd as chaste as any subjects whatever, & I hope we shall get into the way of it in time. But this pattern was intended chiefly for abroad, & foreigners in general will bear higher colouring & more forcible contrasts than the English.[3]

A considerable quantity of the shell and seaweed pattern painted and printed ware is yet in existence, and this dish (fig. 59) from Mr. Mayer's collection, will suffice to convey to the eye of the reader the truth to nature of the details, and the delicacy of effect attained by their separation and distinctiveness, although so much is lost in the print by the absence of colour.[4] From this date Green greatly enlarged his range of colours and subjects.

---

[1] A mere shell border had, however, been in use for some years previously.

[2] Wedgwood to Bentley, December 5, 1776.

[3] Ibid. December 15, 1776.

[4] The original dish is nine inches by seven, so that the engraving is a great reduction in size. In Mr. Mayer's Museum, Colquit Street, Liverpool, there is a considerable variety of this ware, and Mr. Falcke's collection contains many choice specimens of enamelled table ware, and that in which enamelling and printing were so effectively combined.

Most of the crests and coats of arms were thus first printed and then coloured, and even more elaborate patterns were successfully attempted. Wedgwood had long complained of the limit put on the extension of sales, by the cost incurred by the manufacturer in enamelling.

(Fig. 59.) SHELL AND SEAWEED DISH.—MAYER COLLECTION.

Some shell plates (he writes) I have just rec'd from Liverpool, convince me of a revolution being at hand, but our Painters may nevertheless be continued, if it is not their own fault. The tawdry appearance is all vanish'd & I am fully convinc'd that the Ivy and Grape bord^rs may be done at one third of what I now pay.[1]

The result fulfilled Wedgwood's expectations, and he soon came to see that the printer at no distant day would make a further step in his art, and free himself altogether from a connection with the enameller. In the spring of the succeeding year, 1777, he proposed to Green to build enamel works upon the banks of the Grand Trunk Canal somewhere between Liverpool and Etruria, and near enough to some town—Middlewich

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, December 28, 1776.

was proposed—to employ the children there; but the scheme, after further consideration, fell to the ground, owing, as it would seem, to Green's objection to reside at the proposed works. At first the Liverpool enamellers were exceedingly jealous of this union between painting and printing, and sought to nullify it by charging an exorbitant price for colouring the groups of shells, &c.; but when Green complained of this to Wedgwood, he suggested a true remedy: 'I told him,' he wrote to Bentley, 'he might do the whole without them, at which he shook his head, but I plied him upon the subject till he promised me to try, & I am fully persuaded he will accomplish it.'[1] This revolution in the monopoly sought by the enamellers was nearer than expected. From the improvements in the art of printing, and the competition amongst masters, the reduction in the prices paid to enamellers became, as early as the succeeding year 1778, surprising.

Another point brought Green and Wedgwood's business into still closer alliance. With occasional exceptions, as for some noble patron or personal friend, the latter gradually declined tile making, and thus when wanted tiles were usually procured from Green. The Staffordshire clay was not so well adapted for tiles as some qualities imported into Liverpool, the potters there were more accustomed to manipulating and firing a coarse body which approximated that of delft, and Green moreover had space and conveniences for the business. 'If I began a new manufacture it would be that of tile making on an improved plan,' wrote Wedgwood about this date; but he was not inclined to build a special manufactory, or turn his thoughts in this direction. If he had, there can be no doubt he would have anticipated some of the

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, April 8, 1777.

improvements of our own day in encaustic tile work, and perhaps aided in the recovery of the lost arts of the mediæval tilewrights; as that of the retention of colour and glaze through long periods of atmospheric change. But he was more worthily employed in those higher departments of his art, to which so few aspire, and in which fewer still excel.

Green carried on his interesting labours for Wedgwood till the death of the latter. In 1783, Wedgwood furnished a table and tea-service to the executors of David Garrick, on which Green had printed an edging and the cypher D. G. at the cost of 8*l.* 6*s.* 1½*d.*[1] The great actor had ordered it, but he died previous to its completion. But before this date, and after, printing upon the glaze was very generally introduced into the Staffordshire Potteries, and at Etruria after the death of its founder. Yet, possessing the blocks of the old patterns, Green still printed matches and occasionally other articles for Wedgwood's successors, till he gave up business in 1799 to enjoy the honest fruits of a long and laborious life.

---

[1] Bill of Guy Green to Wedgwood, November 7, 1783. Mayer MSS.

These bills, which are scattered over a lengthened period, furnish many interesting particulars, besides those connected with patterns and colour. They inform us that in times of peace a considerable export trade in pottery was carried on between Liverpool and Holland, including Belgium; and that the sale was large of a peculiar kind of coffee cup, which was made at Etruria of a thick white ware, on which was printed by Green some religious device or monogram. We also learn that even so late as 1793, Daniel Morris of Lawton, the old carrier of pack-horse days, still conveyed Wedgwood's ware to and fro for printing in his wagons and carts; a singular fact, considering that the Grand Trunk Canal had been finished eighteen years. Probably Wedgwood found there was less stealage and breakage in the old method of transport; or it may be explained on the ground of the tenacity with which he held by his tried and faithful servants. Morris's services to Wedgwood must have extended over a period of full five and thirty years. The bills also show us that Wedgwood's shell patterns in various colours, had a great run, and that red landscapes and green flower patterns were equally popular.

CHAPTER THE EIGHTH.

THE CATALOGUES—VARIOUS EDITIONS—SUBJECTS IN THE FIRST, SECOND, FOURTH, AND FIFTH EDITIONS—FLAXMAN'S WORK—THE 'GENIUS OF SCULPTURE'—HIGH AND LOW RELIEF—THE MUSES—FLAXMAN'S PORTRAIT IN WAX—TABLETS FOR CHIMNEY-PIECES—LONGTON HALL, SIR WILLIAM BAGOT—NO FIXED AND UNVARIABLE PRICE FOR FINE WORKS—A CHIMNEY-PIECE FOR TRENTHAM—BROWN THE GARDENER AND ARCHITECT—ORTHODOX THEORY IN RELATION TO COLOUR—OPPOSITION OF THE ARCHITECTS—SIR W. CHAMBERS PERSUADES THE QUEEN THAT WEDGWOOD'S TABLETS ARE NOT FIT FOR CHIMNEY-PIECES—A BAS-RELIEF FOR SIR W. HAMILTON—HIS LETTER—WEDGWOOD'S CHIMNEY-PIECES WIDELY, THOUGH SPARSELY SCATTERED—SLABS FOR ENAMEL PAINTING—STUBBS—HIS PERSISTENT CHARACTER—BLACK BAS-RELIEF VASES—THE EARL OF WARWICK—BUSTS—THE DE WITTS—GREAT MEN OF OTHER COUNTRIES—SEALS—POLISHING—ROBERT POLLARD—PIRATES—PALMER AND VOYEZ AGAIN—VOYEZ'S SEALS—TRAVELS ABOUT THE COUNTRY—FORGES WEDGWOOD AND BENTLEY'S NAMES—IN TROUBLE AT LAST—WEDGWOOD'S DIGNIFIED SILENCE—VOYEZ DISAPPEARS FROM THE SCENE—PALMER'S BANKRUPTCY—RESULTS—TASSIE—HIS MEDALLION PORTRAITS—CAMEOS—CABINETS—COPESTAKE, THE LAPIDARY AND JEWELLER AT UTTOXETER—SOHO—GROUND-LAYING IN WATER-COLOURS—THE DECORATION OF FURNITURE AND FANCY ARTICLES WITH CAMEOS—BOULTON AND FOTHERGILL'S WARES AT THE RUSSIAN COURT—KNIFE AND FORK VASES—STORER AND HIS PATENT—ROSSO ANTICO—CANE AND BAMBOO WARES—GOLD BRONZE—INKSTANDS—MORTAR MATERIAL INTRODUCED—IMPROVEMENTS—MORTARS AT APOTHECARIES' HALL—MULTIFARIOUS WORKS.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE CATALOGUES AND THEIR CONTENTS.

IN 1773, four years from the commencement of their partnership, when their stock of ornamental ware had accumulated sufficiently for such a purpose, Wedgwood and Bentley published the first edition of their Catalogue. It is an insignificant-looking little pamphlet of sixty pages 12mo, printed on very bad paper, and stitched in a thin marbled cover. Yet considering its contents, the position of the fine arts at that period, the advance therein it shows, and its excessive rarity, this little book is far more precious than many a larger and costlier volume. A second edition appeared in the following year, 1774, and in this we find in the last sheet a printed reference to Portland House, Greek Street, Soho. Shortly afterward this edition was translated into French, and called the third. A fourth in English was published in 1777; a fifth in English and a sixth in French in 1779; and a sixth in English in 1787, and this was again translated into French in 1788. The English edition of 1787 was reprinted in Liverpool in 1817 by Mr. Boardman, under the title of 'Museum Etruriæ.' Bentley wrote the introduction to the first edition; the various modifications and additions up to 1779 proceeded from his pen, though always with reference to the judgment and corrections of his partner.[1] Wedgwood thought highly of this per-

[1] A rough draft of this, written by Bentley on the back of an old letter, is amongst the Mayer MSS.

formance, for he added, after suggesting some improvements and alterations: 'The whole is extremely well done. I thank you for it, and hope it will bring us both credit and profit.'[1] Again he writes, in relation to the second edition, its improvement and added matter: 'The introduction you have been so kind to send for my perusal is very clever and will do honour to the composer, and, I hope, will be attended with the desired effect. I cannot do anything to mend it, and would not willingly make it worse.'[2] The Catalogue was also translated into German and Dutch, if not into Italian. M. Veldhuysen, the successor of Du Burk and Cooper in the Amsterdam branch of Wedgwood and Bentley's business, translated it into Dutch, and published it in that city in the early winter of 1778.[3] The edition for Germany was undertaken by M. Rost, a wealthy Leipsic merchant, who translated and dispersed it at his own expense.[4] For his energy and friendly aid in this matter, the generous Englishmen presented him with some choice pieces of their manufacture. Besides these were Catalogues of intaglios for seals and rings;[5] and Lists of useful ware, in almost every continental language, were scattered wide and far.[6]

The Catalogues are of singular value in tracing the history of the ornamental bodies and the subjects modelled. With two exceptions, the *Rosso Antico* or red ware, and the cane colour, this history of material has been given; although it is still curious to trace the simple white

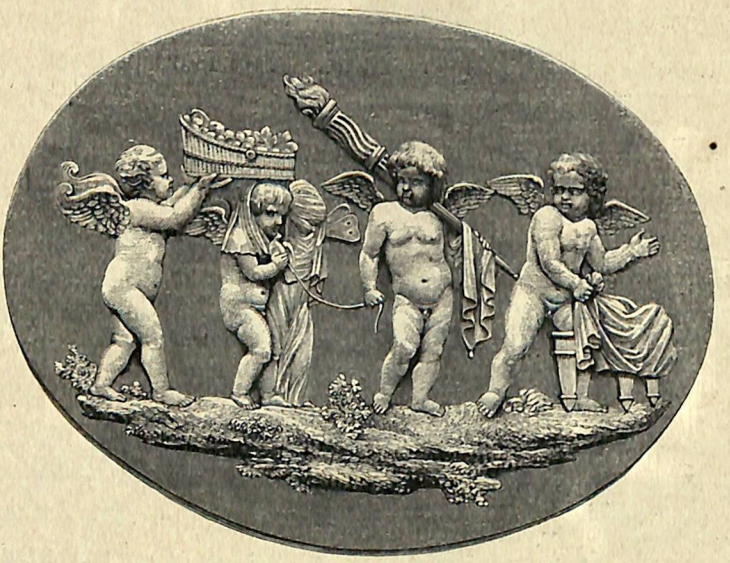
[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, March 15, 1773.
[2] Ibid. March 2, 1774.
[3] Wedgwood to Bentley, Nov. 4, 1778.
[4] Ibid. June 14, 1779.
[5] Several editions were published, the first in 1773, the last in 1779.
[6] The editions used by the writer, and the names of their owners are as follows: 1st Edition. I. Falcke, Esq. 2nd. Library Great Seal Patent Office. 4th. Dr. Rimbault. 5th. J. A. Tulk, Esq. 6th. French and 6th English. Joseph Mayer, Esq., Museum Etruriæ—the writer's own. In the Mayer Collection is also the Catalogue of Seals, 1779.

body of the first edition, confirmed in the second into a fine white terra-cotta through the use of the carbonate of baryta; and this in the fourth edition into the still finer jasper, by the substitution in maximum of the simpler and less Protean sulphate of the same substance. Here was an exquisite material ascension, which, once grasped, reflected itself in the highest provinces of a most beautiful art!

The lists of cameos and intaglios in the first edition of the Catalogue prove how diligently Wedgwood and his able partner had applied themselves to the study of the antique gems. Of these they purchased impressions from Tassie the well-known modeller of gems in sulphur, wax, and a white paste or plaster composition; or more generally, as at a later date, they modelled from the gems themselves; as from those of the Duke of Marlborough, Lord Bessborough, Lord Clanbrassil, Sir William Hamilton, Sir Watkin Wynne, Sir Roger Newdigate, Mr. Anson, Mr. Foley, Athenian Stuart, and various other possessors of these exquisite specimens of antique simplicity and grace in art. Sir W. Wynne was one of Wedgwood's earliest and most munificent patrons. He contributed 172 intaglios and 173 gems or cameos to Wedgwood's first lists.[1] Amongst the number are some of the finest subjects of antique art as interpreted by the gem engravers of the Alexandrian, and later of the Augustine age. At the close of the earliest list of cameos we have the Marriage of Cupid and Psyche (fig. 60); thus first obtained from a sulphur cast by Tassie, but afterwards freshly modelled from the original gem, and given to the world in both the fine biscuit and uncoloured jasper, as also in jasper with

[1] These were largely added to, from the same source from time to time. The lists in MSS. are still extant. The intaglios include the numbers from 2 to 290 in the edition of 1787, with the exception of sixty-four varied numbers.

blue grounds, and in sizes from the largest oval plaque to the minutest ring gem for a lady's finger.[1] The accompanying illustration is a reduced copy of a large



(Fig. 60.) CAMEO MEDALLION. MARRIAGE OF CUPID AND PSYCHE.—MAYER COLLECTION.

sized blue and white cameo in Mr. Mayer's collection. Its original may be well called one of the finest specimens of ancient art. The whole subject, as an allegory upon marriage, is full of delicacy, truth, grace and feeling. It has none of the grossness of a later day of art, when such symbols would have been so differently expressed. It may well be said that purity is an inherent principle in the highest expressions of art—for it is not to be conceived that a mind looking only at the outer and grosser forms of truth, can represent them under their more subtle and ideal aspect—in a word, psychologically and not sensually. What modesty and grace in the veiled

[1] This exquisite gem, first engraved by Bartolozzi, is to be found in the 1st vol. of Bryant's Ancient Mythology.

face, the downcast looks, the half reluctant, half willing steps of Psyche! What equal truth in the half bold, half sly expression of Cupid's face, in the cradle filled with fruit, and in the loose fillet—chain of love—by which the other Cupid, more resolute because less impassioned, leads them onward to that which, another Cupid uncovering, we may presume to be the symbol of the marriage bed! None but a mind of the highest order could have given artistic expression to this allegory of the great passion of human life, and the results, which in causation, constitute the generations of the world.

The tablets in the first edition of the Catalogue are eighty-two in number, and include various fine subjects from the antique, as the Destruction of Niobe's Children,

(Fig. 61.) CAMEO MEDALLION. NIOBE'S CHILDREN.—BOHN COLLECTION.

the Feast of the Gods, the Death of a Roman Warrior, the Choice of Hercules, and many others. A reduced copy of Niobe's Children from a cameo of a later day is here shown (fig. 61), as also a Centaur with Perseus or Apollo,

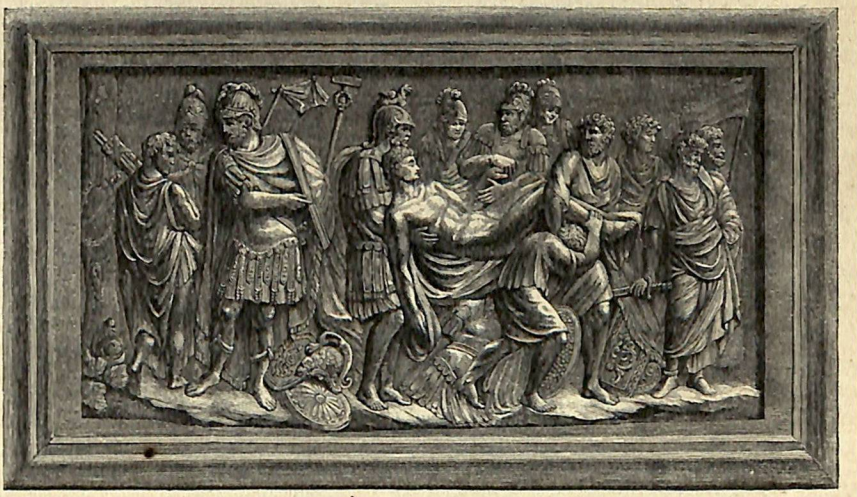
and the Death of a Roman Warrior. The Centaur (fig. 62), a round tablet and framed, and 16 inches in diameter, is in the black basaltes body, and is an exquisite work of art, showing, that even thus early, great skill had been acquired

(Fig. 62.) CENTAUR. PLAQUE BLACK BASALTES.—DE LA RUE COLLECTION.

in modelling. It is one of the gems of the De La Rue Collection. The Death of a Roman Warrior is another [1] (fig. 63). It is a longitudinal tablet in black, 20 inches by 11, and was copied from an ancient sarcophagus at Rome. Its bas-relief gives all the attributes of the Roman soldier. His shield, his helmet, his sword, and the ensigns he

[1] By some it is said to represent the death of Julius Cæsar, but Cæsar fell pierced with wounds in the senate-house, and not in battle.

carried on his march, or in battle. The drapery on the various figures is finely rendered, and the figure of the Dead Warrior, as it rests inert on the arms of the soldiers, may



(Fig. 63.) TABLET. BLACK BASALTES.—DE LA RUE COLLECTION.

have served as a study for some of the painters of the Renaissance, as it is not unlike various representations of the dead Saviour.

Heads of illustrious Greeks, Romans, and Moderns follow. The busts in bronze or black basaltes are twenty-three in number, and of these the annexed one of Horace (fig. 64), 19 inches high, modelled from a cast by Hoskins, is a fine specimen of Wedgwood's earliest works in his bronze ware. It was probably modelled by Hackwood, who at that date, and later, employed a large part of his time in this direction. Writing to Bentley shortly after, Wedgwood says, 'We are going on with the busts,[1] but we proceed very slowly, it being a fortnight's work to prepare

[1] They were as follows: Homer large and small, Solon, Pindar, Plato, Epicurus, Zeno, Minerva, Venus, Palladio, unknown large head, Inigo Jones, Junius Brutus, Marcus Brutus, Agrippina, Seneca, Antoninus,

and mould one of these heads, & whilst this business continues we have no one to work at the statues.'[1] A month later he says:—

We are going on very fast with the busts, having four of our principal hands almost constantly employed on them. You will find our busts much better finished than the plaister casts or models we take them from. Hackwood bestows a week upon each head in restoring it to what we suppose it was when it came out of the hands of the statuary. Pray do not let our labour be unobserved when they are under your care.[2]

(Fig. 64.) BUST OF HORACE.—BARLOW COLLECTION.

In the second edition of the Catalogue, 1774, the various classes of artistic work are added to considerably and we find mention of Joachim Smith and his portrait models. The cameos and intaglios are many of them superb; and the bas-reliefs, tablets, and medallions, show a small increase. The busts are very numerous. In the fourth edition of the Catalogue, 1777, the intaglios for seals and rings are spoken of as improved by giving a

Faustina, Augustus Cæsar, Antoninus Pius, Marcus Aurelius, Germanicus, Cato. These I believe are from Hoskins; to make the moulds from these busts will be a great and long piece of work. Wedgwood to Bentley, June 24, 1774.

[1] Ibid. July 24, 1774.

[2] Ibid. August 16, 1774.

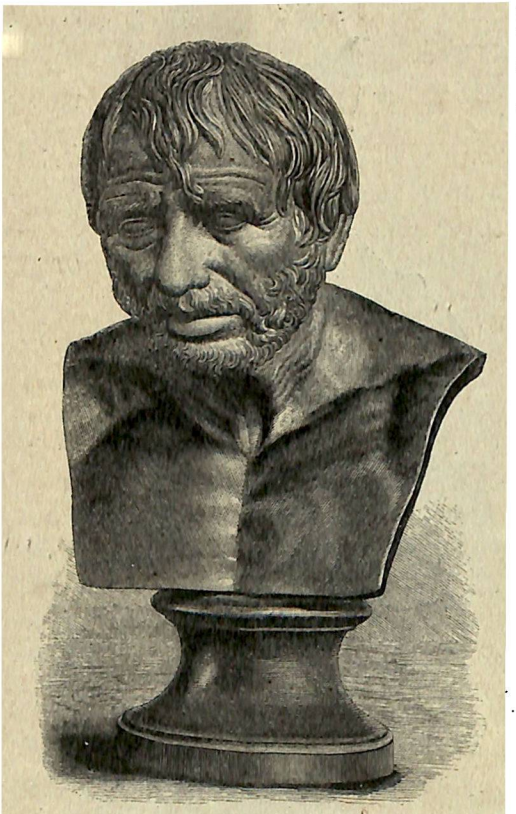
ground of pale blue to the surface of the stone, and by polishing. The jasper and waxen biscuit bodies are also first referred to; and the bas-reliefs, medallions, and tablets exhibit an increase. For two years Flaxman has been more or less at work for Wedgwood, and the fine heads of illustrious Greeks, as also those of Iris, Ariadne, Bacchus, Pan and Syrinx, may be referred to him. The busts are numerous and fine, and those of Virgil and Seneca (figs. 65 and 66) which are thus given, indicate the mastery obtained by Hackwood and his assistant modellers.

(Fig. 65.) BUST OF VIRGIL.—BARLOW COLLECTION.

In 1779 appeared the fifth and last edition of the Catalogue, prior to the death of Bentley. In this we have clearly much more of Flaxman's work, as the Apotheosis of Homer, the Muses with Apollo, the Dancing Hours, Priam begging the body of Hector from Achilles,[1] and one or more of the Sacrifices. It has been questioned whether the Apotheosis of Homer, as that also of Virgil, are Flaxman's work; but a reference to the former (fig. 67), as

[1] It will be seen in a future page that there was another version of this tablet modelled by Dalmazzoni.

here given, and to the other in a subsequent page, will, we think, confirm the generally received opinion that both were modelled by him. There is a distinctness in the grouping and figures, and a peculiarity in the graceful folds and flow of the drapery which belong essentially to his style; and to him surely, of all the modellers employed by Wedgwood, would, we think, be assigned the task of copying the deification of the greatest of the ancient poets; and this from some print or model of the original bas-relief which at that date formed part of the collection in the Colonna Palace, Rome. It now forms part of our national treasures, having been purchased for the British Museum in 1819.[1]



(Fig. 66.) BUST OF SENECA.—DE LA RUE COLLECTION.

In January 1776, we find Flaxman at work upon large bas-reliefs for chimney-pieces,[2] and a little later a commission is given to him for a few Greek heads.[3] It is at

[1] The invoices shed great light upon the history and prices of the ornamental ware. But extracts must be referred, for want of space, to a future edition.

[2] Wedgwood to Bentley, January 4, 1776.

[3] Ibid. February 14, 1776.

this date that Wedgwood styles him the 'Genius of Sculpture,' and it is probable that Flaxman has raised his terms for modelling, for the former restricts his commissions on account of cost. Wedgwood began now to form his moulds in clay, which, as he said, 'made them everlasting;' but as the firing reduced them a full size, the

(Fig. 67.) JASPER TABLET. APOTHEOSIS OF HOMER.—MAYER COLLECTION.

sculptor had to increase the size of his models in proportion. He had in hand at this date, June 19, 1776, the model for the tablet of Silenus and Boys, the heads of Julius Cæsar, Pan, and Syrinx; two Fauns, the figures of Day and of two Bacchanals. Of one of the first copies of the former, Wedgwood writes—for it had got slightly

broken in the fire: 'The Tablet of Silenus, if it had been whole, would have been worth four or five guineas. Nothing so fine can be had for five times the money, if at all, and these things can be had only from us, nor shall we have any competitor in haste.' Later in the summer he is at work upon a draped female figure, holding a cornucopia under her arm; and also upon those of Plenty and of Medea. In relation to one of these, Wedgwood's critical judgment comes into play, bearing out what we have already said, 'that the artist's model was one thing and its transference by the potter's hand into his art another.'[1]

Mr. Flaxman's model (he says) is too flat in several parts to be made in coloured grounds, & we can sooner finish our own than raise our models. I am aware of the necessity a modeller will plead for making some of the parts so flat in order to keep those parts back, and to give a proper relief to the whole. But you will soon see by turning to our blue & white Jaspers that we cannot admit of such delicate parts, & must be content with such effects in our Figures as can be produced without them. In some things the blue shade which our ground is so apt to cast through the thin parts of the white may be of advantage to the subject, as in the Armour by the side of the Conquered Province.—Any parts of drapery which require to be thrown back, or other apendages to the Figures.—But when the naked part of the Figure is penetrated with the colour of the ground, it is generally injurious. See the poor Queen's nose, and many other Cameos.[2]

We hear nothing further of Flaxman till the summer of the following year, when Wedgwood cautions Bentley not to mention to him their process of making clay moulds. Three months later, Flaxman is commissioned to model six of the nine Muses, he having, as we have

[1] Preface to Vol. I. p. xx.
[2] Wedgwood to Bentley, July 9, 1776.

seen from the bill,[1] modelled Melpomene, Thalia, and Terpsichore, with their god Apollo, in the previous year. But the order is shortly countermanded:—

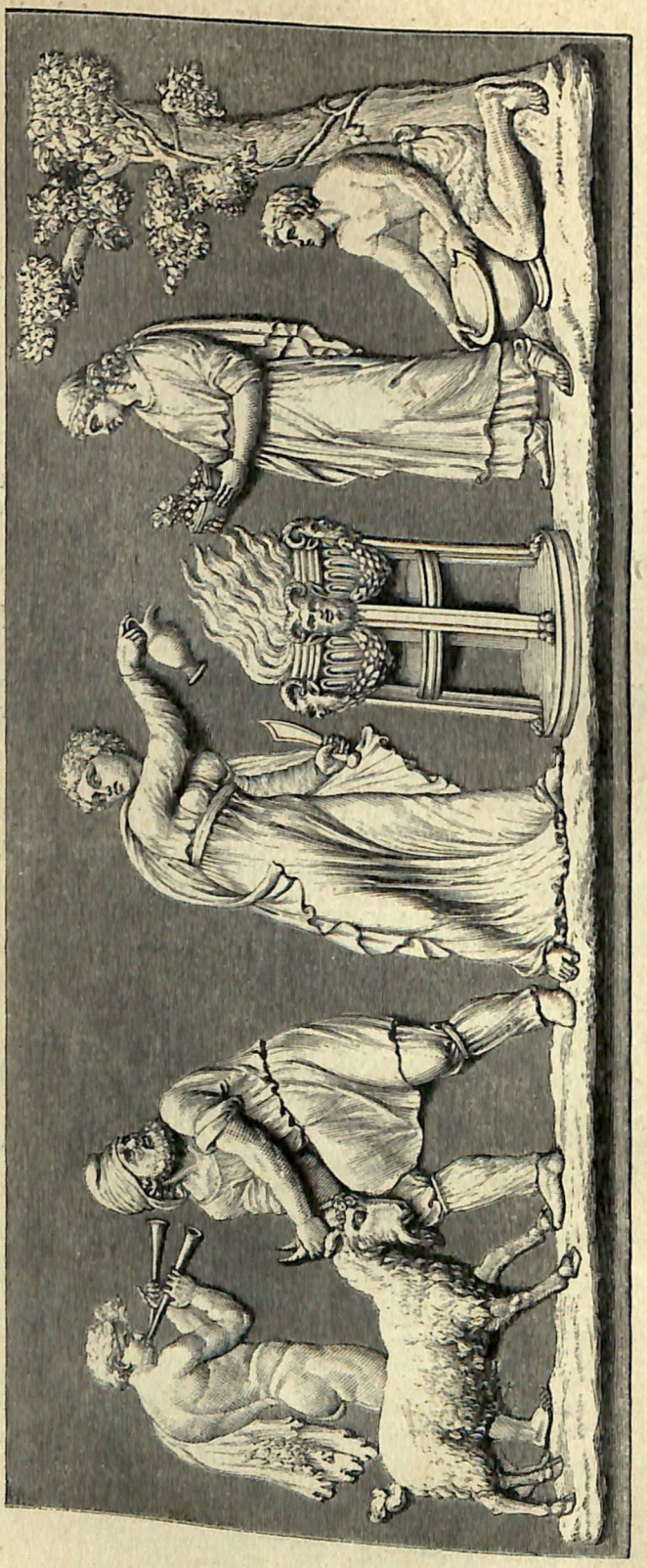
Having (writes Wedgwood) laid all our bas-relief Goddesses upon their backs upon a board before me, in order to increase their number, I instantly perceived the six Muses we want might be produced from this lovely Group at half the trouble & expense they could be procur'd from Flaxman, and much better figures. For little more than 5*s.* each we can complete them very well. I hope you have not order'd them to be model'd as I desired you would; but if you have, so be it, it is only so much loss. If he has not begun upon them you might give him as good an order in a Tablet, and all would be well.

Wedgwood's countermand was, happily for the sake of art, too late. Flaxman completed, as he had begun, this lovely group of female figures, and Wedgwood was subsequently as proud of them as Flaxman himself. They formed, with Apollo, a magnificent tablet, both for framing and for chimney-pieces, and, in a reduced form, were used as an encircling group for some of the finest of the jasper vases.

A new set of models of the English poets, taken from the finest prints, and for which he received 10/6 per head, employed Flaxman during the early winter of 1777, and, later, he was employed upon the Sacrifice to Pan, and the Dancing Hours. The last was intended as a freize or freizes to the Marriage of Cupid and Psyche, which, with two of the Seasons for blocks, made a complete chimney-piece. The Apotheosis of Homer was also formed into a tablet for this purpose, with freizes of Apollo and the nine Muses.

In the summer of 1778, Flaxman seems to have visited

[1] Ante, p. 322, note.



BAS-RELIEF TABLET. BACCHANALIAN SACRIFICE.—BAGSHAWE COLLECTION.

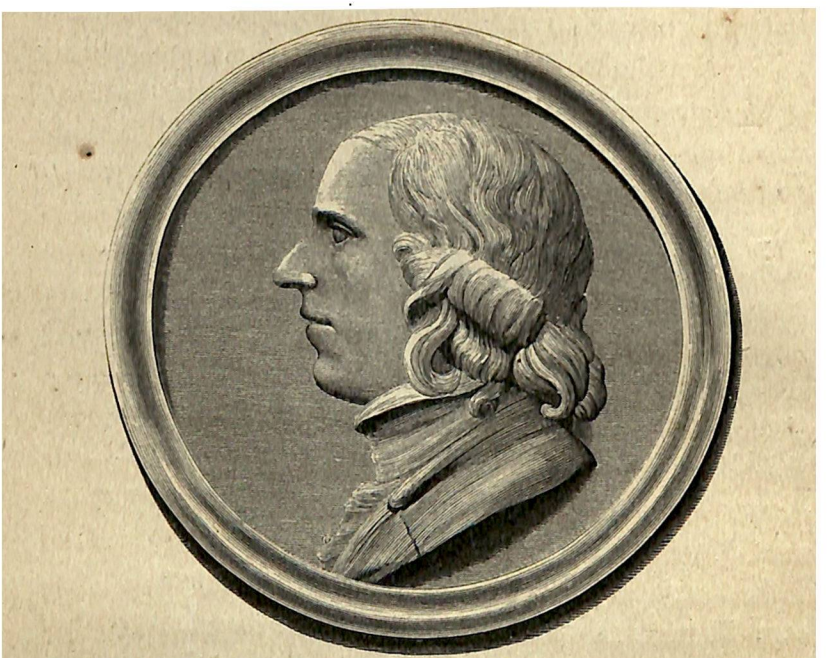
(Fig. 68.)

Staffordshire, though not as a guest of Wedgwood; for in a letter, dated from Etruria, the latter says to Bentley: 'Mr. Flaxman called to tell me he was modelling a bas-relief of L^d^ Chatham in order to sell copies in wax. I told him we should be glad of a cast, & *he knew what we should make of it.* I do not know what he means to charge other people, but we you know are to pay a price below casts & models.'[1] Shortly after, and through various portions of the year 1779, Flaxman was at work upon some of his most interesting models, as the Boys and Goat, the Triumph of Ariadne,[2] Homer and Hesiod,[3] and an Offering to Flora. He seems also to have wholly remodelled, or adapted to a chimney-piece tablet, one of the Bacchanalian Sacrifices mentioned in the early Catalogues, although it could not have been formed in the blue and white jasper body before this date, for the firing of such large pieces had only been recently perfected. This tablet, one of the largest known, is 23 inches by 9½. It is here given (fig. 68) from the collection of J. J. Bagshawe, Esq., of Sheffield, and is probably an early specimen of the tablets prepared for chimney-pieces.

In the spring of this latter year, Flaxman modelled his own likeness in wax, and a copy in the same material or in plaster was sent down to Etruria for transference into the jasper or basaltes body. None of these copies seem to be known, though specimens may exist amongst the treasures of connoisseurs. The entry relating to this matter is interesting. 'I shall be very glad,' says Wedgwood to Bentley, 'to see Mr. Flaxman's head at Etruria & will do all the justice I can to it in my power.'[4]

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, July 1, 1778.
[2] Ibid. October 27, 1778.
[3] Wedgwood to Bentley, November 8, 1778.
[4] Ibid. March 20, 1779.

Through the kindness of Mr. Falcke, an engraving is here given from one of these original models in wax (fig. 69). The 'Genius of Sculpture' had achieved by this time some portion of his true and noble fame, and had shown the world that the weaknesses and little vanities of beardless boys often foreshadow the strength and capabilities of earnest men.



(Fig. 69.) FLAXMAN. MODEL IN WAX.—FALCKE COLLECTION.

The first bas-reliefs were modelled by Voyez at the close of 1768, and from that date we hear more or less of them in the various ordinary bodies of basaltes, common biscuit, and terra-cotta. The grounds of the biscuit were generally enamelled. These may be said to form the first cameos or tablets on a large scale, and are as marked for their comparative rudeness and high relief as the tablets of a later day—say the Rape of Proserpine,

the Dancing Hours, or Apollo and the Nine Muses, in a finer body—for exquisite delicacy, finish, and low relief. The contrast between the two is as great as between the earliest Etruscan pitcher and the exquisitely-painted vases of the days of Phidias.[1] Besides these tablets in bas-relief, were others called Herculaneum pictures. These were generally elongated slabs in the black basaltes body, or coloured black on the biscuit, on which were painted in encaustic colours mythological scenes, Bacchanalian scenes, or aerial figures. The smaller articles of this character were intended as pictures for dressing-rooms, or for ornamenting writing tables, cabinets, and the walls of apartments; the larger for chimney-pieces. Unwin, Catherine Wilcox, Dovoto, and, at a later day—from April 1784—Aaron Steel, were employed in painting these Herculaneum pictures; as also, on a minute scale, in ornamenting teapots and other articles in useful ware with aerial figures of the same character. In the Mayer collection are two sheets of these descending figures, beautifully painted from original copies; and another sheet of original designs by Aaron Steel of a more modern character. There were also what were called ivory Herculaneum pictures—that is, the white biscuit reliefs and ground were covered over with a peculiar glaze or composition, which, upon firing, imparted all the appearance of the finest ivory.

[1] One of these early tablets is in the possession of J. F. Streatfield, Esq., 15 Upper Brook Street. It measures about 14 by 6½ inches, has Wedgwood and Bentley's name on the back in capitals, and formed originally the upper part of a marble chimney-piece of an old house in the city of London. The subject is a Bacchanalian procession, and the figures are in extraordinarily high relief. Some parts of all the figures, the most prominent more particularly, bear a brown tinge. Some consider this to be the result of time or fire, but it is more probably the effects of enamel colour laid on; as both brown and also grey tints are spoken of in reference to these early tablets, the purpose being undoubtedly to convey the embrowned hues of a southern climate.

Sir Watkin and Lady Wynne were amongst the first to try the black bas-relief tablets in chimney-pieces; as the Adamses, the Adelphi architects, Sir John Wrottisley, and some others, terra cotta ornaments in building, both interiorly and exteriorly. But these examples were little followed, although Sir Watkin's chimney-piece, and another painted in encaustic enamel for a Mr. H. Lutwidge, in the autumn of 1774, were greatly admired.

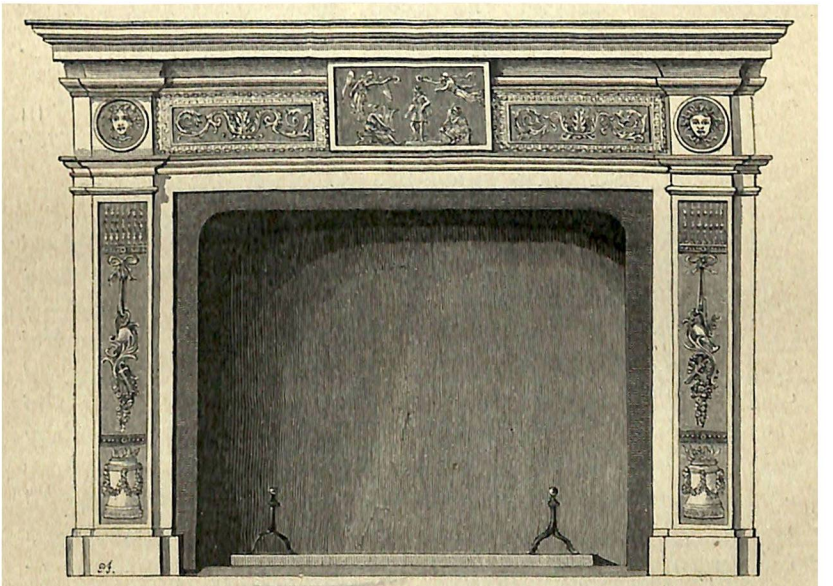
The early jasper body was first tried in large tablets about the same period, and from this date we find Wedgwood earnestly bent on introducing these fine ornaments more and more as decorations of the domestic hearth. But immense and, for a time as it seemed, insuperable difficulties stood in the way of success; and it was not till he had hardened the composition, and built, as already seen, a kiln on purpose, that pieces so large and massive could be produced without defects. Meanwhile, however, they were made in the ordinary biscuit body, and then sent to London to receive enamel grounds,[1] or in the black basaltes, which required no colouring. Boulton had at this time taken up the trade in chimney-pieces, and, unlike Wedgwood, won the patronage of the builders. The cornish, freize, and jambs were of wood, decorated with tin ornaments, which when painted as one with the wood, had the effect of fine carving.

But by slow degrees Wedgwood advanced upon the steps of his great purpose. As he mastered the science of firing large masses, this beautiful branch of his art

[1] 'The fame of your painted Chimney pieces is not confined to London only, we are asked much after them here; & if you can spare us a good sett to show here this summer, now our season is commenced, it will be a treat at least to our good visitants if we do not sell them, but I think the latter is very probable, & I have almost promised this treat to some of our constant friends and customers here.' Wedgwood to Bentley, July 8, 1775.

grew more a possibility, and no sooner had he prepared some ornaments of this character in the jasper body, than fortune favoured him.

Mr. Heathcote, you know he (writes to Bentley) is repairing Longton Hall in our neighbourhood, & he wishes to have one of our chimneypieces, but when I came to talk with Gardner, his architect, I find Mr. Heathcote's idea is to have our jaspers set in a wood freese & tablet. I have convinc'd Mr. G. of the impropriety of this combination, & am to undertake the same with Mr. H. I told Mr. G. we were making some metopes, tablets, oval bas-reliefs for frieses, blocks &c. for wood chimney-pieces, glass frames &c. & show'd him some samples which he approv'd of very much, & did not doubt but great quantitys would be sold to compose chimney-pieces of 10 to 15 guineas price which, he said, were the chief run in all country gentle-



(Fig. 70.) CHIMNEY-PIECE, LONGTON HALL, STAFFORDSHIRE.

men's houses & he would put some of them up in chimney-pieces he had now in hand as soon as I could furnish him with them.[1]

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, December 17, 1777.

We have no further data relative to this chimney-piece, except that it was erected, and most probably at a period somewhat later, as the centre tablet, seen in the engraving (fig. 70), represents the Apotheosis of Virgil—a subject modelled later than the Apotheosis of Homer, and not referred to in the Catalogue of 1779. Wedgwood evidently converted Mr. Heathcote to his opinion, as the freize, jambs, and entablature are alike with the centre ornament in the jasper body. The freize, which merely represents an antique border, and the somewhat unmeaning heading to the trophies on the jambs, show an early stage in this style of decoration, although the Medusa's head at the corner of the jambs, and the tripod altars bearing the sacred flame at the feet, were repeated afterwards in chimney-pieces of higher pretensions.

By the autumn of 1778, every difficulty in firing was conquered, and Wedgwood thus wrote to Bentley:—

Do you wish to have any tablets sent? or would you rather sell what you have first? We have a very perfect one from Mr. Flaxman's model, & have several more in hand of different subjects. You shall have a most glorious assortment for the opening of the next season of Tablets, frieses, & blocks, to go together in the composition of a chimneypiece. We can make the frieses of any length & very true & even—I have just mixed half a ton of Jasper, & shall go on with more that we may have a year's composition before-hand, the advantages of which will be very great in many respects; & when we have completed our present suit of tablets & their accompaniments for chimneypieces we will make another attack upon the architects & hope to conquer. One thing I am at least clear in, that our weapons will be superior to any we have hitherto brandish'd before them. Mr. Brown—*The Brown*, I mean is almost new building L^d^ Gower's house at Trentham, & comes down pretty often. I intend to shew him a suit for a chimney piece when I have

them quite complete. I think we have not attempted him at present in any way.[1]

At this date Sir William Bagot,[2] of Blithefield, was adding a large room to his house, and his wife, wishing to contribute to its decoration, invited Mr. Wedgwood thither, and ordered one of his finest chimney-pieces. The Apotheosis of Homer, and Apollo and the Nine Muses were the subjects fixed upon. For these and the various other pieces necessary to complete the work, the price named was thirty-two guineas, although as yet no definite prices had been fixed. In relation to this point, Mr. Wedgwood consulted Bentley:—

I shall be glad to know what price you think they will bear to sell a good quantity. I do not mean what they are worth for they are in every respect more valuable than so much carved marble; but as we can now make them with absolute certainty & success I wish to put them in a train of moving in quantities.[3]

On this visit and one subsequently, Mr. Wedgwood carried some of his finest tablets with him, and making, as it were, a little tour to various neighbouring seats, he found opportunities of showing them to Mr. Anson, Lord

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, August 9, 1778.

[2] Created a Baron in 1780.

[3] Wedgwood to Bentley, September 1, 1778. A little later Wedgwood says further in relation to price: 'The white Jasper Muses & Tablets of Homer & Hesiod are worth anything. Please to look at them & if you think they should be charged less than the blue grounds put them at what you please. These very fine and perfect works should be charg'd singly upon inspection with some relation to their individual merit, & when there are defects put such pieces at lower prices according to the degrees of their imperfections, & when the merit of such large pieces as tablets, or such suits as the Muses rise above a medium I think they should be mark'd with a price accordingly. What I mean to offer to your consideration upon the subject, is shortly this, That a Homer & Hesiod tablet, or a suit of the Muses should not have a fixed & invariable price like a quart mug, but that this individual tablet or that suit of the Muses should be so much 8, 10, or 12 G^s according to their comparative merit, & if it is necessary to fix a medium price, I would nevertheless have some fixed both above and below that medium if the difference in the fineness of the pieces would bear the distinction.' Ibid. March 14 and 15, 1779.

Scarsdale, Lord Huntingdon, Mr. Talbot, and Sir Wm. Broughton. A little later he has been on a brief journey to Birmingham, and thus reports to Bentley:—

I visited Sir Wm. Bagot on my return home, & am to spend some days with him after Lichfield races. He has a noble collection of pictures & will furnish his grand room with them whilst I am there, & has determined to accept his Lady's present of a chimney piece for it, & is pleased to say that the tablet & freizes Homer & Co. & the Muses—are the finest things he ever saw anywhere, & they will be placed in very good company Guido, Titian, & a long &c. of the worthy Knights of the pencil.[1]

In the spring of the subsequent year this chimney-piece was set up, and during the summer Mr. Wedgwood had the pleasure of seeing it.

Upon leaving Lichfield I made Blithefield in my way, & had a high treat there upon more dishes than one. Sir William's new room is hung round with Correggios, Raphaels, Guerchinos (Guercino), Bassans & many more great masters which I shall not attempt to describe to you, but upon the whole it is one of the first rooms in the Kingdom. Amongst other great works of art Sir W^m^ particularly pointed out the chimneypiece to my attention, assuring me, at the same time, that he esteem'd it the best piece in his room, & shews it as such to all his company. You know the pieces—Homer & Hesiod for the tablet, & the Muses for the frise. The statuary has done them justice, & they look charmingly, & do more than merely support themselves in the very fine company into which he has introduc'd them. One circumstance I cannot omit, though I have perhaps said too much already, as it shews in the strongest manner the propriety of the resolution we came to of having the Edges of our bas-reliefs polished & that this finish should be extended to our largest works—In looking at the tablet I was lamenting a little chip off the edge, which misfortune I suppose had befalan it in the hands of the workmen. Misfortune do you call it crys S^r^ W^m^? We esteem it a very happy accident—It

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, September 10, 1778.

shews the merit—the fine texture of the composition which otherwise might have pass'd for a painted surface.[1]

The attempt to win the good will of Lord Gower and his architect Brown for the tablets was eminently successful. Both Lord and Lady Gower were greatly charmed, and fixed upon a tablet and two friezes for their library—the subject of the friezes being Apollo and the Nine Muses. A few days later Wedgwood saw Brown himself:—

I had an hour's conversation with him (he writes to Bentley) upon the subject of tablets &c. when amongst many encomiums upon what he had seen, he assur'd me he did not mean to speak as a courtier when he express'd his strongest approbation & even admiration of what he had seen. He preferred them greatly to sculpture in marble, would make use of them himself as an architect when he had an opportunity & recommend them everywhere. He assur'd me of his real attachment to our interest from the merit of our productions & desir'd we would call upon him in town at any time when we thought he could be of any use to us with his advice, or anything else in his power. We had nothing to fear he said from the opposition of the architects, for such things as those must come into use when seen. Mr. B. & L[d] Gower objected to the blue ground unless it could be made in Lapis Lazuli. I shewed them a sea green & some other colours to which Mr. Brown said they were pretty colours & he should not object to those for the ground of a room, but they did not come up to his idea of the ground of a tablet, nor would any other colour, unless it was a copy of some natural & valuable stone. All other color'd grounds give ideas of color'd paper, painting, compositions, casting, moulding &c. & if we could not make our color'd grounds imitate marble or natural stones, he advises us to make the whole white, as like to statuary marble as he could — This is certainly orthodox doctrine & we must endeavour to profit by it. This gentleman, if there is any confidence to be placed in the greatest apparent sincerity

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, July 30, 1779.

& earnestness, means really to serve us, & he gives for his reason—because we deserve it.[1]

Wedgwood and his partner too were won over to this rightly called orthodox doctrine, for all the finest chimney-pieces extant are in this purest and loveliest of Nature's colours.

In my opinion (wrote Wedgwood a few days after this interview) white polish'd tablets will be liked better for chimney-pieces than any colour'd grounds we can make, for they will be to other stones. What you think of making the figures only in our fine white jasper & let the statuaries put them upon their own grounds. The figures must be contriv'd for the purpose & in a large style & high relief, & so they are when carv'd in marble & laid upon the Sienna grounds. And these figures might be shown to the architects only. I believe we could make them & think it merits some consideration on several accounts: If we can bring over the architects in one good article, some of the others will follow of course.[2]

But the architects were not to be persuaded, though Bentley's efforts were unceasing. Men of cultivation and taste like Stuart were to be won over to things, heterodox simply because they were new in the truest sense; but the architects, with a few honourable exceptions, and headed by Sir Wm. Chambers, talked them down—and with result. The latter persuaded the Queen that Wedgwood and Bentley's tablets were not fit for chimney-pieces. Well might Wedgwood write when he heard of this:—

Fashion is infinitely superior to *merit* in many respects; & it is plain from a thousand instances, that if you have a favorite child you wish the public to fondle & take notice of you have only to make choice of proper sponsors. If you are lucky in them no matter what the brat is, black, brown, or fair, its fortune is made. We were really unfortunate in the introduc-

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, October 6, 1778.
[2] Ibid. October 27, 1778.

tion of our jaspers into public notice, that we could not prevail upon the architects to be godfathers to our child. Instead of taking it by the hand & giving it their benediction, they cursed the poor infant by bell, book & candle, & it must have a hard struggle to support itself, & rise from under their maledictions.[1]

True, the Queen patronised the pearl-white tea-ware then newly introduced, though she was persuaded to look askance upon Apollo and his lovely train, or the deification of him—old, poor, and blind—who immortalised the wars of Troy. But, after all, were not platters and tea-cups things more akin to the endowments of a royal lady whose favourite mental nutriment was sermons fitted for the days of Sacheverell, who could smile graciously at doggerel lines on her 'great coat,' tolerate Mrs. Schwellenberg and her frogs, and whose only knowledge of the external world around her was such as it had been interpreted to her in the petrifying atmosphere of a small German Court? Certainly! as the tree is fashioned and nurtured, so are the qualities of the fruit it bears. But Genius was invincible in her eternal faith; Wedgwood felt that other generations were to come, other men to behold his works, other eyes to see that he had exalted his art by the only means it is to be exalted—namely, by patience and truth. 'My tablets,' he says in one of his letters, 'only want age and scarcity to make them worth any price.' He was a true prophet, and till some one as great as himself shall arise, their value will go on increasing in the sight of all those who measure Art by the breadth and height of their own culture.

But there were sources awaiting him where the highest artistic cultivation, the truest natural taste, ensured both appreciation and keen sympathy. The one whom he

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, July 19, 1779.

first thought of when the tablets were thus perfected was Sir William Hamilton; the zealous friend of so many years, and with whom he and Bentley were constantly corresponding on various matters relative to their productions. After expressing a previous wish to Bentley that one of the finest tablets should be sent to Sir William, Wedgwood thus wrote again:—

I believe they do not use Tablets in chimneypieces in Italy & did not mean the one I mention'd sending to Sir Wm Hamilton for that purpose, but rather as a picture or a cabinet piece of art & thought it might be agreeable to Sir Wm to shew his friends in Italy the use which had been made of his collection of vases in England & not a bad mode of shewing our productions there, if he should chuse to put it in a chimneypiece in England he can easily bring it over with the rest of his furniture. After this explanation do what you please & I shall be satisfied. If it goes it should have a fine mahogany box, lined with a suitable coloured silk. I am almost superstitious in the effects of such accompaniments.[1]

This wish was obeyed, and during the summer of the succeeding year Sir Wm. Hamilton received his present, and thus gracefully acknowledged its safe arrival:—

NAPLES, June 22, 1779.

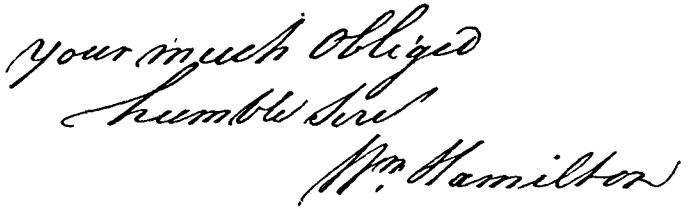
Sirs.

I have had the pleasure of receiving safe your delightful Basrelief of the Apotheosis of Homer, or some celebrated Poet indeed it is far superior to my most sanguine expectation, I was sure that your industry would produce in time something excellent in the way of Basreliefs from the specimens I saw before I left England but I realy am surprised & delighted to the highest degree with this proof of the hasty strides you

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, October 27, 1778. On this latter point Wedgwood had written a few days earlier: 'I am geting some boxes made neatly & lined with silk or some fine stuff to keep & shew the tablets in; some singly and others to contain jaspers for a whole chimney-piece. You remember Tim Bobbin's reason for covering his Baudebewit. It will hold, we well know, in other things, & we should use every means in our power to make our customers believe they are not THE WARE.' Ibid. October 16, 1778.

have made towards perfection in your art, I only wish you may continue to meet with the encouragement you so richly deserve, but I fear that Luxury of every kind & the expensive War we are at present engaged in will in a short time so drain us that we shall nothing left to please our fancy. In the mean time however I return you my sincere thanks of this fresh mark of your attention to me. If you want new subjects for other Basreliefs I recommended these, of P, 43 vol. 3, only the group of three Women with an Umbrella, of Plates 73, 76 (118 Thetis with armour of Achilles) and the right hand side of (Pl 123 the Hesperides feeding the serpent) and 130 all of the 3d vol 71, & 81, of the 4th vol, are likewise charming subjects.

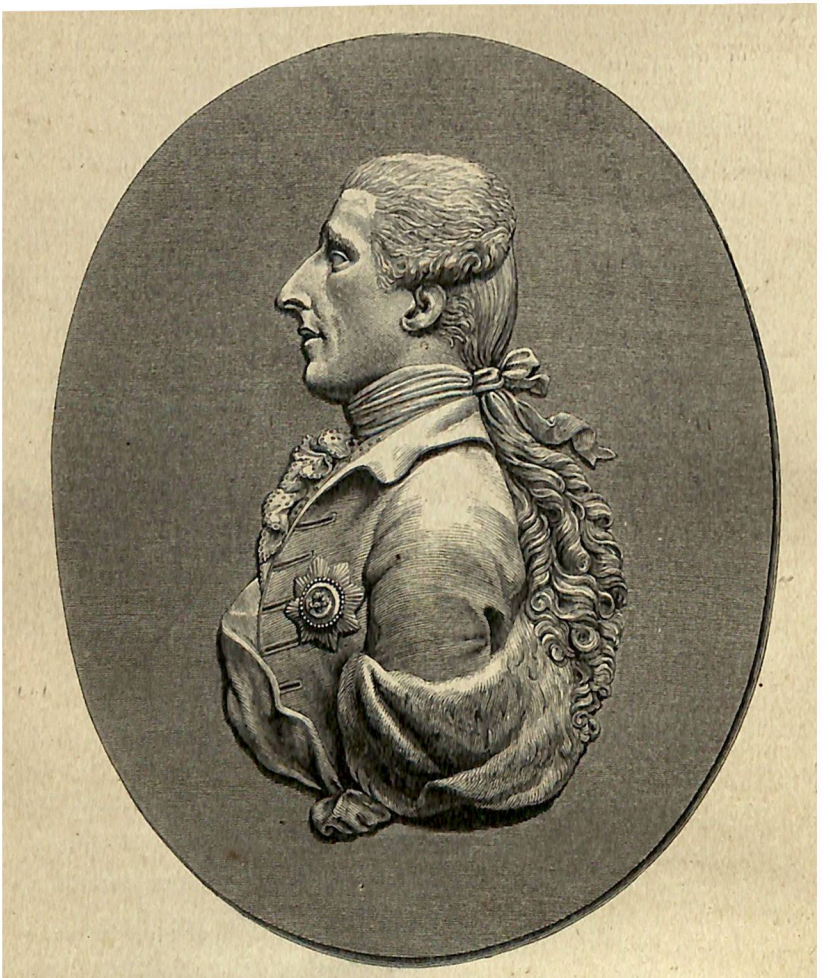
Notwithstanding the Times are hard I have made some charming additions to my collection which shall one day be added to those already in the British Museum. I cannot refrain when anything excellent comes in my way, which is not often, for excellence was always & ever will be rare. Your Basrelief astonishes all the Artists here, it is more pure and in a truer antique Taste than any of their performances tho' they have so many fine models before them.



His Majesty's envoy at Naples well deserved this attention from Wedgwood and Bentley. He had presented them with a set of Etruscan vases, in addition to a part, at least, of his work on Antiquities. He had from time to time sent them over cases filled with casts from basreliefs and other antique subjects.[1] He had lent them cameos and gems, and had been instrumental in opening many choice collections to their use. He had commis-

[1] Two cases on board the ship Abraham, June 30, 1775. Freight of one October 5, 1775. Mayer MSS.

sioned them to make busts for the entablature of a bridge in his pleasure grounds at Naples, and he was the purchaser of the earliest of the black bas-relief vases; he wore



(Fig. 71.) CAMEO MEDALLION. SIR WM. HAMILTON.—MAYER COLLECTION.

their cameos and seals, and distributed others as gifts amongst his friends. Specimens of every improvement or addition to both the useful and ornamental manufactures were at his desire habitually consigned to him, and he

even offered to take a number of fine enamelled dinner and dessert services, and endeavour to sell them wherever he could, but this latter proposition Wedgwood declined.[1] In short, this admirable patron and friend received no more than his due in this gift of a masterpiece in white jasper—the Apotheosis of Homer.

Wedgwood's bas-relief chimney-pieces were widely, if sparsely, scattered all over Great Britain and Ireland. In London a few new-built houses of the nobility and gentry were decorated with them. An attempt was made to win over the architect of Mrs. Montague's new house in Portman Square, but it is unknown if successfully. At a somewhat later date, when Wedgwood added friezes for ceilings to his other ornaments in jasper on a large scale, a fine one was executed for a room in the house of the Countess of Cork, in Grosvenor Square. In Derbyshire a splendid chimney-place still exists, which Wedgwood executed at this period for Lord Scarsdale. In Ireland the taste for these fine ornaments was even more general than in England. Many of them are still extant in town and country houses, and, if sold, find ready purchasers if consigned to this country. The splendid chimney-piece, with its tablet of the Apotheosis of Homer, lately shown at Alton Towers, and the property of D. C. Marjoribanks, M.P., came originally from thence, where it had beautified some noble room for many years.[2]

From October 1777, Wedgwood was occupied with another class of tablets, or rather pallets, of large size, for Stubbs, the animal painter. Cosway had been the first

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, November 20, 1775.

[2] By an oversight which could not be rectified till too late, this fine chimney-piece was not engraved. It will, however, probably have a place in a subsequent edition.

to direct Stubbs's attention to enamel painting, but the difficulty of procuring sheets of copper sufficiently large for any full-size picture came in the way, as also others connected with the requisite colours. Finding none to his purpose, he set to to make a complete set for himself, and after incredible pains, labour, and expense, extending over two years, and which occupied every spare moment of his time, he succeeded in his object to the full, by producing nineteen distinct tints in enamel colours. Stubbs had already shown great perseverance and determination of character. He had taught himself engraving, and in a great measure painting. He had shut himself up for eighteen months in a lonely farmhouse amidst the swamps of Lincolnshire, in order to master by dissection the Anatomy of the Horse, and prepare the plates of his great and well-known work on that subject—and he was now, at the age of fifty-three, the most noted animal painter in the kingdom. He painted horses on the canvasses of Sir Joshua Reynolds, and others that had won on the race-course and in the hunting field. He had painted homely favourites and homely scenes. The Farmer's Wife and Raven, from Gay's Fables, and Lord Torrington's Bricklayers and Labourers, and engraved them in a masterly manner as well.

Wedgwood readily undertook Stubbs's commission. The first difficulty lay with the clay or earth ;[1] ordinary white ware or cream ware would not do. The next with the firing. However, progress was made, and tablets were produced of 22 by 17 inches. But these did not reach the needed size. Fresh trials were made, extending over a further period.

[1] Some peculiar earth was tried from an estate of the Duke of Athol. Wedgwood to Bentley, November 26, 1777.

When you see Mr. Stubs (writes Wedgwood to his friend) pray tell him how hard I have been labouring to furnish him with the means of adding immortality to his very excellent pencil. I mean only to arrogate to myself the honor of being his *canvas maker*. But alass this honor is at present denied to my endeavours though you may assure him that I will succeed if I live awhile longer undisturbed by the French as I only want an inclin'd plane that will stand our fire. My first attempt has fail'd & I cannot well succeed in my attempts till we lay by work for Xmas when our kilns will be at liberty for my trials.[1]

In the May succeeding this, Wedgwood's experiments had resulted in tablets of 30 inches, and he hoped ultimately to bring them to 36 inches by 24 inches.

But that is at present in the offing (he tells Bentley) & I would not mention to Mr. Stubbs beyond 30 at present. If Mr. Stubbs succeeds he will be followed by others to which he does not seem to have the least objection, but rather wishes for it; & if the oil painters too should use them, they may become a considerable object. At present I think we should give Mr. Stubbs every encouragement to proceed & establish the fashion. He wishes you know to do something for us by way of setting off against the tablets. My picture & Mrs. Wedgwood in enamel will do something. Perhaps he may take your Governess in by the same means. I should have no objection to a family piece, or rather two perhaps in oil, if he should visit us this summer at Etruria. These things will go much beyond his present trifling debt to us. Now I wish you to see Mr. Stubs & if the idea meets your approbation, to tell him that if it is convenient for him to pay in money for what he has hitherto had, it will pay something towards the kilns & alterations in kilns we have made & the other expenses we have been at in our essays & the next £100 or £150 in tablets, perhaps more, shall be work & work, we will take payment in paintings.[2]

Of this proposal we shall see the results in our next chapter.

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, October 16, 1778.
[2] Ibid. May 30, 1779.

In the summer of 1776, Wedgwood improved his black vases by surrounding them by fine bas-reliefs from the antique. Hitherto this class of vases had been ornamented with little more than plinth mouldings, medallions, single figures, and festoons, and by Satyrs' heads or snakes for the handles. These fine vases were first made public in the season of 1777; but earlier than this they had been shown to Sir William Hamilton, who was then in London; and they met with the special approbation of the Earl of Warwick. Wedgwood was at this time suffering from an accident to his amputated limb, had to move on crutches, and to be carried to the works in his carriage. Of this he says:[1]—

L[d] Warwick & his Lady have been here from Trentham this morning & I sat in the pattern room in state to receive them. They were both exceedingly polite & affable & order'd several things to be sent to Warwick Castle. Flowerpots & tripods, a large head of the Medusa such as he had before, & would have order'd a set of the new Basrelief Vases, which he praised prodigiously & said we got forward amazingly, but I advis'd his Lordship to wait till spring when we should have a greater variety. So he is to come & chuse them at the Rooms.

(Fig. 72.) BLACK BAS-RELIEF VASE OR CUP, DE LA RUE COLLECTION.

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, September 12, 1776. 'The prices of bas-relief vases,' says Wedgwood in a subsequent letter, 'should be equal at least to the Greek painted ones, for there is a great expense in the models & moulds for the Figures, besides a very considerable additional risk in their being good, as all large pieces in figures, & laid upon a plain ground, are very liable to crack.' Wedgwood to Bentley, October, 1776. It was these black bas-relief vases which first suggested the more splendid ones in jasper.

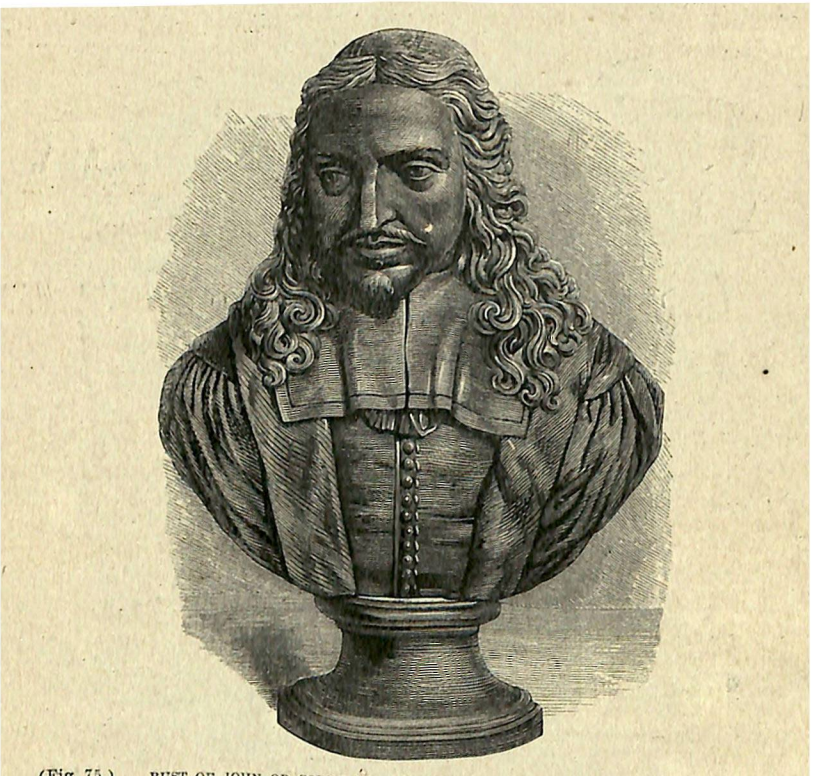
A specimen of these bas-relief vases is here given (fig. 72), and another is shown in vol. i. p. 481. Neither specimen can be pronounced of the highest order of workmanship, as Wedgwood refers to vases adorned with the Dancing Hours, and others from Flaxman's models, as well as from exquisite bas-reliefs in the possession of Sir Roger Newdigate. Lord Warwick's vases were probably of

(Fig. 73.) VASE. TRITON HANDLE. MODELLED BY FLAXMAN. HOOKER COLLECTION.

(Fig. 74.) VASE. SATYR HANDLE. MODELLED BY FLAXMAN. HOOKER COLLECTION.

this high character. The two succeeding examples of pitcher vases (figs. 73 and 74) are of much interest. Both, as his first bill has shown, were modelled by Flaxman. Vases, at this date, were also made in the black body and left unfired. Lord Warwick and Sir William Hamilton particularly admired the colour thus obtained, and vases of this character were sent to Italy for

the latter. The busts in the black body, bronzed or otherwise, became, as we have already seen, the finest things imaginable. Some of peculiar interest were modelled life-size in 1779, from medals or prints supplied, through M. Veldhuysen, by the Lord Burgomaster of Amsterdam. They included the two De Witts, and subsequently Gro-



(Fig. 75.) BUST OF JOHN OR CORNELIUS DE WITT.—DE LA RUE COLLECTION.

tius, Boerhaave, and Michel de Ruyter. The illustration (fig. 75) gives one of the De Witts, though whether John or Cornelius is unknown. The bust is 25 inches high, and from its size and exquisite modelling, forms one of the gems of the De la Rue collection, which is particularly rich in this respect. The Dutch, proud of their patriots

and great men, purchased these busts in such large numbers, as to lead to a vast increase in Veldhuysen's sales. Stimulated by this patronage, Wedgwood undertook the busts of the great men of other countries; but except in our own and in Germany, the sales seem never to have been large. In too many of them, at that date, tyranny had crushed out the love of liberty and the love of country as well. After the death of Bentley another class of portraiture came greatly into request. These were oval bas-relief medallions of from 4 to 5 and 6 inches in height, in the basaltes body, with frames of the same. Many of these are of great beauty, and of the highest class of workmanship.[1]

The fabrication of seals had occupied Wedgwood's attention from an early date. They progressed, like the vases, from the black to the red and crystalline bodies, then to laminated grounds, and next to jasper, which, from its hardness, formed the finest surface for the impressions of the dies. These were taken from the rarest works of antiquity—from those of the Renaissance

---

[1] Mr. Carruthers, of Norwood, has a particularly fine collection of these portrait medallions.

Modelling bills of 1779.

Messrs. Wedgwood & Bentley

To J. Flaxman.

1779.

		£	s.	d.
Aug. 21.	The portrait of Mr. Banks modelled in Clay	2	2	0

Received in full of all demands by
JOHN FLAXMAN, Junr.

Mr. Wood Dr.

To Jno Cheese.

	£	s.	d.
To four busts of Shakespeare, Plato, and Aristotle, 10/6 each	2	2	0
To a case	0	5	6
	£2	7	6

Febry ye 24 1774 received ye Contents in full per me
JNO CHEESE.
Sculptor in Cement.

Note by Mr. Mayer.

Mayer MSS.

and of a later day. Cyphers and initial letters were another and a favourite class of decoration, and one which Wedgwood was greatly instrumental in promoting. His object was to check the feudal passion for heraldic ornament, and, by introducing truly classic subjects, to lead artists in this department to a higher and a better style. He, however, only partially succeeded; for the passion depended on causes which only the slow progress of civilisation can efface. Half his letters are filled with business relative to seals—their improvement, polishing, setting, and dispersion. The polishing was done at Birmingham, afterwards at Etruria, and finally in London. Here his polishing was done, as also much engraving, by Robert Pollard, a man of remarkable ability, a native of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and a friend of Thomas Bewick, whom

---

1779.

Messrs. Wedgwood & Bentley
To Hoskins & Grant.

		£	s.	d.
May 5	To a large Bust of Bacchus	2	2	0
	To a Ditto . . . . of Ariadne	1	11	6
	To a Vase	1	11	6
	To a Large Antique Bust of Mercury	1	1	0
	To a ditto of Alexandre	2	2	0
	To 2 Busts of Shakespeare & Garrick	1	16	0
	To 6 Basreleve Figures	3	3	0
	To 2 Figures Zingara & Chrispagnia	2	2	0
	To Cases for Ditto	1	9	1½
June 28	To a Cast of an Oval Pshyche & Cupid	2	12	6
	To a Cast of the Aurora & a smale Tablet	1	1	0
	To a setting Figure of Venus	2	2	0
	To a Mould of Sterne	2	2	0
	To a Setting Figure of Mercury	2	2	0
	To Cases for Ditto	1	7	1½
		£28	4	9
	A Bust of Julius Cæsar	0	14	0
		28	18	9
	Deduct for packing cases as above	2	16	3
		26	2	6
	Disct. 10 per Ct.	2	12	3
		23	10	3
	packing cases	2	16	3
		£26	6	6

Received the contents in full of all Demands
BENJ°. GRANT.

Mayer MSS.

he befriended and obtained work for, when the afterwards famous engraver on wood came up to London at the close of his apprenticeship in 1776. Pollard had all the virtues of his north-country race. Wedgwood greatly respected him, and employed him for a lengthened period in work of a most exquisite character, that of polishing his finest gems and bas-reliefs.

The black seals were easily imitated. Undeterred by the restraints imposed upon him by the arrangements made in reference to Wedgwood's Patent for encaustic painting, Palmer carried on his piracies in a most unblushing manner; and then, by means of underselling his forged and trashy wares, he glutted the market, and injured Wedgwood's sales. He took in, if possible, every hand discharged from Etruria; and by this means, towards the close of 1772, succeeded in imitating Wedgwood's improvements in black tea-pots, which, finely formed and delicately wrought by tools, or upon the engine-lathe, were models of their kind. He next temporarily allied himself with Burdett till he had learnt all that weak and foolish man could teach; and soon after he commenced seal-making. These were sold in Birmingham to the setters, from some of whom Wedgwood got tidings of the piracy. 'We may safely take it for granted,' he writes to Bentley, 'they will not let us enjoy this business unrivalled, how then shall we distinguish ours from theirs? Wedgwood & Bentley is rather too much to put on the backs of our seals with the No. besides, the small ones especially, & I do not know whether we can put any *single mark* upon them which our neighbours dare not copy.'[1] In another letter he says: 'I lament

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, June 7, 1773.

we have not a Patent, it would be worth £10,000 to us, and I think the ground was perfectly clear for one, as intaglios for seals had never been made.'[2] Their sales were, however, very considerable, and every means was taken to disperse these fine intaglios on the continent and even in America.

Voyez, who for a time had flitted like an evil spirit between London and the Potteries, had now settled down somewhere in Burslem, occasionally working for Palmer, and otherwise in seal-making for himself. These, as Wedgwood said, 'were sad trash.' Yet he managed to dispose of them amongst merchants and setters by propagating a tale that Wedgwood and Bentley's seals were only to be obtained from particular persons. He next published a catalogue, containing nearly 200 names, which Wedgwood obtained and sent to Bentley for his amusement in a leisure moment. 'This man's seals are wretched things,' added Wedgwood; 'but by mere dint of application to the buyers, I do not know whether he does not sell more than us, but I suppose after Monday his career will be cut short in Birmingham.'[3] Temporarily it probably was, for he was always in the last shifts of a needy vagabond. His next plan was to have a sale by auction of his seals, at which he had no bidder; and making, a few months after, a still further descent in rascality, he prepared a fresh stock, on which he forged Wedgwood and Bentley's name. 'I am now certain,' writes Wedgwood, 'that Voyez puts our names full length upon his seals. A servant who work'd for Voyez is now with Mr. Hales, & says if we desire it, he will take oath to fact, & says that Voyez is now gone on a journey to

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, June 14, 1773.
[2] Ibid. December 10, 1773.

Worcester, Gloucester, Bristol & the West of England with a quantity of these to dispose of them as our seals.'[1] This was more than the equanimity of Wedgwood could bear. He consulted his partner and his attorney Sparrow; but, as in the case of the Patent, they found little could be done in establishing the facts of piracy before either a country or a London jury. Next, they thought of advertising the rogue in all the provincial papers; but, advised by Sparrow, they let this idea drop. Emboldened by this leniency, the fellow carried on his nefarious trade with the utmost impudence for many months. He travelled about in a vehicle with an assistant, or else a woman who was not his wife. When he reached a place, he scattered handbills, soon drew an amazing crowd, and sometimes sold as many as £10 worth of seals in a day.

When he is asked (adds Wedgwood) by any Gent[n] whilst he is selling his seals, why he puts Wedgwood & Bentley upon them, 'I borrow & lend with them' he says 'when I am out of any particular sorts, or they want any that I have we borrow & lend with each other' so you see we are upon very friendly terms, & it might be a pity to interrupt this mutual exchange of good offices by an Action of Trespass. What do you think of it? I do not know how far this kind of Forgery is punishable by law, but it is not very pleasing & should in some way or other be contradicted.[2]

Voyez at this date had made one of his reappearances in Staffordshire, and it was then found that, though the partners could not sustain an action with any hope of success on their own behalf, he was yet punishable on other and more criminal grounds, that of robbing Wedgwood's informant, a young man who had been his servant. Finding himself at length in the toil of the law, he wrote Wedg-

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, December 12, 1774.
[2] Ibid. February 13, 1776.

wood an impudent penitential letter. 'I have not given any answer,' wrote Wedgwood, 'nor do I intend it, as I neither like the letter or the writer. The lad told me, they had not put their names upon our seals for some time—so it may perhaps be as well to let the Thief alone. I hate any sort of contest if it can be decently avoided with a dirty fellow it being almost impossible to keep onesself unmir'd.'[1] In this spirit of silent dignity, Wedgwood dropped the matter. A few months later, we hear our last of this fellow and his piracies. 'Voyez has given up making clay intaglios & has sold all his goods & chattels here to go & make paste seals in London where I believe he now is, for I met him, his wife, and his Child & a good deal of luggage in a chaise upon the London road a few days since. So Mr. Tassie must take care of him.'

Thus Voyez fades from our view; nor did Palmer gain much by his unwearied piracies. His domineering wife, who years before had gone disguised into Newport Street to buy blue neck and encaustic painted vases, and later to Soho to get cameos and seals, died, and in due season the potter married again. Of this event and what followed, Wedgwood tells us:—

We have two houses failed or failing with us, but the times cannot be charged with their fall. They owe their fate to extravagance & inattention in the extreme. The parties are Messrs Beeches brothers to Mr. Beech partner with Mr. Bent surgeon of Newcastle & our friend Mr. Palmer. Mr. Neale is come down to settle the affairs of the latter who it is said owes £10,000—£500 of which sum Mr. Neale is in for. The other creditors hope he will take all & pay the debts. Mr. P. married a young wife lately & settled pretty largely upon her, which threw his family affairs into disorder, & alarmed

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, March 3, 1776.

his creditors. He keeps house at present & it is imagined his affairs are irretrevable.[1]

Through the agency of Neale, Palmer's business was re-established under the title of Neale and Palmer; but this change in no way lessened the old and discreditable system. The tempting of workmen away from their allegiance, the copying in a cheap and debased form the encaustic painted vases, the imitation of everything new which appeared, characterised the partnership as much under its new as its old form. Occasionally they boasted, as did others, that they had discovered the secret of the jasper body. 'They might as well boast,' wrote Wedgwood triumphantly, 'that they had discovered the philosopher's stone.'[2] But it *did* become known at last through the treachery of some workman, clerk, or servant, who found particulars relating to the body in a pocket-book his master had dropped; but the real facts of the story, though true in itself, are unknown. Tradition has long pointed out to Voyez as the guilty knave; but from what we have stated, he seems innocent at least in this respect.

Tassie was, as we have seen, a far more formidable rival than Voyez to Wedgwood; not only in the seal trade but in that of the cameos, prior to the perfection of the jasper body. But then he was an admirable artist and an honourable man, 'whom,' as Wedgwood said, 'it is a credit to emulate,' 'although his seals are not so good as mine.' To the close of Wedgwood's life, as after it, Tassie's small models and casts often found their way to Etruria. Originally a country stonemason, born and reared in the neighbourhood of Glasgow, it was the accidental sight of a collection of paintings which raised in

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, March 14, 1778.
[2] Ibid. July 1776.

him the ambition to become an artist; and he acquired a knowledge of drawing whilst earning his daily bread as a common mason. Repairing to Dublin in search of work, he became acquainted with Dr. Quin of that city, who amused his leisure hours in endeavouring to imitate the precious stones in coloured pastes, and in taking accurate impressions of the engravings that were on them, and from him Tassie learnt these beautiful arts. In 1766 he removed to London, and after conquering innumerable difficulties, he established a great fame for fine and perfect work; his cameos as well as intaglios cast in coloured pastes, white enamel, and sulphur, being eagerly sought for by artists and collectors. The best cabinets both here and on the continent were opened to him; and his collection of imitated gems became at length extraordinary both for beauty, number, and variety.[1] But Tassie's most original work were his portraits in wax, which he afterwards moulded and cast in paste. Many of the eminent personages of his time sat to him, and of these portraits a considerable number were copied by Wedgwood.[2]

Wedgwood's great object in multiplying his cameos was for their preservation in a collected form, in exquisite little cabinets of many drawers. Here should rest gems

---

[1] Tassie issued two Catalogues—a small edition in 1775, and a larger, in two vols. quarto, in 1791. This last was edited by an artist named Raspe.

[2] The celebrated Thomas Walker of Manchester, at the request of Lord Daer, sat to Tassie for his medallion likeness. His method Walker describes as follows: 'He takes three sittings. The two first about an hour each; the third not half an hour. If preferred, he can take two sittings in one day, if he have some hours betwixt to work at it by himself. It is the same to him whether he goes out to you, or you to him, only the hours from about 12 to 4 he is occupied in attending his shop. During the sitting you may be occupied at almost what you will—eating, writing, &c., as he only needs a few minutes' sitting at finishing particular parts.'—Walker's Letters and Papers in the possession of Dr. Wilkinson of Manchester.

of the purest white, or with the reliefs on coloured grounds; the size to vary from the cameo fitted for the smallest ring, to a picture large enough for the lid of a snuffbox or the case of a watch; nay, some even larger. We have traced Wedgwood's unceasing efforts towards improvement from 1772, when cameos are first mentioned, till they culminated in such masterpieces of absolutely perfect work as the Antonies and Cleopatras, the Pan and Syrinx, in white jasper. But this did not content him. As early as the close of 1777 he wrote:—

I shall not sit down content with bracelet and ring cameos till I can make most of them with color'd grounds, polish'd & without staining; & if I succeed, that branch alone, I am fully persuaded, would be a capital business. But oh! time! time! time! There is no time to bring to maturity a thousandth part of the possibilitys of our enjoying & prolific business. I see at a single glance immensely further than I shall ever be able to travel; & whether any of my young men will have perseverance sufficient to carry them to the heights from whence alone such prospects can be viewed, I have much more doubt than expectation. But whither am I carried? I return to my memorandums again.[1]

When he had in a measure attained his object he wrote again:—

By the little Cupid you will see how small we can make them with colour'd grounds. Several hundreds of the suit of gems may be made, if we should make little cabinets. I have just been looking over them for that purpose, but it would furnish a world of modelling. Pray consider of this plan. It appears to me of consequence, they would be so much superior to anything ever made of the kind. They appear so distinct, & are so pleasant to look at with colour'd grounds that I cannot help thinking some great folks might be found liable to temptation from them. We should give them a little nurled gilt frame,

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, December 20, 1777.

which would look very well with the blue ground. The whole assemblage of white, blue, gold, & black drawers would have a striking effect, & be very pleasing.[1]

A large number of these gems were set as rings, ear-rings, chatelaines, bracelets, and other such adornments. At first, when gold was employed as the setting, the work was done in London by Nodes, the goldsmith already mentioned. For steel work, and later, when Nodes's prices were found too high, for gold work too, the gems were sent to Birmingham; though from 1773, and for some years subsequently, all the finer portion of these gold settings were the work of Thomas Copestake, a jeweller of Uttoxeter in Staffordshire. Copestake was a man renowned throughout all the midland counties as a lapidary, an engraver, and a goldsmith. He exported jewellery, principally to Russia, and employed from one to two hundred hands in the various branches of his trade. His house and workshops are said to have been picturesque in the extreme; the former being an old timbered hall lying just without the town; the latter, where the lapidaries had their wheels, being ranged round a square tree-shaded court or yard, whilst above were the shops for the smiths and setters. Copestake, who was a great admirer of Wedgwood's work, was first employed by him to set seals, and from these he advanced to necklaces, bracelets, and other ornaments. He also bought gems of Wedgwood to set on his own account, so that for some years the dealings between them were considerable; yet in spite of skill and immense trade, Copestake from some unexplained cause was not a prosperous man. He eventually borrowed money of Wedgwood, and died

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, November 13, 1778.

towards the close of the century in such reduced circumstances as to necessitate an unmarried daughter to set up frames for lacework in order to procure the means to live. The ancient house and workshops fell into decay, were encroached upon by the town, were finally swept away, and their site is now covered by some portion of a railway.[1]

[1] The following very interesting particulars of Thomas Copestake's residence, and of his daughter Grace, have been furnished to the writer by her friend Mrs Howitt, a native of Uttoxeter. She says: 'Thomas Copestake must have been dead before my time, which begins with the last year in the last century; but the house in which he lived, the traditions of the prosperity which his lapidary work had given to the town, are amongst my earliest reminiscences. People talked about those times as "the good old times;" and I remember perfectly well sundry old men of a peculiarly quiet manner, neat appearance, and slow gait, who were given to angling and similar contemplative occupations, all ancient lapidaries, and who probably after the lapidaries' shops were closed had never taken to any very active or laborious mode of gaining their living. Some of them were thought lazy, but I do not think it was other than the natural effects of years spent at the lapidary-wheel or bench cutting and manipulating delicate stones.

'The Copestakes' house, called "The Hall," was a large irregular brick mansion by the roadside at the entrance of the town from Tutbury and Derby. It stood a little apart from the road, with a grass-grown court before it, intersected by paved walks, or perhaps the whole court had been paved, and was then completely overgrown with grass except where kept bare by going to and from the house. It stood on the brow of a pleasant slope overlooking the verdant meadows of the Dove, with the wooded ascent of Needwood Forest to the right, and to the left Doveridge and Sudbury, the seats of the Waterparks and Vernons, and the ruins of Tutbury Castle. The situation was fine, and the house, though much dilapidated in those days, and now for many years entirely pulled down, must originally have been a place of some little consideration, as it was one of the most important mansions near the town.

'On the town side of the old Hall extended a large court, inclosed from the road by an old red-brick wall, as old no doubt as the house itself, and entered by a weather-beaten door. Round the three inner sides of this court were erected workshops for the lapidaries, two storeys high as it seems to me, or perhaps raised to the height of a second storey for better light, as outside flights of steps led up to them. These shops were lighted by long, or rather broad, casemented windows for the free admission of light, like the shops of silk-weavers and stockingers. At this time they were falling, or rather had fallen, into decay. The court was overgrown with grass, tall rank weeds seeded there, the outside flights of steps, which probably were of wood, were dilapidated, the glass in the windows was broken, and the whole had a strange air of desolation about it.

'Now and then however it was turned to acount as a place of amusement. A troop of horse-riders would hire it temporarily, and no doubt a better place for the exhibition of their feats could hardly have been chosen. The old deserted shops with their outside flight of steps and their large windows affording tiers of boxes and seats as in a theatre.

'The only descendant of Thomas Copestake that I ever knew was his

Birmingham, far more than London, was the centre of Wedgwood's trade in seals and cameos. As early as the summer of 1772 Wedgwood showed buttons from Soho in his rooms; and Boulton, on the other hand, sent specimens of Wedgwood's seals to his foreign correspondents, and procured customers, in Russia especially, for unsaleable stocks of black and yellow painted as also printed ware. In the spring of the succeeding year he undertook seal setting on a small scale, and bought at Wedgwood's suggestion cameos to set in vases, lockets, bracelets and

daughter Grace. She must have been middle aged at that time; a tall thin lady dressed in the narrow skirted classical style of those days which made her look still thinner. Her features were good and her countenance remarkable for an expression of decision and firmness. Miss Grace was not an independent lady; was not the representative of an old line living simply on the scanty remnant of the family fortune in the decayed home of her ancesters. She was something much more interesting than this, though the people amongst whom she lived could not understand it. They constantly spoke of her as "poor Miss Grace," and in all probability this expression of pity was the result of the half-wondering compassion with which the narrow-minded dwellers in a small town regard any deviation from the regular course of conventional life. She was a lady who strove to maintain herself; and was certainly one of the earliest of that race of independent women, which has given a marked characteristic to the present century. She introduced the "lace work" as it was called into the town, and one if not more of the large rooms in the desolate hall were filled with frames for this purpose. These resembled quilting frames, and supported on tressels held the plain piece of lace as it came from the maker in Nottingham, and which was unrolled from one side of the frame, and rolled up on the other, as the work of sprigging, of which the pattern was stamped in blue ink upon the lace, was completed. Young women did this work seated at the frames and working with blunted needles. Lace of all widths, and often of very delicate and elaborate patterns, veils and shawls were worked in this way. After the decline of the lapidary work this might be said to have become the staple trade of the little town, for not only was it done at the Hall, but in almost every small house the space beneath the windows was occupied by a lace frame at which the daughters or woman of the house, and even little boys worked.

'At length Miss Copestake retired from the scene, either because her lace working establishment was not sufficiently remunerative, or for other, and let us hope more comfortable reasons. Some years after the house passed into other hands, was pulled down and the materials sold. On this occasion our father was the purchaser of a quantity of handsome dark wainscoting which he put up in two rooms of a house belonging to himself, and where I believe it still remains.

'One of his daughters married I believe a Mr. Holy, a Sheffield manufacturer, a man of substance and consideration. But whether Thomas Copestake had other children than these two daughters I know not.'

other ornaments. The first trials of this ornamental setting were in tortoiseshell. Cameo buttons were suggested by Fothergill and tried next. They were for foreign countries, and provided they were cheap, would sell in large quantities. Boulton and Fothergill had already manufactured this kind of button.

They set them all under crystals (writes Wedgwood to Bentley), & would be therefore content with them of white bisket, without polish or colour'd grounds, as they could do the latter in water colours. They have done some cameos for vases in that way, & they look much better than our burnt-in grounds; & being cover'd with a glass, are sufficiently durable. . . . . Mr. Fothergill mentioned our setting some of their articles in our rooms. They show other people's articles, *china articles*, in their show rooms. I told him I thought we could with propriety show anything in which our manufacture had a place, but wo[d] write to you upon the subject. They will do the same for us; & as our season begins when the Soho season ends, I think we may be of use to each other in that way.[1]

This question of plain cameos to be ground-laid with water-colours brought about one of those little, and not at this date unfrequent, differences between the masters of Etruria and Soho.

I do not know how to manage with Mr. Boulton (confides Wedgwood to his partner) abot grounding cameos in Water colours, for he is one of those high spirits who likes to do things his own way, & if crossed in that will perhaps do nothing at all, or worse. I will attempt to confine the water colouring to cameo buttons, but if he will order plain white cameos it will be dangerous to refuse him . . . B. & F. have concerns with the Worcester people. If we refuse to let them have the cameos in white, they may set these gentry to work. . . . At present I am of opinion it would be worth while to try the experiment. We have no models to buy. We can make any quantity, & with certainty.[2]

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, November 23, 1773.
[2] Ibid. December 12, 1773.

The difficulty of the point was, that Boulton by his cheap processes could, when once furnished with the cameos, undersell Wedgwood in his own market. However, the latter seems to have acquiesced; but soon, by means the most legitimate, that of improving the body, so that it would incorporate colour in the mass, or receive it readily as a dip or wash, thus doing away with enamelling altogether—he placed his work beyond the reach of any competition to injure it in the market. Boulton was no mere imitator. Wedgwood's exquisite, and ultimately cheap, productions gained the ascendency; mere imitations faded before them, and Boulton as much as any man aided in their dispersion and sale.

It is at this date we first hear of Egginton, who was engaged at Soho, in his business of printing in colours. Early in the succeeding year, 1774, a few of the cabinet-makers of Birmingham and other Midland towns were using cameos and encaustic paintings in the decoration of furniture. Of the latter Wedgwood suggested to have drawings and catalogues made; but it does not appear if the plan was tried. This style of decoration was also popular at Soho, and the demand there for cameos considerable.

During 1775 and the early part of 1776, Boulton seems to have been too occupied in his negotiations with Watt, and with business relative to the steam-engine, to take any very active part in his ornamental manufactory. But a man named Clay, a most ingenious cabinet-maker of Birmingham, was at this time doing much for Wedgwood's fame, by inserting the cameos in tea-caddies, writing-desks, dressing-cases, and similar articles; and so much were these admired, that he soon began to make small dressing and other box lids entirely of one cameo.

These signs of Clay's exceeding taste and ingenuity induced Boulton to suggest a partnership, but Clay for some reason declined, 'and afterwards Mr. Boulton says,' confides Wedgwood to Bentley, 'talked with his servant Egginton in such a way as has very much offended Mr. B., and obliged him to enter into partnership with his servant in that branch, to keep him easy and in his service in other branches where he cannot very well do without him. So Mr. B. and Mr. C. do not see each other.'[1] At this date Boulton and Fothergill were sending over a young man to St. Petersburgh to attend the Court there, introduce their fine things, and take orders, and by this means 'they hoped to supplant the French as well in the plate as gilt, both of which are very considerable.' After saying that they had offered to him the services of their intended representative at the Russian Court, Wedgwood adds, 'I had no conception of the quantity of D' Or Moulu they have sold chiefly abroad. You remember a poor Venus weeping over the Tomb of Adonis—a Timepiece. How many could you imagine they have sold of this Group? 200 at 25 guineas each including the watch! They now sell as much of the manufacture in Tripods, Vases, Groups, &c., as they can get up.'

After this difference with Clay, Boulton added the business of cabinetmaking to the already multifarious works at Soho, and introduced painted cartoons and cameos into various kinds of decorative furniture. Another of his suggestions was vases for holding knives and forks at the dinner-table, and Wedgwood and he were for some time busy working out this idea jointly. The

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, July 14, 1776.

latter made a drawing and sent it to Bentley, from which we see that the pedestal was composed of drawers for the knives and forks, above was a vase of earthenware or metal, whilst around were twined metal ornaments. Boulton also pursued Wedgwood's idea of inlaying his time-pieces and the altars which supported groups of figures with 'statues, &c., with blue grounds;' and subjects proper for Russia and other countries were modelled and prepared at Etruria. Wedgwood often visited Birmingham at this date; but for the gaieties at Soho he had little taste; and frequently declining them, repaired to his inn to smoke his pipe, and hold, through his pen, quiet communion with Bentley.

A year later, and the great idea at Soho was, as already seen, the manufacture of chimney-pieces, panels for doors, &c., principally formed in wood with tin ornaments. 'But Boulton, Fothergill, and Egginton,' confides Wedgwood to his friend, have simply 'taken up the trade we laid down at Chelsea, only instead of casting, they make their ornaments in dies, by which the work is perfectly sharp.' This was true. In 1775, whilst their business was at Chelsea, Wedgwood and Bentley had entered into negotiations with a view to partnership with a person named William Storer, who the year previously had taken out a patent for 'Making, Chasing, or Imbossing in Lead all sorts of Girandoles, Frames for Pier-Glasses, Tablets, Friezes, and Brackets for Chimney Pieces and Rooms, and of Hardening the same, so that such Ornaments are rendered as Durable as if made in Copper or other Metal.'[1] Their object was to combine pottery and metal for ornamental purposes, and so far had matters proceeded that

[1] Specification of Patent, No. 1068, August 10, 1774.

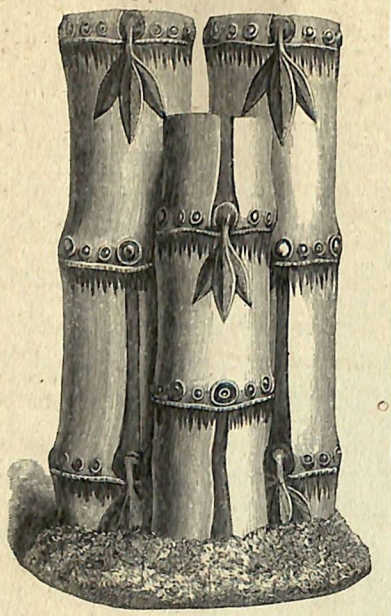
articles of partnership were already sketched out. But enquiries, and Storer's own conduct after being in their service some few weeks, proved to them he was a man in needy if not desperate circumstances, and that he had wilfully deceived them in many essential particulars. Fortunately for them he had, after borrowing considerable sums of money, to fly from his creditors to Dunkirk, and Wedgwood and Bentley washed their hands of the affair. They had probably to effect this object by some sort of compromise, as Wedgwood thought it necessary to draw up a paper in which he stated in a masterly manner his 'Reasons for breaking with Mr. Storer.' The latter, however, appears to have reestablished himself in business, and to have taken a more honest and worthy course, as we find Wedgwood speaking kindly of the man and hopefully of his business in after years.[1]

In one way or another, but especially in this of chimney-pieces, the business relations between Etruria and Soho became extensive, though eventually personal and table ornaments gave place to most other articles. The chimney-pieces in wood with tin ornaments of Soho were the toys of an hour; but the cameos, the vases, the tripods, and the light bearing articles of Etruria were sterling, and could outlive competition. More and more Boulton became absorbed in the steam engine and his partnership business with Watt; till at length as Wedgwood wrote to Bentley, 'Certain steam engines have lifted a good friend of ours above his watch-chain & sleeve-button business.'

Red ware, as already seen in those beautiful specimens of the Elers' workmanship, had long been made in the

[1] Heads of Partnership. Reasons for Breaking with Mr. Storer. Mayer MSS.

Potteries, and some of Wedgwood's earliest portrait medallions and bas-reliefs were in this body. He made the former at Bentley's suggestion, but he wrote—'My objection to it is the extreme vulgarity of red wares. If it had never been made in Tpots & the commonest wares, my objection w^d not have existed. But as it will be necessary they sh^d be sold cheap, and we sh^d give some obvious reasons for that cheapness, this alone may render it proper to make them of the red clay. I will send you a few to look at soon.'[1] The results were not satisfactory, and Bentley urged him to try for the beautiful red tint of antiquity; but from some unexplained cause it could not be hit. In this dilemma Wedgwood said, 'I wish you to fix upon one of the *Bronze like*

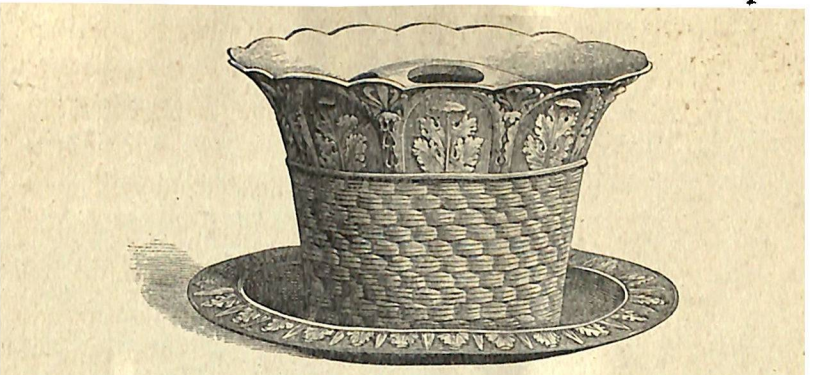


(Fig. 76.) BAMBOO TRIPLE VASE.—DE LA RUE COLLECTION.

Fig. 77.) FLOWER VASE, CANE COLOUR BODY, WHITE RELIEF.—HOOKER COLLECTION.

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, January 4, 1776.

colours for heads for the cheap cabinets, as we shall never be able to make the *Rosso Antico*, otherwise than to put



(Fig. 78.) CANE-COLOUR AND WHITE FLOWERPOT.—DE LA RUE COLLECTION.

you in mind of a *red* Pot Teapot.'[1] Subsequently, at the suggestion of Sir William Hamilton, some vases were made of red slightly tinged with yellow, but even this tint failed to bring the colour to the fineness of that of antiquity. Modern attempts have been in a certain degree more successful. But the secret of the marvellous glaze is still a desideratum.

(Fig 79.) CANE COLOUR FLOWER-STAND. DE LA RUE COLLECTION.

The first trials for cane and bamboo colours were made towards the close of 1776, and such articles

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, March 3, 1776. Many specimens of Wedgwood's red ware of this date are in Mr. Mayer's collection. But they have all, as Wedgwood said, much the look of a red teapot or gardenpot.

as flowerpots and teapots soon became popular. But the body had many defects, and when it was tried as a material for busts, as it was for those of Voltaire and Rousseau in October 1779, Wedgwood found that these were irremediable. He therefore tried the cane colour in an entirely new body, and with the utmost success; and during the period which elapsed between this date and his death, many most beautiful articles were produced in this ware, and its variation in the bamboo tints. The four annexed specimens (figs. 76, 77, 78 and 79) are all very choice.

(Fig. 80.) VASE. GOLD BRONZE. BOHN COLLECTION.

(Fig. 81.) INKSTAND. BLACK WITH RED RELIEF. BARLOW COLLECTION.

The copper glaze or gold bronze ware took its rise from a receipt given to Wedgwood by Dr. Fothergill in 1776. It was first tried by Bentley with great success. Upon hearing this, Wedgwood wrote—'The Dr.'s idea was to apply it to frames, but I trust some more profitable purpose may be secured by this discovery.'[1] He took the matter in hand, made experiments, and the results were

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, September, 1776.

shown in numberless articles of great beauty. The annexed example of the gold bronze ware (fig. 80) is a pitcher-shaped vase of exceeding beauty in Mr. Bohn's collection, although from the absence of the exquisite metallic tinge in the engraving half the beauty of the original is lost.

Inkpots were made in every kind of ware, from the earliest period of Wedgwood's labours as a potter. As he improved his wares and his forms, they improved also; as countless examples still show. A third of his correspondence with Bentley is filled with matter relative to the dispersion of seals and inkpots. They formed together two great staples of his trade; and after 1779, when Mr. Byerley began to travel for the firm, the inkstands were to be found in almost every toy and bookseller's shop in the kingdom. They are first referred to in the Catalogue of the same year, and it is curious to observe from the diagram given with the letterpress therein, how much Wedgwood's mechanical genius was made subservient to the purposes of his art. The annexed (fig. 81) is a charming specimen of an inkstand in black, with red floral relief. Its form has only to be observed, to prove the exceeding pains which was taken to beautify the commonest objects of utility. Many most exquisite specimens in other bodies could have been given did space permit.[1]

Crucibles, retorts, evaporating baths, and many other vessels, for the laboratory had been supplied by Wedgwood to Priestley even before the latter left Leeds in 1773. From this date we frequently hear of them as in demand by the philosophers and chemists of this and foreign

[1] This inkstand was the foundation stone of Mr. Barlow's very choice collection. He bought it at an old rag and iron shop in Salford, Manchester. The owner of the shop asked 4*d.* for it, and this sum he gave. Its original price was probably about 7*s.* 6*d.* It is now valued at £5. That sum for it has been offered and refused.

countries. The introduction of the mortar material is of a considerably later date. Its resistive force seems in some measure to lie in the components of Cornish clay; and till this could be obtained in sufficient quantities through the triumph of the potters over Champion's monopolising patent, it is probable, if even his experiments in this direction had proved successful at an earlier period, little could have been done. We first hear of mortars in March 1779; though yet so far imperfect as to be uncertain if they would stand the necessary fire. The next faults were those of imbibition and blistering.

To cure this body of the malady of blistering (writes Wedgwood) it should be hid under ground for half a century; but as the *body politic*, as well as our own *particular bodies*, are in too fluctuating a state to think of applying so long winded a remedy, I am endeavouring to make a new one (composition) without such freaks as render the other imperfect. In the former body I employed a substance containing much fixed air. I now substitute one which I believe contains none, or very little if any. This occasions an unavoidable interruption in your supply of mortars, but perfection being our aim in all things, we must not stop too far short of it, even in mortars.[1]

This difficulty conquered, the next was with their form.

Mr. More's remark (he tells Bentley) of the necessity of the mortar and pestle being sections of the same circle, is a very good one *as far as it goes*, & I had from the beginning ordered our people to make them so; but they did not know how, & I had not bestowed sufficient attention to the subject to put them in a way of doing it, or indeed to learn the art myself. It requires a set of tools both for the mortars & pestles, as nothing must be left to the random hand of the workman; for if I am right in my theory, there is only one amongst the infinite variety of

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, May 30, 1779.

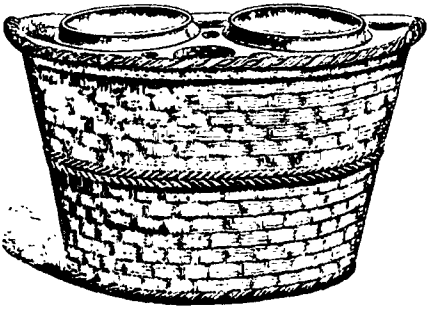
curves that will give the qualities desired to these machines, Qu. Which is that curve?[1]

He discovered it, and shortly after the mortars and pestles were introduced at Apothecaries' Hall, and from the test they withstood there, soon acquired a fame which has lasted to the present day.

In relation to these manifold experiments and their results, Wedgwood might well write—

You can scarcely conceive the difficulty we have arising merely from making & drying so many different kinds and colours of clay, as they each require different cisterns, tools, kilns, &c., to say nothing of inventing & after that experimenting them into perfection.[2] And when the clays are made black, white, blue, green, red, yellow, compact, open, &c., &c. To work these multifarious compositions upon the same wheels, lathes, & moulds, & at the same time prevent their mixing with each other, & after all to give them their different & proper workings, dryings, firings, glazings, & a 100 more &c.'s, makes me crazy almost to think upon so complex a subject to manage, & not a little timorous in increasing another wheel or spring in this already too complex a machine.[2]

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, June 25, 1779.
[2] Ibid. May 30, 1779.



CHAPTER THE NINTH.

THE HOUSES IN GREEK STREET—BENTLEY'S HOSPITALITY—HIS LITERARY AND SCIENTIFIC FRIENDS—HIS LABOURS AS A POLITICIAN AND REVIEWER—AMERICAN AFFAIRS—USELESSNESS OF THE CONTEST—MR. HODGSON—CAMEO MEDALLION OF DR. FRANKLIN —BENTLEY'S CLUB AT YOUNG SLAUGHTER'S COFFEE-HOUSE— —MRS. BENTLEY—UNHEALTHINESS OF GREEK STREET—COOKWORTHY'S PATENT—WEDGWOOD AND HIS FRIEND, MR. TURNER, VISIT CORNWALL—CHAMPION'S APPLICATION TO PARLIAMENT— PROPOSED EXPERIMENTAL WORK—RETURN OF BYERLEY—HIS LIFE IN AMERICA—SETTLES DOWN AT HOME—HIS ABILITY AND ENERGY —PETER SWIFT'S SHORT-LIVED AMBITION—BIRTH AND DEATH— —THE WEDGWOODS OF SMALLWOOD AND SPEN GREEN—THE DEATH OF JOHN WEDGWOOD—RICHARD WEDGWOOD AT ETRURIA—DEATH OF MR. WILLET—THE BANK HOUSE, NEWCASTLE-UNDER-LYME— THE UNITARIAN CHAPEL—WEDGWOOD'S CHILDREN—A JOURNEY TO FRANCE—TURNHAM GREEN—BENTLEY'S HOUSE—ITS DECORATIONS—A NEW HARPSICHORD—STUDY OF SHELLS—WARLTIRE'S LECTURES ON CHEMISTRY——STUBBS—THE FAMILY PICTURE— WRIGHT OF DERBY—LANCASHIRE RIOTS—HOME EDUCATION— M. POTET, A FRENCH TUTOR—WARRINGTON ACADEMY AND EDINBURGH—DR. DARWIN'S WINDMILL RESUSCITATED—PAUL ELERS— HIS FATHER'S PORTRAIT—COMPLETION OF THE GRAND TRUNK NAVIGATION—LORD DENBIGH—BENTLEY'S DEATH AND BURIAL —HIS MEMORIAL TABLET IN CHISWICK CHURCH.

CHAPTER IX.

GREEK STREET AND BENTLEY.

THE houses Nos. 12 and 13 Greek Street, Soho, were separated by an archway from each other; but communicated by means of a chamber above it. This archway led into a large yard in the rear, in which were the enamelling rooms already referred to, as also a warehouse and other offices. No. 13 was hired soon after the settlement of the business relative to the larger house No. 12, and here it was that Bentley and his wife took up their residence in the summer of 1774; and remained there till the summer of 1777, when, as we shall see, they removed to Turnham Green. The house was comparatively small, and of this accommodation two or three rooms were taken for business purposes; but enough remained for elegant and bounteous hospitality. When Wedgwood and his wife came to town, sleeping accommodation was hired hard by; but for the rest they lived with their friends as one family. The ladies spent their mornings in shopping, sight-seeing, or in paying or receiving visits; their husbands were immersed in business in their show-rooms, or out amongst artists, modellers, or connoisseurs; but evening come, they met round the tea or supper table, where, if alone, the partners discussed the real or ideal position of their vast and complicated

trade; or, if guests were there, politics, and the social wrongs of those sad and momentous days, or scientific topics pleased and lured away the hours; for Bentley's acquaintances were many. He touched upon the bounds of science through the tastes of his partner and friend; his club was another source of introduction to men of real eminence; his relationship to Sir Richard Jebb, the well-known physician, yet another; and his constant communication, not only with the ministry, but with members of either House of Parliament, on subjects principally relative to the commercial interests of the Staffordshire Potters, brought him into frequent contact with men of many classes and opinions. On his own account he was at home with authors, and those few politicians who honestly loved their country, and sighed for its well-being; for his patriotism was ardent, and his love for literary labour the greatest love of all. If his taste in the fine arts was exquisite, his taste for letters was supreme. In character it was prompt and versatile. It spent itself in political pamphlets, newspaper articles, dashing squibs, and satirical songs;[1] and when he reviewed—as he was ever doing in the Monthly Review, politics and the controversies of theology were the marks for his pen. For literary labour which required preparation, care, and thought, he had, if not less aptitude, at least less time; as it was not till after repeated incitations from Wedgwood, who had been, in conjunction with Henshall, at great pains to procure a large amount of information, that he completed his article on Brindley for the Biographia Britannica. 'None can do it so well as yourself,' wrote Wedgwood, '& unless you can bestow a little time upon it, we shall

[1] In one of his letters to Boulton, Wedgwood complains of Bentley wasting his time in writing political songs. Soho MSS.

have a bare & deficient account of a man who has deserved to be remembered by posterity.'[1] But months elapsed before it was completed.

There is to be traced throughout Wedgwood's letters a knowledge of political movements and affairs, especially those relative to America, which were evidently derived from Bentley, who appears to have had various private sources of information. Mr. Hodgson, a merchant of Coleman Street, trading with America, and an intimate friend of Dr. Franklin's, was one of these; and from him he learnt those remonstrances of the colonists, and those aggressions on the part of the mother country, which, reported to Wedgwood in letters, had roused his indignation often hours before any report had appeared in the public prints. None knew better than Wedgwood, from his trading relations with America, the sacrifice the mother country was making in this senseless struggle. In 1774, before the strife began, Great Britain exported to North America nearly the whole of the surplus products of her industry; and since 1704 the American trade had grown from half a million sterling a year to six millions and a half. His and Bentley's feelings were therefore from the first strongly opposed to those of the great majority of their countrymen, who looked upon the Americans as rebels, and only worthy the fate of such. But time brought a change. As the uselessness of the contest showed itself, the public began slowly to perceive how much more was lost than gained.

'I agree with my dear friend most heartily & intirely (wrote Wedgwood) that some one should be made to say distinctly what has been the object of this wicked & preposterous war with our brethren & best friends. . . I have not yet seen a paper in the

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, August 14, 1778.

public prints, nor a speech in the House that has handled the recantation to my satisfaction, nor made that use of it to express the absurdity, folly, & wickedness of our whole proceedings with America which the ministers' concessions and confessions have given ample room for. . . The people are quite chap-fallen & dismayed, & nothing but half a score Highland, Manchestrian, & Liverpool regiments amongst us will revive their malignant spirit again, or enable them to look any man who has not been as mad as themselves in the face.[1]

A few days later, he adds:—

I am glad that America is free, & rejoice most sincerely that it is so, and the pleasing idea of a refuge being provided for those who choose rather to flee from, than submit to the iron hand of tyranny has raised so much hilarity in my mind, that I do not at present feel for our own situation as I may do the next rainy day. We must have war, & perhaps continue to be beat. To what degree is in the womb of time. If our drubbing keeps pace with our deserts, the L[d] have mercy upon us.[2]

During the latter part of our contest with America, Mr. Hodgson was exposed to much calumny through his friendship for Franklin. But this in no way lessened his good offices to either Americans, or to those who sympathised in their cause. He raised funds for the sufferers in the war, to which Wedgwood and Bentley contributed; and he procured the prints from which was modelled the annexed medallion of the illustrious Franklin. (fig. 82).

Bentley belonged to a club which met every Wednesday night at Young Slaughter's coffee-house in St. Martin's Lane. It bore no distinctive title, though frequented by men of real science and distinguished merit. John Hunter, the great anatomist, was at one time its chairman. Sir Joseph Banks, Solander, Sir C. Blagden, Dr. George Fordyce, Milne, Maskelyne, Captain Cook, Sir G. Shuck-

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, March 3, 1778. [2] Ibid. March 19, 1778.

burgh, Lord Mulgrave, Smeaton, Ramsden, Griffith the publisher, and many others were, or had been, members. Edgeworth and Wedgwood generally attended its meetings as guests when in town. Researches and discoveries were discussed; and lengthened arguments, differences and agreements, were always crowned by a supper which

(Fig. 82.) CAMEO MEDALLION. FRANKLIN.—BARLOW COLLECTION.

after January 3, 1775, was eaten off a special service of cream ware, supplied by Wedgwood, and probably a gift. Here it was, if not at Lichfield or Etruria, that Bentley made the acquaintance of Edgeworth. They became warm friends; and visits at a somewhat later period were often made reciprocally to New Church and to Turnham Green. Not unfrequently on other nights, members of the club supped in Greek Street; and Mrs. Bentley seems

to have zealously aided her husband in the entertainment of his literary and scientific friends. In this respect and others, his marriage seems to have been a most happy one. Mrs. Bentley had evidently not the force of character of Mrs. Wedgwood; she could not judge and decide, and this with results that almost always proved correct; but she was amiable and kindly, and as much secured her husband's affection as the kindly regard of a wide circle of friends.[1] With Mrs. Wedgwood, her relations were even sisterly. Never once in all that lengthened correspondence do we find even a semblance of coldness or difference. The meetings in Greek Street and at Etruria were as much anticipated, and as much a source of happiness to the ladies as to their husbands. In this Bentley was most fortunate, for he loved women with all the strength of his generous and chivalrous nature; and, as Wedgwood well said, was never so happy as when amongst them. But this felicity had its side of shadow. He had from time to time the hope, but not the realisation, of having children of his own. His wife's health was not good; his own indifferent. Severe attacks of the gout, and the results of an overworked brain, occasionally prostrated him. Greek Street did not agree with either ruler or ruled. The clerks, the enamellers, the servants, were always falling ill. 'I cannot think,' wrote Wedgwood, 'what makes my young men drop off so.' The causes were not so patent to that generation as to our own. Bentley removed to Turnham Green, but he was ill even there; for though Wedgwood earnestly and frequently entreated him to take rest, he rarely did; but went on and on with his incessant labours, till his end

[1] Mrs. Delany speaks of making a morning call on Mrs. Bentley in Greek Street, March 1776. Correspondence, 2nd series, vol. ii. p. 202.

came suddenly in the prime of his days. But he made contentment in his childless heart by his love for Wedgwood's little daughter; and if overfilled with duties, his hours seem to have been most happy ones.

Wedgwood, as we have seen, whilst attending his sick wife at Bath in 1772, was studying Borlase's 'History of Cornwall,' and from that date we find him more or less occupied in the business relative to the supplies of native clay. Cookworthy's Patent, which had been taken out in 1768, virtually confined the China clay and China stone of Cornwall to one monopolist, or to such as the monopolist might license to use them; and this fell hard upon the general body of manufacturers, all of whom were more or less interested in improving their wares; and upon Wedgwood in especial, who just at this date was engaged with his jasper composition, as also in making experiments for a whiter ware, and to him therefore finer and whiter clays were a desideratum.[1] The fashionable world were getting tired of cream colour, and enquiring for other; and Wedgwood, though much against his inclination, saw that he must ultimately obey. In 1774 Cookworthy assigned over his patent to Champion of Bristol, who soon after applied to Parliament for its extension for a further period of fourteen years, when the original term should have expired. This desire of a further monopoly excited the warmest opposition; and we find Wedgwood as early as March 1775 bidding Bentley 'mount his chariot' and wait upon the county members and others who, in addition to Earl Gower, were likely to use their influence in behalf of the Potters. An explanatory pamphlet from Wedgwood's pen was also published and widely dispersed; and two

[1] In his ultimate trials he found the Growan or china clay mix best with the 74 or cawk.

months later we find him and his friend Mr. Turner, the eminent potter of Lane End, on their way to Cornwall to view for themselves its mineral treasures. They were accompanied by a Mr. Tolcher and by Thomas Griffiths, Wedgwood's former clay agent in Carolina, by a guide and two servants, and for several days they explored the clay-producing districts. This appears to have been Wedgwood's first visit to the southern shore of our island, and he was singularly delighted with its beautiful scenery. He kept a journal of his tour for Bentley, and therefore wrote briefly. But he says in a letter dated from Plymouth—'We were upon the water several hours yesterday afternoon. Have you seen Mount Edgecombe? If you have not seen Mount Edgecombe you have seen nothing. We sailed twice past this terrestrial paradise, and such a sun setting I never beheld.'[1] The result of this visit was, that Turner and Wedgwood became joint lessees of certain clay mines at St. Stephen's, a place between St. Austle and Redruth, and that Griffiths remained as their agent.

'We are to have a meeting of our Potters (he wrote to Bentley as soon as he reached home), after which you shall hear from me again. . . . Mr. Turner & I have concluded to set about washing some clay for ourselves and for others as soon as we can, if they chuse to have it, but at the same time to leave the raw clay open to all who chuse rather to prepare it for themselves, for I am firmly persuaded that an exclusive Company, or rather an exclusive right in the Clay in any Company or under any regulations whatever, would soon degenerate into a pernicious monopoly.'[2]

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, dated romPlymouth, June 2, 1775.

[2] Wedgwood, in allusion to Champion's Patent, calls it a 'cunning specification,' as it notoriously was. He gained nothing by his monopolising spirit, for he failed in August 1778. 'Poor Champion, you may have heard, is quite demolished. It was never likely to be otherwise, as he had neither professional knowledge, sufficient capital, nor scarcely any real acquaintance with the materials he was working upon. I suppose we might buy some *Growan stone* and *Growan clay* now upon easy terms, for they have prepared a large quantity this last year.'—Wedgwood to Bentley, August 24, 1778.

It is evident from this, that, in the interval between March and June the opposition of the Potters to Champion's Bill in the House of Lords had been so far successful as to secure to the petitioner a sole right to its use only in *transparent* ware, whether termed porcelain or not; whilst it left open to the general trade the free use of Cornish stone and clay in opaque pottery and glazes of every kind. This was a great point gained; although the Patent sadly trammeled Wedgwood in relation to his experiments for a whiter ware; as Champion only waited for him to produce a body or glaze which might be judged to approximate porcelain to involve him in all the difficulties of a legal contest.

Wedgwood's proposal of an Experimental Work in which should be tested clays and other substances used in bodies as also in glazes, in which when certainty of fitness should be obtained new descriptions of ware should be wrought, and by which without monopoly clay should be procured on a large scale, was well received by the Potters; though Bentley saw in the scheme inherent defects which were sure to nullify practical results. However, the Potters met again and again. Just as they needed a clerk to draw up proposals and undertake the necessary business of their embryo association, one presented himself. This was no less than young Byerley, who, capable and energetic, was willing to do any work which lay before him. The proposed company came to nothing. It lingered *in nubibus* from June to November, and then died a natural death, upon the question being put at a General Meeting 'whether the partners in Company should pay separately or jointly.' There was no settling this point, and so the matter ended. From this time the Potters took their own course with respect to the materials of their manufacture;

and Wedgwood, in many respects often conjointly with his friend Turner, his.

From 1769 till now in 1775 he returned to his native country, Thomas Byerley had undergone many vicissitudes. For a large portion of this time he had led a wandering life through many parts of New England. Sometimes a player, sometimes a schoolmaster, at others a reckless lad only intent upon the lawless promptings of the hour. Of these days many tales reached England through Wedgwood's correspondents. But at length the wild oats were sown, and he settled down in New York to the peaceful calling of a schoolmaster. During this period he improved himself in French and Latin, procured scholars, fought a steady and faithful fight for bread; and when in time more pleasing accounts reached his uncle, they were as promptly related to his mother as the foregone ill reports had been sedulously concealed. Forty pounds was sent to rid him of certain small encumbrances; and at length, in April 1774, Wedgwood commissioned Bentley 'to buy Tom a fine pair of globes' for the better instruction of his scholars. But hostilities broke out; he was too much an Englishman to take part against his country, so he gave up his school and came home; to the infinite joy of his mother and sisters, whose brighter days lost half their pleasure till the prodigal came to share them.

The Experimental Company at an end, Byerley did any work which stood ready. He translated French letters for his uncle, collected debts, undertook business relative to the supply of flints; and in these matters, as in others, proved himself capable and earnest. At length his possession of business qualities of a very superior kind were too obvious to be overlooked. In the summer of 1777

it became apparent to both Wedgwood and Bentley, that if their seals, inkstands, portrait cameos, medallions and similar articles of ornamental ware were to have remunerative sales, they must be made known throughout the country by personal agency. Their first plan was that of employing their collector, a young man named Brownbill, to show goods and solicit orders in the metropolis and its neighbourhood; their next to despatch him on a tour through the west and south-western counties of England, mounted on a horse with his goods stored in boxes, and these in saddlebags. Devonshire and Cornwall were omitted from the counties visited, for the reason that they were supplied by three great dealers who derived a large part of their wares from Etruria. These men, though wealthy, lived in villages and obscure places, for the sake of cheap warehouseroom and pasturage for their horses; for their method of dispersing their goods over this wide region was as yet by packhorse and pannier.

After a few somewhat unsatisfactory journeys, the saddlebags and boxes were given up for a light chaise. But Brownbill, timorous before, was a coward now. In fact he could not drive, and the approach of cart or coach was too much for him. He tried the road a few miles; and then, overcome with terror, returned whence he came. So ended his travels, and he was employed no more. The loss was gain. He had shown no tact in the soliciting orders or disposing of goods; and he had highly offended his masters by carrying about specimens of brown ware for Peter Swift, who, having saved perhaps a little money, had invested it in a small potwork for brown goods, and also taken the Leopard Inn in Burslem, though still cashier at Etruria. Peter's ambition was

short lived. He neither succeeded as a landlord nor a potter. In a few months he was in difficulties. Wedgwood, who knew the man, had prophesied as much; and when the reality became known to him he called his clerk aside. He told him it was almost impossible for a man to be in his situation and remain honest, and that he must either give up his extraneous callings or leave Etruria; at the same time offering to free him from embarrassments. Peter was a worthy man, and faithfully attached to his master. He gladly accepted these conditions. Less than a hundred pounds made him again free; and thenceforth he kept to his pen and his ledgers, and ended his faithful service only with his life.

In the interval Byerley had shown the greatest aptitude for commercial business. He had prudence, tact, and sound judgment. Every short journey he made proved by its results that he had found his true place and work; and thus in January 1779 he commenced those widespread journeys over Great Britain and Ireland of which his letters give such graphic record. He penetrated into every nook and corner of the land; and Wedgwood's useful as well as choicest productions became still more famous, for they were to be bought and seen everywhere.

During these passing years there had been, as ever in the roll of human fate, birth and death. Three daughters, —his last children,—were successively born to Wedgwood —Catherine in November 1774, Sarah in September 1776, and Mary Ann in August 1778. These events were always followed by a christening feast. A splendid dinner was given, and neighbours were invited. Upon the birth of Catherine, a neighbouring clergyman named Sneyd wrote some verses on the event, and Wedgwood, in thanking him, asked him to stand godfather; telling him he was

'not over rigid in vows and promises; only now and then a hint in rhyme when she stands in need of it, and a couplet at her marriage, is all we shall expect.'[1] The christening of his last born child Mary Ann was on a still grander scale.

I receiv'd a fine haunch of venison from this gentleman (Sir Thomas Broughton) for my christening (he tells Bentley) with a note that he should come and partake of it, which he did yesterday. We had Mr. Sneyd and sons, Mr. Davenport, half a score of our neighbours, & spent a very agreeable afternoon together. We had but little conversation upon politics, the company being so much divided in their opinions upon that subject, it might have broke in upon our harmony.[2]

From the period of his daughter's marriage Richard Wedgwood had led his usual retired life in the old farm-house at Spen Green: Wedgwood and his wife often visiting him, and he in turn taking exceeding interest in all which concerned his famous son-in-law. It is not very clear if he and his only son John Wedgwood lived together, as the latter is always spoken of as of Smallwood, the former of Spen Green; but these places may have been named thus indifferently. The son had taken up his father's business of a cheese-factor on a large scale; and for some years had led an active, if not a prudent life. But in the early winter of 1774 he was stricken down by illness, and Wedgwood, upon visiting him, found him in the 'last stage of a worn-out constitution.' Darwin as usual was sent for; but when he came he could give no hope. On November 18, 1774, John Wedgwood died—

To the great grief of his father & sister & relations (as Wedgwood imparted to his friend), for who can but lament to see a young man, the only son of an aged & affectionate father, with

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, December 17, 1774.
[2] Ibid. October 6, 1778.

everything in his possession to render life agreeable & happy, cut off in the prime of life with all his unfinished plans & schemes of future life buried with him in the grave for ever? It is a melancholy consideration, but you have had your share in these distressful scenes, & I forbear to revive the remembrance of them in your mind.[1]

A few days later, the now solitary old man was persuaded to come to Etruria; and henceforth it was his home. By degrees he recovered his wonted cheerfulness; and venerated by his son-in-law, who always termed him 'father,' he formed a prominent feature in the domestic scene, whether abroad or at home. He was consulted in most things, for his judgment was sound and his perception clear; although occasionally he grew angry when he found no pains had been taken to make his son-in-law's merits known, or some opportunity of advancing his interests passed by.

I thank my dear friend for his good letter of the 15th (wrote Wedgwood on one occasion to Bentley), though it made my father-law ready to beat me, & you would not have escaped much better I can tell you, had you been by the fireside along with us. 'Did I not tell you—often tell you,' the old gentleman exclaimed, 'what it would come to, that other people must carry the tiding of y^{r} improvements to Court, where you are not only permitted but commanded to carry them yourselves, & now you oblige their Majesties to send for and fetch that homage, which you ought to have carried and cheerfully paid in y^{r} own proper Persons.[2]

It is evident from this that the old man thought much more of court patronage than his son-in-law and Bentley, who had tested its value, and who were in fact too absorbed in the creation of beauty to be over-mindful of the means and methods of its dissemination.

---

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, November 19, 1774. [2] Ibid. May 15, 1776.

From this date till his death, in 1782, the old man suffered from more than one exhausting illness; but when well he was habitually cheerful and industrious.

My father (Wedgwood tells Bentley) has employed himself a long time in alphabeting the initials of all the names in the London & other Directories, several ledgers &c., which enable us to make our cyphers in much better proportions for sale than before & a copy will be useful both to you & extremely so to Mr. Brownbill in taking his first assortment.[1]

In May 1778 Wedgwood lost his last brother, Richard.[2] He had been ill for a long time, as the year previously the former had told Bentley—'My brother Richard, the only brother I have left, is in a very bad way. Extremely weak with swelled legs, &c., &c., the effects of a long course of drinking & irregular living.' But he had soon after a keener grief in the loss of his brother-in-law, the Rev. William Willet, the Unitarian minister at Newcastle. His health had declined from 1776, and his little congregation had to obtain another preacher. He temporarily recovered, and employed his leisure time, as heretofore, in scientific investigation and controversial theology. Wedgwood, who perceived his decline, had his portrait modelled. 'I send you,' he said, writing to Bentley, 'this head of Mr. Willet as a specimen of Hackwood's portrait modelling. A stronger likeness can scarcely be conceived. You may keep it as the shadow of a good man who is marching with hasty strides to the Land of Forgetfulness.'[3] He lingered till the spring of 1778, when he died.

---

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, December 11, 1777.

[2] 'Richard Wedgwood senr., buried May 30, 1778.'—Register, St. John's, Burslem. It is probably a son of this Richard to whom Priestley was almoner on Wedgwood's account during a sojourn at Scarborough.

[3] Wedgwood to Bentley, July 1776.

'This truly good man's death was of a piece with his life (wrote Wedgwood in telling Bentley of this grief) calm, serene, and sensible to the last moment. A little after nine this morning I assisted him to drink a dish of tea, as he sat in his chair, & a few moments after he expired in one single sigh. He had no pulse this morning, gasped for every breath, yet after thanking his wife for all her goodness to him, & telling her he knew he was dying, & believed he should go off in a slumber, he still talked of coming down to take that breakfast with the family, which was scarcely out of his lips before the lamp of life went out, merely through the want of a single drop of oil to sustain it another moment, & thus ended a well-spent life, with an easy & perfectly natural death, such a one as I suppose would be the general lot of all, if accident of various kinds did not interrupt the gentle hand of Nature in preparing us to take our final rest. Poor Mrs. Willet is quite wearied out. I hope we shall be able to comfort & restore her, for the sake of her young family & friends, as well as herself.'

Bentley, who it is evident had already tendered the hand of generous help, had been himself very ill; and thus Wedgwood concludes his pathetic letter from the house of mourning: 'I am greatly comforted with the good account you give me of your recovery. Pray God preserve you many many years. Take care of your precious health for all our sakes, & believe me with the truest affection & ever yours, Jos. Wedgwood.'[1] And yet whilst he wrote thus, this keenest grief of all was approaching with hasty strides.

The Bank-House at Newcastle-under-Lyme, where this good man lived so many years, and wherein he indoctrinated Priestley in the science of optics and natural philosophy generally speaking, is still standing; a large, roomy, comfortable house, so built as to form an angle. It stands literally on a bank, overlooking the town; but the trees

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, May 12, 1778.

which once shadowed it are gone; the garden which lay near is almost all built over; the pool which, clear and full of fish,[1] lay at the bottom of the green and sloping bank is now a receptacle of rubbish and brickbats, and as dry as a drained moat; and the atmosphere around is smoke-laden in the extreme. But happily good fame sometimes, if not always, survives the perishable works of human hands. The chapel too where he preached still remains, and is in much the same condition as in his day. It is doubly interesting, for to the left of the pulpit is yet the old family pew in which Josiah Wedgwood and his family worshipped for so many years and his descendants still occupy. The structure itself is the plainest of Nonconformist chapels, and covers, it is said, the site of one of the old Presbyterian meeting-houses which sprung up so rapidly during the brief existence of the Act of Toleration in the reign of Charles II. Whilst Mr. Willet was in the prime of life, his ministry was much frequented by persons of far different creeds; for he was an animated preacher, and to the last his sacramental exercises were singularly impressive.[2]

Whatever might be his other engagements, Wedgwood went always to and fro with his children to school, his two eldest boys to Bolton, his daughter to Manchester; though after a period the latter went also to Bolton for a short time. The summer of 1775 was spent by her at home, and these holidays were made doubly delightful to all the children by a present sent down from London by Bentley of a large play-house; which, spread out upon the lawn before the Hall, was their unfailing rendezvous. Dr.

[1] John Wedgwood it may be recollected, was invited to the Bank-House to fish in 1766.

[2] Memoirs of the Rev. S. Bowen. and Biographical Notices of some of his Contemporaries, by Joshua Toulmin, D.D., pp. 258-263.

Darwin's boys came from Lichfield to spend some days and see the play-house; and the host of little cousins near at hand made up the merriest of companies. Wedgwood was in his glory. A little later in the season Bentley and his wife paid a visit; and we can fancy how a portion of it was spent by the partners when the one had lured the other thus—

I am pleased with the thought of our interview at Etruria growing nearer and nearer, & hope this hot weather will make you as impatient to leave the town as I am to see you here, & pray do not forget to bring with you some of the Books we are to read together, & I will order a portable Bench, where retired from the bustling world, we will enjoy a few of those quiet hours which it has hitherto seem'd impossible for us to find.[1]

In October Sukey accompanied Bentley and his wife to London, and soon the little maid won as tender a place in the heart of the former as she had in that of her father. Hitherto she had been very poorly taught; the schools had been mere places for the needle and back-board; so when she writes a loving little letter in December, which she addresses to her 'Dear and honoured papa,' she bids him tell her mamma to take her 'curiositys' out of her 'Chester drawers,' or else they will be spoiled. She then proceeds to tell him of her schoolfellow Miss Fothergill, and to express her sorrow that he has got 'a navigation cold.' 'Papa Bentley' soon put his little favourite in her right place. Occasionally he instructed her himself; but in January 1776 she was sent to a school known as Blackland's, Chelsea. Here she soon improved, and laid the foundation of that excellent scholarship which was so useful to her busy husband, Dr. Darwin of Shrewsbury, in after years. Already Wedgwood had tendered his thanks

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, July 23, 1775.

to Bentley 'for your kindness to our dear girl. I hope she will be good and grateful—at present, indeed, she cannot know the extent of her obligations—but I trust she will love and honour you & your good lady with a childlike affection the longest day of her life.'[1]

In May 1776 Bentley went to France, his business being, as it seems, partly to buy various specimens of Sèvres and other porcelain, and partly to see if his friend M. Sayde would like to undertake a commission for the sale of his and Wedgwood's ornamental goods. He was much struck with the state of the country, and the exceeding misery of the people,[2] and seems to have had prophetic instinct of that Revolution which he did not live to see, but in which he would have rejoiced as others of his contemporaries; and this for the sake of the truth political tyrants had then to learn, that the forces of the moral world are no more to be repressed beyond a certain point than those of the physical. He was absent seven weeks, five of which he spent in Paris, exploring cabinets, galleries, libraries and public buildings. His route was by St. Omers, through French Flanders; and he returned by Amiens and Abbeville to Calais.[3]

Just prior to this French visit he had entered into treaty to buy an estate or house; Wedgwood earnestly entreating him to avoid a cold wet soil, and to look around him well before he decided. But Bentley was a man of social tastes; he probably thought more of his Club and his Review, than gardens, fields, or picturesque scenery; and this perhaps made him decide in the spring,

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, December 30, 1776.

[2] Ibid. August 12, 1776. Whilst at Paris, the English Ambassador honoured him with a call.

[3] He wrote soon after his return a most graphic letter to his Liverpool correspondent, Boardman, on the subject of his journey.—Bentleyana, p. 20.

of the following year in favour of a house and grounds at Turnham Green. The soil was London clay, the site and neighbourhood flat, the Thames too far off to lend any of its charms to the scenery, the highway from London notoriously infested with highwaymen and footpads,[1] and the hamlet itself of ill-repute as the lurking-place of bad characters; but Ralph Griffith lived here, and the printing of the Review was carried on a stone's throw from his door. In residing away from town Bentley must have substitutes for his Club at Slaughter's, his chapel in Margaret Street, if he only missed them occasionally, and for the conveniences of the houses in Greek Street where so many of the appliances of modern days were anticipated, even to that one of speaking-tubes from floor to floor, to save the time and steps of clerks and servants. Wedgwood never liked Turnham Green, and before Bentley had concluded his purchase he thus wrote:—

We are sorry you dare not take so many pleasurable appendages to a country house near London as would be desirable, & though we are convinced of your knowing much better than we do what part of the country is most commodious in every respect for you, yet notwithstanding this correction we did not feel right and satisfied with your taking of a house near Turnham Green, having heard so many terrible things from the papers of robbing & murdering in that line. Besides if our friend Mr. Griffiths stays an hour later than ordinary at the Club he always professes it to be *at the hazard of his life.* These circumstances will make us uneasy upon this subject till you explain them more fully to us, as we heartily wish when you do move it may be entirely to our satisfaction.[2]

---

[1] Numberless instances might be given from the newspapers and magazines of the day. In the parish books of Chiswick is the following entry: 'Wm. Tuck, supposed highwayman, shot by guard of Exeter coach, September 8, 1774.' Hounslow Heath abutted upon Turnham green.

[2] Wedgwood to Bentley, March 12, 1777.

In spite of these drawbacks the purchase was made, and the letter which took this news to Etruria also conveyed the warmest invitation to both Wedgwood and his wife. 'Mrs. Wedgwood,' writes the former, 'joins me in thanking you for your friendly invitation to (pray give it a name if it has none) & we shall not need of a second. Do not be in haste to set your second garden. I will come and help you dig & weed, & sow & gather, and we will be joint Gardeners as well as joint Potters.'[1] In July Bentley removed to his new house; and in August the Wedgwoods, the Boardmans and others inaugurated that scarcely ceasing round of hospitality which, to the close of Bentley's life, rendered the place so cheery and pleasant. Of this visit Wedgwood wrote upon his return home:

I have so many things to be thankful for, my Dear Friend, that I should not know where to begin if the pleasure I received in the dear family at Turnham Green did not make the first & most lively impression. I often lament the necessity of our being so often & so far separated from each other, & if wishes would avail we should not often smoke our pipes asunder. Perhaps when Mr. Brock is better acquainted with the business in Greek Street, you may be better able to spend a little time with us at Etruria. I need not tell you how happy it would make us & I believe it would be no small advantage to us in respect to our business if we could manage to be a little more together. Besides I could teach you to bowl & love riding on horseback. To think less & play more, all of which will be of great service to you & of some to myself.[2]

Bentley's house is said by those acquainted with the neighbourhood to be one with that now known as Linden House, lying eastward of Turnham Green on the south side of the high road to London. Attached to it was a

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, April 22, 1777. [2] Ibid. October 4, 1777.

considerable extent of ground; the far larger portion to the rear, a comparative strip towards the highway; for the traffic in those days of mail coaches and flying waggons was very great, and the dust and noise were probably extreme. Wedgwood evidently alluded to this when he said he should come and enjoy his friend's garden, but not that part of it on the side towards Turnham Green. To the house itself Bentley seems to have made additions and alterations, and others have been effected in quite recent years. The bas-reliefs inserted in the walls, and the niches for busts and figures still remaining in the lower rooms, evince the hand of taste which consecrated this dwelling, as it was hoped, to long days of peace and love. Here we can fancy, for such things were, those precious jasper tablets Wedgwood had bidden him keep and hide in a napkin, that cabinet of gems gathered for him, those beautiful vases, black or Greek encaustic painted, those marvellous busts, those fine medallions, those exquisite things of so many forms and kind. Here we can see him smoking his favourite evening pipe after tea, his wife and sister-in-law beside him, his little Sukey near playing with her doll, or on the fine harpsichord he bought for her to practise on. These were happy hours, and Wedgwood tells us of them:—

Mrs. Wedgwood (he writes) unites with me in love & every good wish to the Bentleys & Stamfords & Wedgwoods. What a happy man are you with all your friends about you. Methinks I see you with your evening pipe in your mouth & your soul peeping out at your eyes, as happy in the circle of your favourite females, I will not say as a king, but as a good man ought to be. May you ever remain so, & so long believe me your truly grateful & affectionate Jos. Wedgwood.[1]

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, March 26, 1778.

The identity of the house occupied by Ralph Griffiths is not so certain as that of Bentley's. It was either what is now known as Campden House on the east side of Turnham Green, or Bolton House on the west. He had married a second time, as we have already seen, in 1767;[1] and now a family of young children were around him. It is therefore to be hoped that these amenities of domestic life had softened his temper, and made his dealings more generous with that authorcraft by whose toil he lived. He was in all respects a far inferior man to Bentley, and probably gained more from him than Bentley did in turn. But tastes in friendship, as in love, are often inexplicable; and Ralph Griffiths *must* have had some of the finer touches of our common nature to have secured and kept two such friends as Wedgwood and Bentley. He outlived them both.[2]

Wedgwood's little daughter passed the Midsummer holidays of 1777 at Etruria, her Christmas holidays at New Church with Edgeworth and his wife—both of whom formed a high opinion of her character. In the spring of 1778 she was ill, and for some time Bentley and his wife watched her with sedulous care; Sir Richard Jebb being her physician. When able to travel, Mr. Byerley fetched her home by slow stages.

How shall I thank you, (Wedgwood wrote to Bentley) & your good lady, for our dear girl? It is impossible. I can only return you our warmest affection & gratitude which will end with our lives & not before when I must refer you to the *next world* for a more complete recompense for y^r^ goodness in this.[3]

---

[1] R. Griffiths married to Eliza Clark, 1767.

[2] Ralph Griffiths died October 3, 1803.—Marriage and Burial Registers of the Parish of Chiswick. I am indebted for these entries, and the particulars relative to Bentley's house, to the kindness of the Rev. Lawford T. Dale, Vicar of Chiswick.

[3] Wedgwood to Bentley, April 6, 1778.

Sukey soon recovered, and when the Midsummer holidays came again, and his boys were home from their school at Bolton, Wedgwood gives us this picture of how the days were spent. He has been telling Bentley to go from home, to ride, to make a change in his daily life—for though 'you have everything, we well know, in your delightful habitation to make you abundantly happy, yet it is not well for a man to continue long in a place.' And he adds:

> Sukey is now very well, & is pretty strong, which I attribute to riding on horseback. We sally forth half-a-dozen of us by 5 or 6 o'clock in the morning & return with appetites scarcely to be appeased. Then we are very busy in our hay, & have just made a new garden. Sometimes we try experiments, then read & draw a little, that altogether we are very busy folks, & the holidays will be over much sooner than we could expect them to be. Poor Sukey is quite out of patience with her old spinet, & often asks me when her new one will come.[1]

A fine one by Kirkham was selected, and its arrival is thus recorded:

> We have great rejoicings here upon the news of the—the *defeat of the French fleet*? But the more important news of the arrival of our new harpsichord at Newcastle, & we can hardly wait till Monday without a sight of the instrument. Long may this disposition continue, & then you shall hear what music we can make the next time you deign to visit our humble plains.[2]

In this year, 1778, Wedgwood commenced his study of shells. He formed a collection,[3] and begged Bentley to look out for sea-anemones during a sojourn the latter made at Margate. Soon after Christmas Bentley and his wife were at Etruria, where some weeks were spent most

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, July 17, 1778.

[2] Ibid. August 9, 1778.

[3] The nucleus of this was a collection bought in 1777 of Mr. John Goswill, Mill Street, Southwark.—Mayer MSS.

happily. Just prior to this he was ill, and suffering mentally from the basest ingratitude of a person he had generously aided; and in one of his letters to Wedgwood he thus gives expression to what he feels on this account, as also to his deep affection for his friend. It is the more interesting, as scarcely a letter of Bentley's is preserved.

My head is better or worse, as I think more properly or weakly about the ill usage I have met with. . . . . A full discussion, or one good conversation upon it with my dear Friend would probably do me more good than any other application, for I have not any Friend here by whose side I have been accustomed to engage & conquer, & who has the same Energy that you constantly possess when there is occasion for it, either to promote the public good, assist your Friends, or support your own rights. I fancy I can do anything with your help; & I have been so much used to it, that when you are not with me on these occasions, I seem to have lost my right arm. . . . If we should come, we hope you & good Mrs. Wedgwood will return with us & favour us with your Company, as long as you can find in your Hearts to stay at Turnham Green.[1]

With age Wedgwood's scientific tastes became more absolute. At his desire, Warltire, a well known chemist, resident in Birmingham, and the friend and correspondent of both Watt and Priestley, came to Newcastle to give a course of lectures on the principles of chemistry. These were regularly attended by young John Wedgwood, who was sent for in February from school to attend them, and by young Robert Darwin. Warltire also gave them private instruction at Etruria, and Wedgwood increased their interest in the subject by making experiments with them. Whilst thus occupied, it occurred to him to render the chemical affinities, composition, decomposition, and recomposition, &c., visible, by assigning to each change

[1] Bentley to Wedgwood, dated from Turnham Green, December 18, 1778.

a definite colour; and where bodies were composed of two or more parts, such should be expressed by a like number of colours. Darwin and Warltire gave their sanction to this idea, which in a later day was more effectively carried out by Dalton in relation to his atomic theory; symbols being substituted for colours. Darwin was a believer in this theory, and seems to have preceded Dalton in his estimate of it as a principle in nature.

Warltire was an admirable lecturer, and a good chemist. His experiments on the combustion of gases, a year or two after this date, was one of the steps which led to the discovery of the composition of water by Watt, whose claim to this is undoubted. During these lectures Bentley supplied Warltire with data relative to Priestley's most recent discoveries, as from the time the latter had become Lord Shelburne's librarian, they often corresponded; and when Priestley was in town Bentley frequently visited him at Lansdowne House. One of Warltire's Newcastle lectures was upon light and colour; and during it he introduced a solar microscope to show opaque objects, and of this Wedgwood made most interesting use. It occurred to him to show some of his finest cameos by its aid, and the result, for exquisite detail, finish and perfection as a whole, was beyond all expectation, and led Priestley, when the experiment was reported to him, to order a set of cameos for Lord Shelburne's microscope. Warltire's audience were so pleased with this lecture, that they requested one or more in addition, during which were examined crystallizations, animalcules, the circulation of the blood, the solution and precipitation of nitrates, and other like natural phenomena.

These lectures ended in March; in April Wedgwood paid a visit to London and Turnham Green; and in May

THE WEDGWOOD FAMILY. PAINTED BY GEORGE STUBBS, 1780.

we hear of Stubbs and the family piece he was to paint. Its idea was thus originally sketched out by Wedgwood, though when Stubbs set actually to work, a year or so after, the engraving shows that one picture took the place of two, that details were altered, and that as accessories horses were substituted for chemical apparatus.[1] There would have been much less formality in Wedgwood's grouping than in motionless equestrians set in a row, merely because Stubbs was a painter of horses. But as a family piece the engraving, which is a reduced but admirable copy of the original picture, is of exceeding interest as it places us face to face with a great man, and those whom in his tender love he sought to make good and intelligent men and women.

The two family pieces I have hinted at (he tells Bentley) I mean to contain the children only, & grouped perhaps in some such manner as this—Sukey playing upon her harpsichord with Kitty singing to her as she often does, & Sally & Mary Ann upon the carpet in some employment suitable to their ages. This to be one picture. The pendant to be Jack standing at a table making fixable air with the glass apparatus &c., & his two brothers accompanying him, Tom jumping up & clapping his hands in joy, & surprised at seeing the stream of bubbles rise up just as Jack has put in a little chalk to the acid. Jos with the chemical dictionary before him in a thoughtful mood; which actions will be exactly descriptive of their respective characters.

[1] Stubbs' account with Wedgwood, in his own handwriting.

	£	s.	d.
Family piece	236	17	6
Mrs. Wedgwood's father	26	5	0
Mrs. Wedgwood . . .	19	13	9
Enamel of Labourers .	189	0	0
	£471	15	3

This account, of which there was a set-off for tablets for enamelling, was paid May 7, 1796.—Mayer MSS.

Besides these pictures Stubbs painted Wedgwood kit-kat size, as also on horseback. The latter, an extremely valuable picture, is in the possession of D'C. Marjoribanks, Esq., M.P.

Barlaston, Dec. 7th, 1864.
Stone, Staffordshire.

I certify that the copy of Stubbs's picture of the Wedgwood family in my possession, made by Mr. Justyne, for Miss Meteyard's Life of Wedgwood, is a very accurate copy of the original.

(Signed)
FRANCIS WEDGWOOD.

My first thought was to put these two pictures into Mr. Wright's hands; but other ideas took place & remembering the Labourers & Cart in the Exhibition, with paying for tablets &c., I ultimately determined in favour of Mr. Stubbs, & have mentioned a fire piece to Mr. Wright in a letter I wrote him the last week to tell him I should be glad to see him here in a fortnight or 3 weeks. But what shall I do about having Mr. S. & Mr. W. here at the same time—will they draw together kindly think you?[1]

Wedgwood in the previous year had bespoken a picture of Wright of Derby, who, neglected by his countrymen, 'would,' as Wedgwood said, 'starve as a painter if the Empress of Russia had not some taste & sense to buy these pictures now, which we may wish the next century to purchase again at treble the price she now pays for them.'[2] Soon after this Wright tried enamel-painting, and towards the close of 1779 he promised to visit Etruria and 'catch any help from its fires;' but it is not till subsequently that we hear of the fine picture he painted for Wedgwood.

During the summer of 1779, we have another charming sketch of Wedgwood amongst his children.

We have all our little folks about us now (he tells Bentley), & I am travelling through England with Mr. Byerley & take the young men along with me. We examine what orders are taken & business done as we go along, which makes the route edifying to us all. I shall lead them through my cabinet of fossils as time & opportunities will permit, & mean to class them as we proceed.[3]

Three months later young Jos. Wedgwood was taken ill at school at Bolton, and his parents hastened thither. Travelling was dangerous just then, for the roads of

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, May 30, 1779.
[2] Ibid. September 10, 1778.
[3] Ibid. July 3, 1779.

Lancashire and Cheshire swarmed with mobs of machine breakers. These principally consisted of workmen who had been turned off from a want of demand for English woven goods in the foreign markets; whilst the non-importation agreements the Irish had adopted had also had a disastrous effect on trade. Wedgwood describes these scenes most graphically. The two youngest boys returned home with their parents, for both were ill.

The truth is (he writes to Bentley) that they have more business, confinement & phlogisticated air than their machinery can dispense with, & how to remedy this evil & give them such an education as the fashion of the times requires, I am utterly at a loss to determine. I am convinced that if they are confin'd again to school air, & rigid confinement with school discipline, their health & bodily strength must be diminish'd very considerably, if not totally lost. What I now advance is upon some years' observation of their constitutions, & not a hasty conclusion from their present indisposition. I believe early confinement & severe application are too unnatural not to have bad consequences in a greater or less degree upon most constitutions, but my boys, I am very certain, cannot suffer it without great injury, & I am really distress'd to find out a sort of compromise between the body & the mind that shall do the least injury to either, in this business of education. You are an adapt in this service, & if you will have the goodness some time, at your leisure, to communicate a few hints to me I shall be thankful for them.[1]

Whatever it was that Bentley advised, Wedgwood in some measure hit upon the true remedy, though but tested for a brief season. He resolved to have masters and educate his boys at home. But he did not see the physical and philosophical truth to the full. He did not see that men of genius very rarely reproduce their own intellect; or that minds and bodies sprung from those

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, October 9, 1779.

exhausted by the labours which declare genius, show few signs of inheritance. If the characteristics of mental vigour and originality do reappear, it is in an entirely new direction, as has been markedly the case in his own descendants. Here and there are instances to the contrary, for physical laws are strengthened and confirmed by occasional aberrations—a Hallam or a Herschel for instance. But then we must recollect that Hallam wrote amidst the philosophical ease of comparative affluence; and Herschel studied science amidst the amenities which science begets.

In Wedgwood the ability of generations had culminated in genius; but this he had only made visible by a persistent drudgery that wore body and mind to the full. It was perhaps therefore a mistake to suppose his boys would have the same scientific tastes as himself, or the same business capabilities. He had won, and was then winning, great wealth for them; and he was surrounding them with all the appliances of aristocratic life. He should have trained them for this life; for aristocrats they really became when the pressure of his example had passed away. They could have had the usufruct in perpetuity of his great trade; but its labours might have been deputed to men willing to accept them and do by them as he had done. He had one really clever pupil in Adams. Bentley told him he spoilt his boys. But his mistake in this respect will be again and again made, till men, regarding their work for its own sake, will depute their vocations to the most able; as they shall also in that greater day of a higher and more philosophic conception of art, not collect its riches for the use of themselves and the few, but gather them into public collections for the use and advantage of the universal eye. This non-inheri-

tance of great talents, except differently and remotely, is not to be deplored; or else the evils we so often see in inherited rank would be alike perpetuated in the inheritance of genius.

Other matters, besides this of education occupied Wedgwood.

I have begun (he tells Bentley) upon a great undertaking. The arrangement of my fossils & making a Catalogue of them. As a potter I make clays my first article, after which *stones vitrifiable* will follow, but I cannot draw the line betwixt clays & some of the stones. In steatites for instance I have specimens of every degree of induration from the hardness of soap to the most compact polished jasper, & they illustrate the fact of jaspers being indurated steatites so evenly and fully that I cannot find in my heart to keep them asunder.[1]

But these calm and philosophic speculations were disturbed by the discovery that his farming men had been robbing him to a serious extent, and by the illness of his little child Mary Ann. She suffered from convulsions produced by teething; and at periods she lost the use of her limbs and her sight. His distress was extreme when he found her blind. He joined with his wife in nursing her; chafed her limbs, lanced her gums, held her in the bath, and, instructed by Darwin, electrified her. The usual nostrums for this disease of childhood were burnt blood, a baked raven, with a long etcetera. But Darwin laughed them all to scorn; he applied to science, and gave relief if he could not cure. The child recovered the use of her limbs and her sight, but died whilst yet in infancy.

What Wedgwood called his 'Etruscan school' was begun in November.

My boys (he tells Bentley) are quite stout & well & we have formed a pretty regular school, which I have at present some notion of improving & continuing instead of sending them

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, November 1, 1779.

from home again, unless by way of finish for some particular parts of their education. Before breakfast we read English together in the newspaper, or any book we happen to have in the course of reading. We are now reading Ferber's Travels with the globes & maps before us. After breakfast they go & write an hour with Mr. Swift & with this small portion of time & writing their French exercises, & entering some experiments which they make along with me, all which I insist upon being written in a plain legible hand, they have improved more in writing these few weeks than they did in the last twelve months at Bolton—After writing if the weather permits, they ride or drive their hoop, or jump a cord, or use any exercise they please for an hour & the remainder of the day is filled up with the French lessons & Mr. Swift attends them here an hour in the evening for accounts in which their sister joins with them; and we have agreed to add four Latin lessons a week to the above business for which Mr. Byerley & Mr. Lomas[1] have kindly offered their assistance. This last is only introduced to prevent their losing what they have already learnt, till I have decided upon this part of their learning.[2]

Darwin and Wedgwood had various discussions on this question of the utility of Latin to boys not intended for the learned professions. Wedgwood thought time was wasted in acquiring a dead language; Darwin, true to his doctrine of utility, considered that French would be more useful to boys engaged in trade; neither perceiving, as it seems, the true point, that the advantage gained by a classical or University education is that it gives a man a high standard to measure by, and prevents him from being too easily satisfied with his own efforts. Darwin won Wedgwood over, probably, to his opinion, for, in the middle of December 1779, we find the two eldest boys from Etruria had been a month at Lichfield, and were learning French with the Doctor's youngest son Robert. Their

[1] The Unitarian minister at Newcastle.
[2] Wedgwood to Bentley, November 23, 1779.

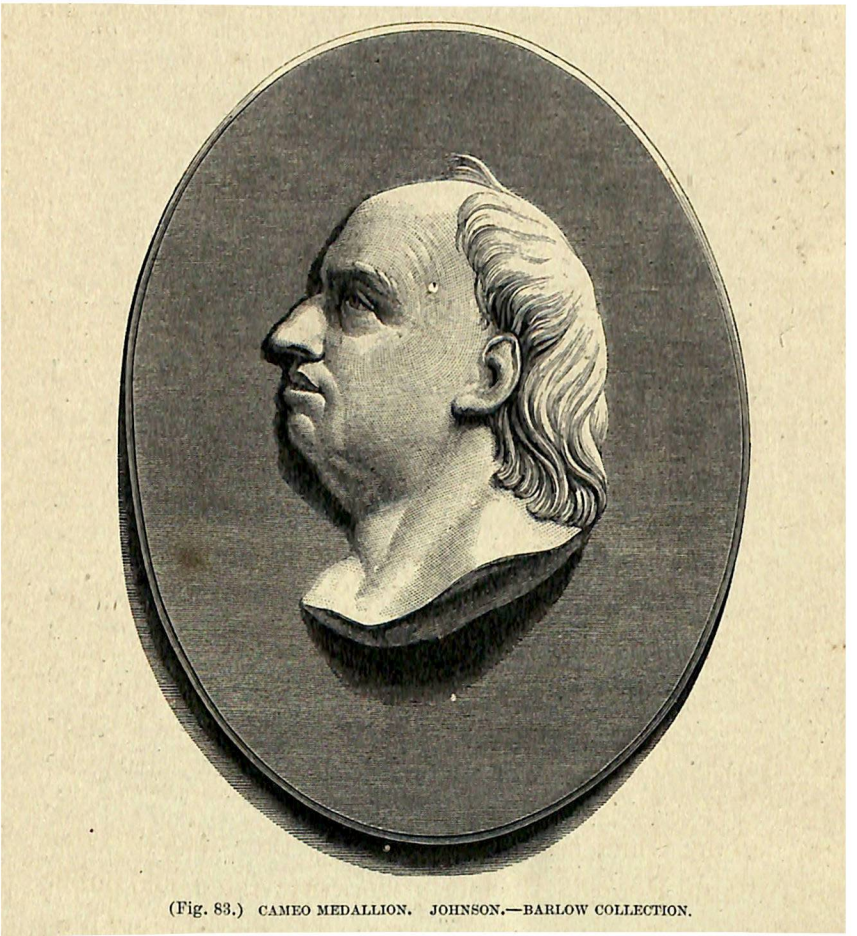
instructor was a young Frenchman named Potet, who was surgeon on board a merchantman when it was taken by an English privateer. He taught his language, as also drawing, well; his character and antecedents were found to be good, and after a satisfactory interview, it was settled by Wedgwood that he should become tutor at Etruria for a year—his pupils to include some of Mr. Thomas Wedgwood's children. With these arrangements the year closed. How long they lasted is unknown. The eldest son John went back to the Rev. Mr. Holland of Bolton, for a time. In 1782 he became a resident pupil of Dr. Enfield's at Warrington Academy; and in the February of the same year Josiah Wedgwood the younger was at school in Edinburgh.

Dr. Darwin lost his first wife in 1770. He remarried in 1781[1] and removed to Derby. In this interval his house was kept by his sister, Miss Darwin, between whom and the Wedgwoods existed the most friendly relations. The children of both families were, as we have seen, much together; and to the chiefs, science was always lending some point of interest. In 1778 the Doctor's windmill project was again resuscitated. Watt, whose visit had been more than once deferred by a fit of hypochondriacism, came over to Lichfield to see it. He gave his opinion, which Darwin and Wedgwood by turns criticised; and after some new suggestions of the Doctor's, Edgeworth made a model. From this the mill was built at Etruria, and it continued working till the introduction of one of Boulton and Watt's Sun-and-Planet-engines in 1792.

In their many visits to Lichfield, sometimes when

[1] Miss Seward gives this date, but it was earlier, as Mrs. Darwin is referred to in letters of 1779.—Darwin Correspondence.

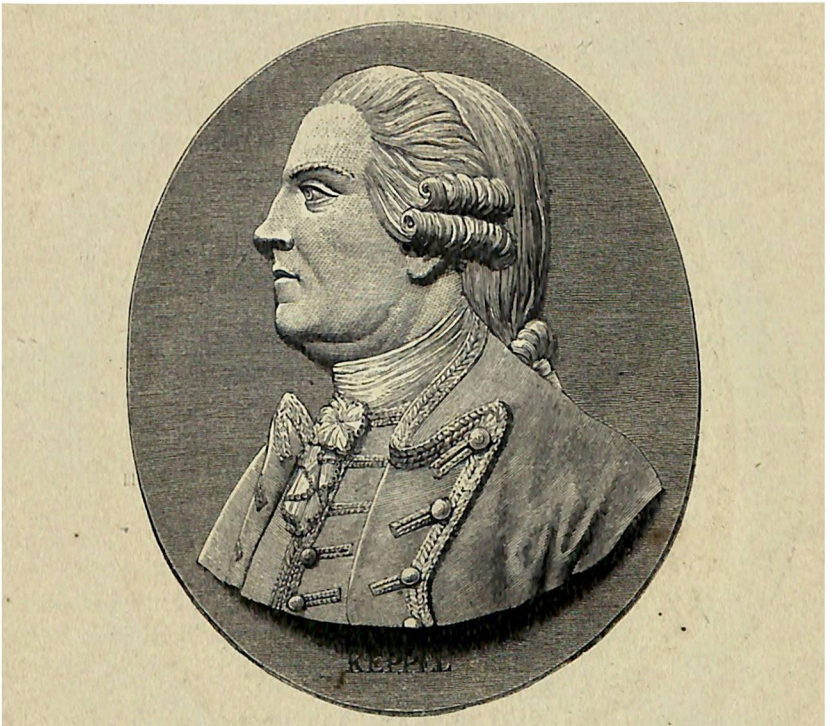
merely passing through, staying at the chief inn and inviting Dr. Darwin to their table, it is unknown if Wedgwood and his wife ever saw Dr. Johnson. They were not likely to meet him at the houses of their friends, for Johnson in his rude dogmatic way despised the literary



(Fig. 83.) CAMEO MEDALLION. JOHNSON.—BARLOW COLLECTION.

coterie of which the Sewards were the head. Still his fame was great, and, at a later date, Wedgwood added his name to those of other illustrious men. In 1784 Flaxman modelled his portrait in wax, and the cameo medallion made therefrom, as we give it here, (fig. 83), is one of the finest ever perfected by Wedgwood.

Two other medallion portraits of great interest were produced about the same date. 'We sent a box by the coach last night containing,' writes Wedgwood, '. . . . a head of one Mr. Bentley al antique, & another which you are to find out, if your memory or Hackwood's skill is not deficient.'[1] Another portrait, both as a bust and



(Fig. 84.) CAMEO MEDALLION. ADMIRAL KEPPEL.—MAYER COLLECTION.

medallion, which was very popular at this date, was that of Admiral Keppel. His merits were over-rated, and public enthusiasm arose more from a general feeling of opposition to the measures of the government against him, than directly from an admiration of Keppel, either as a seaman or a public character. But Mr. Byerley sold thousands of

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, November 8, 1778. This medallion of Bentley is given *ante*, vol. i. p. 302.

his portrait during his journeys in 1779, in the form of a cameo medallion, as here given, and also in seals and busts. During his autumnal journey through the southern counties, including the seaports, he saw much of naval life. The fleet was at Spithead, and dining on board the Terrible man of war, with his friend the chaplain, the conduct of Sir Charles Hardy, in declining to offer battle to the combined fleet, was warmly canvassed.

I can't say (he adds further in his letter to Brock, then manager in Greek Street) Sir Charles Hardy is a favourite in the Fleet, but I don't hear one person impeach his late conduct—For my part I think the madman that would have fought under such circumstances ought to be executed as a monster of cruelty. The bravery of Englishmen can do much—but not impossibilities. . . . When an engagement was expected the young Prince was, much against his will, as 'tis said—put on board a small vessel provided for the purpose, and ordered to keep aloof, so as to give him a view of the action and to be out of danger—They say he enters with great facility into the manners of the sailors and is as great a Blackguard as the best of them.[1]

(Fig. 85.) CAMEO MEDALLION. PRINCE WILLIAM HENRY.—SIBSON COLLECTION.

This letter, as the rest, was sent down to Etruria, and its anecdote of the young prince probably led to his me-

[1] Byerley to Brock, dated from Gosport and Chichester, September 13, 1779. Mayer MSS. The prince here alluded to was afterwards William IV. Miss Burney's sketch of him is very similar.

dallion being made, which in a cheap form, in the black body, became soon after almost as popular in the seaports as that of Keppel.

In one form or another, and in various bodies, Priestley's likeness was being incessantly reproduced. In the houses of Dissenters it was a conspicuous ornament; and after he had given to the world his discovery of oxygen, the resemblance of this great man, either as a full size medallion or as a bust, was largely bought by continental savans. A life-size bust was modelled in May 1779 to match with those of Franklin and Newton. Till Priestley's removal to Birmingham in 1780, his visits to Etruria were very rare, although he and Wedgwood frequently corresponded on scientific points. The latter supplied Priestley, gratis, with every kind of philosophical apparatus which could be made in earthenware; and of these a catalogue was issued in 1772 to inform the scientific world of the size, forms, purposes, and prices of such articles as might be useful to them in the course of their experiments. Priestley's appointment with Lord Shelburne was a source of congratulation to his friend, though with a proviso. 'I am glad,' writes Wedgwood to Bentley, 'to hear of Dr. Priestley's noble appointment, taking it for granted, that he is to go on writing and publishing *with the same freedom* he now does, otherwise I had much rather he still remained in Yorkshire.'[1] Priestley's discoveries and scientific writings during his residence with Lord Shelburne were amongst his greatest; whilst there can be no question that either his political or religious opinions were the cause of their ultimate separation. Another of Wedgwood's correspondents in 1773-5 was

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, October 4, 1772.

Dr. Percival of Manchester. The Doctor issued a pamphlet upon poisoning by lead, and asserted that this mineral was employed in all the glazes used on earthenware; that salts, as well as certain acids, acted as solvents, and exposed the users of this class of pottery to the slow effects of lead poisoning. Wedgwood had to combat this opinion with Percival; but all the latter would concede was, that Wedgwood's cream ware glaze was the best of its kind, though the tests he had used were not sufficient solvents. But Percival's pamphlet lived its day and no more, and did ultimately no harm to the sale of this fine body.

During his early experiments for a fine porcellaneous body, and which ended at length in the perfection of that known as jasper, Wedgwood was greatly assisted by a gentleman of the name of John Bradley Blake, one of the English East India Company's resident supercargoes at Canton, who procured him true specimens of the kaolin and petunse used by the Chinese ceramists. Of these Wedgwood made some exquisite trials of porcelain; and Mr. Blake was proceeding much further in researches for his friend, when he died suddenly from the effects of climate at Canton, in November 1773.[1] A portrait of him was brought to England, and from this Hackwood modelled a medallion likeness in 1776.

Another portrait of still greater interest in relation to English pottery, and its improvement at an early date, was introduced to Wedgwood's notice in October 1776, by its possessor Paul Elers, the father of Richard Lovell Edgeworth's first wife. Wedgwood seems to have known nothing further of this gentleman, either personally or by

[1] Gent.'s Mag., 1776, vol. 49. p. 348.

report, other than that he was the son of one of the brothers Elers, who came into Staffordshire at the close of the seventeenth century. He therefore gracefully accepted Mr. Elers's courtesy by a letter in which he offered to have it copied, and a model taken from it in clay.[1] A correspondence thus opened, an enquiry followed as to the then annual amount of earthenware produced in the Potteries; and, in addition, Wedgwood was recommended to make medallion likenesses of distinguished men. In those days of high tariffs and readily-imposed taxes, an answer to such a question required great circumspection; and Wedgwood consulted Sparrow, stating his scruples, and enquiring if they had given out any amount of that kind, in their printed papers, when soliciting Navigation and Turnpike Roads. Sparrow advised something more than caution, and gave Wedgwood no very flattering account of his correspondent.[2] Unwilling as it seems to accept all that Sparrow said on this latter point, Wedgwood sent a polite but guarded answer;[3] and in respect to the recommendation to do what he had already done in a manner so eminent, he, with great dignity, enclosed a catalogue and some fine specimens of medallion portraits. In the January of the year succeeding, 1777, we hear more of the portrait.

I hope (Wedgwood tells Bentley) you have read Mr. Elers's fine letter, & and are preparing to send down the Heads of all the Illustrious men in all the Courts & Countries of Europe to be immortalised in our artificial jasper. There is one however we must send for & copy, or offend this good Gentleman. I

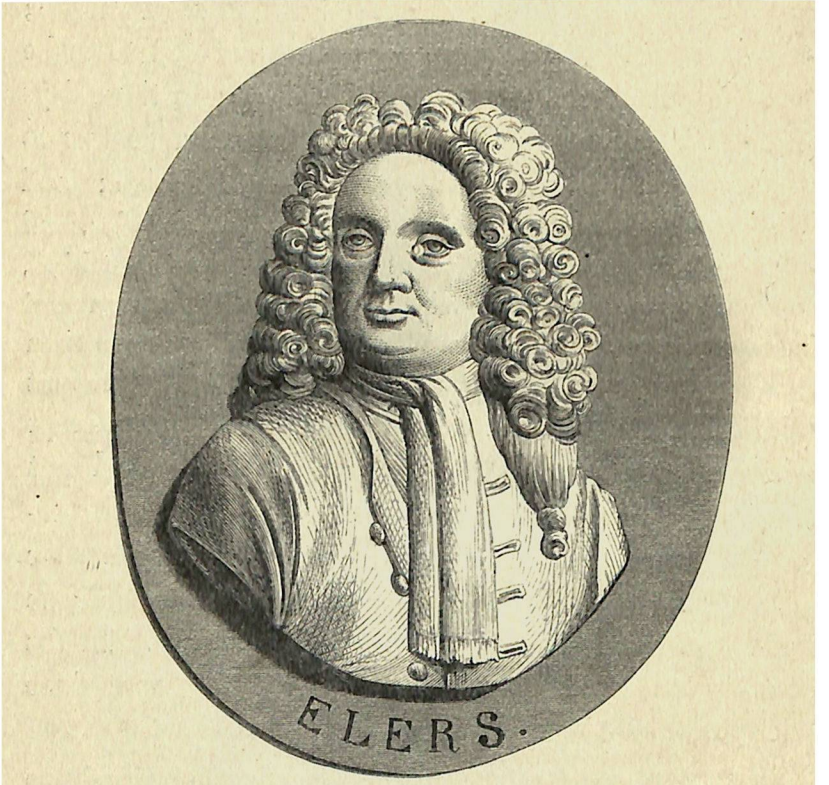
[1] Draft of a letter from Wedgwood to Paul Elers, October 17, 1776.

[2] Wedgwood to Bentley, November 23, 1776.

[3] In this reply, of which there is a rough draft, Wedgwood states that the annual amount of the whole manufacture of earthenware, in the Potteries in about 1725, was under £15,000. The increase at the period he wrote was fourfold or fivefold.

mean his Fathers from his sons in Ormond St., where it is waiting for that purpose. I shall be glad to have it copied by Mr. Day or Rh. Unwin—which you think proper, & from that copy Hackwood shall model it——sometime.[1]

Other 'fine letters' followed, 'of which,' said Wedgwood, 'I am sick and surfeited.' Upon the appearance of the



(Fig. 86.) CAMEO MEDALLION OF JOHN PHILIP ELERS.—HOOKER COLLECTION.

cameo medallion in the summer of the same year, Wedgwood writes again :—

My last letter from Mr. Elers is without a date, but it is about ten days since I receiv'd it. He returns thanks for the Heads, & asks if he could properly be indulged with about half a doz^{n} of these Portraits, for his friends are pretty numerous. How

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, January 25, 1777.

far must we indulge this good Gentleman in his wants & wishes? . . . He further acquaints me, that he has in order that these representations of his father may be more cheaply extended & diffused, desired Mr. Bentley to send one of the heads to an engraver, to have an engravement for a print to be made, & directed this inscription to be on the copper. 'Johannes Philipus Elers, Plastices Britannicæ Inventor.' This inscription, if I understand it, conveys a falsehood & can therefore do no honour to the memory of his father who was not the *inventor* but the *improver* of the art of Pottery in Britain, if there be any difference between *inventing* & *improving* an art.[1]

---

[1] Wedgwood thus continues:—'It is only about 80 years since Mr. Elers was amongst us, when there was as many Potworks in Burslem, as there is now, & had been for time immemorial; & the reason for Mr. Elers fixing upon Staffordshire to try his experiments seems to be that the Pottery was carried on there in a much larger way, & in a more improved state than in any other part of Great Britain.—The improvements Mr. Elers made in our manufactory were precisely these.—Glazing our common clays with salt which produc'd Pot d'Grey or stoneware, & this after they (the two Elers's) had left the country was improv'd into White Stone Ware by using the white Pipe Clay instead of the common clay of this Neighbourhood, & mixing with it Flint Stones calcin'd & reduced by pounding into a fine powder.—The use of Flint in our Pottery is said to have proceeded from an accident happenning to one of our Potters, a Mr. Heath of Shelton, on his way to London. His Horse's eyes becoming bad, he applied to an Horsler on the road, who told him he would cure the Horse, & shew him what means he used. Accordingly he took a piece of black Flint Stone & put it into the fire, which to our Potters great astonishment came out of the fire a most beautifull white, & at the same time struck him with an idea that this fine material might improve the stone ware lately introduc'd amongst them. He brought some of the stones home with him, mix'd them with Pipe Clay, & made the first *White Flint Stone Ware.*—I make no doubt but glazing with salt, by casting it amongst the ware whilst it is red hot, came to us from Germany, but whether Mr. E. was the person to whom we are indebted for this improvement I do not know. It might have been in use at Bristol, or about London, from whence Mr. E. might bring it to us; but of this fact our old Painter may perhaps obtain some intelligence amongst the Potters near London, & I wish you would ask him to learn how long Glazing with salt has been in use there, or at Bristol, & if they have any tradition of its introduction amongst them—The next improvement introduc'd by Mr. E. was the refining our common red clay by sifting, & making it into Tea & Coffee ware in imitation of the Chinese Red Porcelain, by casting it in plaister moulds, & turning it on the outside upon Lathes, & ornamenting it with the tea branch in relief, in imitation of the Chinese manner of ornamenting this ware—For these improvements & very great ones they were for the time, we are indebted to the very ingenious Messrs Elers's, & I shall gladly contribute all in my power to honor their memories, & transmit to posterity the knowledge of the obligations we owe them, but the sum total certainly does not amount *To inventing the Art of Pottery in Britain.* And I think

During a visit to Etruria by Edgeworth and his second wife, Wedgwood was amused by many further particulars of Mr. Elers and his family, and of which the former made no secret, as they are given in much the same way in his autobiography.[1] Yet the correspondence dragged on wearily.[2]

I have just wrote to Mr. Elers in the way you advis'd me (says Wedgwood to Bentley) & I wish it may have a proper effect, at all events I am determin'd either to drop, or very much abridge our correspondence for I have no time to spare, I may say throw away upon such employments, besides he favours me with so many hints and instructions, that I shall be as much indebted to him soon, as the country in general is to his father. I ask the good gentleman's pardon for he may mean very well, but when he advises to 'apply our composition[3] to the making Reservoirs in fortifications, the whole of one solid mass, for the preservation of records, magazines &c. so as to be Bomb-proof' & when one is oblig'd to reply to such extravagancies it is teizing

---

it would be injuring their memories to assert so much, for which I may quote the old adage—Grasp at all, & lose all. But how these things may be said to Mr. Elers, our present correspondent, without offending him is the difficulty, especially as he evidently & professedly means to make *some beneficial use* of his fathers merit in this respect—I must write to him, but as he only tells me—He has given directions to have the plate engrav'd &c. without asking my opinion concerning the inscription, it would perhaps be impertinent in me to interfere, or give my opinion upon the subject my intention therefore at present is to say nothing upon that subject (the inscription) unless my opinion is asked.' Wedgwood to Bentley, July 19, 1777.

[1] Memoirs of Richard Lovell Edgeworth, vol. i. p. 108 *ut supra*.

[2] From the particulars given by Edgeworth to Wedgwood we learn that John Philip Elers 'had been in distress'd circumstances & was taken notice of by Lady Barrington a whimsical good sort of Lady, & by her set up in a Glass & China shop in Dublin & were very successfull in business—which enabled them to send their son Paul to the Temple in London, where he made a great proficiency in his studies, & became a first rate counsel.' After a long narration, in substance the same as that given by Edgeworth in his Memoirs, Wedgwood adds:—'But notwithstanding this great error of his life, & all he has done to serve great men, Mr. Edgeworth adds he has so much real learning, such gentleness of nature & true politeness, that he would if he possibly could, think him a realy good man.' Wedgwood to Bentley. Without date. Previous to his residence in Dublin John Phillip Elers was for some time with Spiermont at Chelsea. So it is handed down.

[3] The ingredients of the jasper body were expensive.

at least, and which one would wish to be excus'd from if it might be.[1]

What correspondence followed upon this we know not; but, at a later date, a fresh extravaganza is heard of.

I have a fine letter (Wedgwood tells Bentley) to answer by this post from my good old friend Paul Elers Esq, who has cut out a trifling job for me, which when I engage in will lift me far above all Intaglios, cameos, and such trifling trinkets. . . But I will not detain you upon the rack of expectation any longer. The business then, is no less than making earthen water pipes for London first, and then for all the world. I have a mind to furnish London and Westminster first on my own account by way of experiment, & then, if you will accept of a partnership for supplying the rest of the world, I now make the offer & will finish the bargain over our next pipe.[2]

It is very evident from this, from whence arose the assertion stated gravely in modern times, that John Philip Elers taught the Wedgwoods the art of mixing clay if not of pottery. Mr. Wedgwood, who lived a century nearer to the Elers epoch than ourselves, gives, as we have seen in his own valuable words, the precise amount of improvement carried out by the brothers Elers. It was much for the time, and as such is acknowledged; but beyond this it did not go is very clear. A man who wearied out others with useless letters, and who wasted his time in making impossible and often impertinent suggestions to men of acknowledged capacity, even whilst neglecting his own affairs to a ruinous extent, was precisely the one to draw upon his imagination for the efficiency and importance of his ancestors. The Wedgwoods were the most accomplished potters of their time, even at the close of

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, August 1 and 2, 1777.
[2] Ibid. October 20, 1779.

the seventeenth century, and to them, as to other able men who were their contemporaries, is really due that succession of improvements which slowly ushered in the great artistic and commercial changes wrought by the genius and skill of Josiah Wedgwood. Englishmen owe something to foreigners, and they have been ever ready to acknowledge it; but the Staffordshire potters, like others of their race, owe more to mother-wit and steady industry.

In May 1777, Wedgwood had had the delight of witnessing the completion of the Grand Trunk Navigation. Prior to this, and after, various schemes were afloat for intersecting Staffordshire, as well as the adjacent counties, with a network of branches of more or less importance. In the progress of many of these he took an active interest, and even in 1785 we find him still full of business for the Trent and Mersey Navigation. His duties as treasurer of this, and as patron of others, brought him into incessant intercourse with various classes. By the trading part of the community he was greatly regarded as having been one of the direct agents through which inland transport was reduced one fourth in cost; and by a higher class, not only for his great artistic merits but as one who, through keen insight and indomitable energy, had increased the value of their estates by several years' purchase. How he was honoured by the aristocracy we have already had some glimpses: another we must give. After visiting Sir Roger Newdigate at his seat in Warwickshire, he tells Bentley:—

I dined with L[d] Denbeigh yesterday. . . He was extremely civil to me. He sent a servant to waylay me on the road to Newnham, & bring me through his fine rides. Show'd me the whole house himself & and intended the same civility to me in the pleasure grounds & gardens, but we unfortunately missed each other in our walks. The House his Lordship told

me is Mr. Brown's first essay as an architect. It is a very convenient house in the distribution of the rooms, & one, the Grand Drawing room, is very magnificent. It is full of family pieces by Vandyke, & the chimney-piece elegantly finish'd with a fine set of vases by Wedgwood & Bentley.[1]

But the days so long brightened by the aid, faith, and affection of a friend as dear to Wedgwood as Bentley was, had drawn to a close. No letters or papers of the year 1780 remain to tell us when they last met, or any of the circumstances of Bentley's death.[2] His health had been for a long time waning; but we may infer that the end came suddenly at last, for if otherwise Wedgwood would have been by his dying bed. He may have died from pleurisy, as the season was cold, from gout or from apoplexy, as he had evidently suffered from determination of blood to the head. All we know is, that he died on Sunday, November 26, 1780, and on Thursday, November 29, we find, from one of Dr. Darwin's letters, that Wedgwood was already on his way to Turnham Green. What must have been the household grief at Etruria when the dread news came; what must have been Wedgwood's feelings on that wintery road! Darwin advises him to read the letter of Sulpicius to Cicero on the death of his daughter, but more immortal truths lent their consolation. Bentley was buried on Saturday, December 2, in a vault within the church at Chiswick.[3]

The loss to Wedgwood must have been for a time overwhelming, particularly if it came without forewarning.

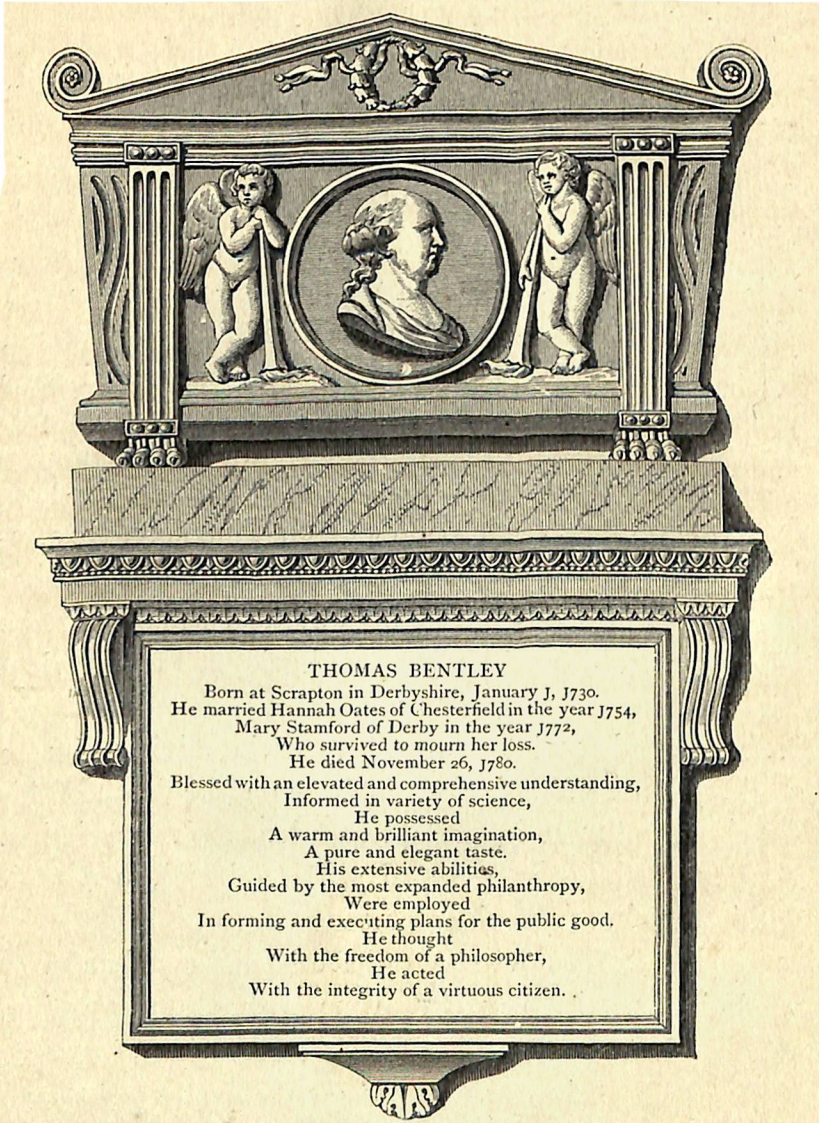
---

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, June 20, 1776.

[2] By a singular coincidence the Wedgwood & Mayer collections are alike destitute of any record of Bentley's death.

[3] The entry in the parish books is this:—'Thos. Bentley aged 49 years. In a new family vault 6ft by 7ft in the clear, the mouth of which is close to the west door of the new Isle.' The entry in the Burial Register is as follows:—1780. Dec. 2 Buried Thomas Bentley in the Church.

He had probably never had a grief so great, if we except that connected with the death of the brother who was drowned. That it affected him in some senses physically,


THOMAS BENTLEY
Born at Scrapton in Derbyshire, January J, J730.
He married Hannah Oates of Chesterfield in the year J754,
Mary Stamford of Derby in the year J772,
Who survived to mourn her loss.
He died November 26, J780.
Blessed with an elevated and comprehensive understanding,
Informed in variety of science,
He possessed
A warm and brilliant imagination,
A pure and elegant taste.
His extensive abilities,
Guided by the most expanded philanthropy,
Were employed
In forming and executing plans for the public good.
He thought
With the freedom of a philosopher,
He acted
With the integrity of a virtuous citizen.

(Fig. 87.) BENTLEY'S MONUMENT BY SCHEEMAKERS, IN CHISWICK CHURCH.

there can be no manner of doubt. In 1779 his handwriting is as firm and bold as ever; when we come upon

it again in 1781 its vigour is gone; and his portrait, taken the year following by Sir Joshua Reynolds, is that of a man much older than his real age of 52. There is an expression in the face, the eyes especially, that speaks of suffering mastered but not obliterated. There are griefs no time can cure.

Wedgwood raised a tablet to his memory in Chiswick church, with which their mutual friend Athenian Stuart, aided by Scheemakers, took unwonted pains. There it remains as fresh and as bright as on the day of its erection, in memory of a good man, whose fame it is that he was the dearest friend of Josiah Wedgwood, and a partner in many of his greatest works. There his dust lies in as fair a spot by the Thames as that in which it was endowed with life by the Dove. Just two years before his death Wedgwood had written to him from Tutbury in Staffordshire: 'I have been enjoying a view on Castle Hill, where I had doubtless the place of your nativity before my eyes, though I wanted a guide to point out the rural spot to me, and say, there your Bentley first saw the light.'

CHAPTER THE TENTH.

CHANGES AT ETRURIA—ALEXANDER CHISHOLM AND HENRY WEBBER —THE VALUE OF THEIR SERVICES—THE PYROMETER—EXPERIMENTAL AND PHILOSOPHICAL LABOURS CONNECTED THEREWITH—COLOUR AS A TEST OF DEGREES OF HEAT—ITS UNSUITABILITY—THE INSTRUMENT DESCRIBED—ELECTED A FELLOW OF THE ROYAL SOCIETY—THE FIELD OF HIS EXPERIMENTS WIDENS—EXPANSION OF METALS AND THE THEORY OF CONGELATION — DR. DARWIN CORRESPONDS WITH WEDGWOOD ON THESE SUBJECTS—THE ORIGINALITY OF SOME OF HIS EXPERIMENTS AND SUGGESTIONS—ANTICIPATES SOME PORTIONS OF THE GLACIAL THEORY—WEDGWOOD'S ULTIMATE IMPROVEMENTS ON HIS HEAT MEASURER—HIGHWAYMEN AND FOOTPADS IN THE POTTERIES—LAMENTABLE CONDITION OF THE COUNTRY—DISCONTENT IN THE POTTERIES—RIOT AT ETRURIA —DAMAGE TO THE CRATE SHOP—MADE GOOD BY THE PROPRIETORS OF THE TRENT AND MERSEY NAVIGATION — MR. WEDGWOOD'S PAMPHLET—SOUNDNESS OF ITS VIEWS—EMIGRATION OF WORKMEN TO FOREIGN COUNTRIES — SPIES AND CRIMPS — MR. WEDGWOOD'S ADDRESS — ITS PATRIOTIC SPIRIT — DERBYSHIRE BLACK WADD — PROPRIETORSHIP OF CLAY MINES—VISITS CORNWALL—HAS INTEREST IN MINES OF ANOTHER CHARACTER — SHARES THE PRODUCT OF ONE WITH WATT — FOREIGN TRADE — ITS EXTRAORDINARY INCREASE—DU BURK OF AMSTERDAM — IPPOLITI OF VENICE — MICALI OF LEGHORN—ROST OF LEIPSIC—SALE AT CHRISTIE'S— NEW CLERKS—FLAXMAN'S BILLS—HIS SMALL BAS-RELIEFS—LADY TEMPLETON—SPECIMENS OF JASPER WARE—CAMEO—MEDALLION OF MRS. SIDDONS—THAT OF SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS—PORTRAITS OF WEDGWOOD—THE CHESSMEN — HERBERT CROFTS—ARMS FOR THE GENERAL CHAMBER OF MANUFACTURERS—USEFUL WARE IN ORNAMENTAL JASPER—WEDGWOOD TO SIR WILLIAM HAMILTON— FLAXMAN—INVENTORY OF THE GOODS SENT TO ROME—WEBBER— HIS FIRST MODELS—SPENDS A YEAR IN ITALY—TRAVELS HOME WITH MR. WEDGWOOD'S ELDEST SON—SETTLES DOWN TO WORK ON THE BARBERINI VASE—LOCHEE—DOES MODELLING AT STOW— WRIGHT OF DERBY—HIS CELEBRATED PICTURE OF THE 'MAID OF CORINTH'—WEDGWOOD'S CRITICISM.

CHAPTER X.

PHILOSOPHY AND ART.

THE death of Bentley led to changes of various kinds. In the spring succeeding it Wedgwood secured the able services of Alexander Chisholm as his secretary and chemical assistant; and the summer after, July 2, 1782, Henry Webber, a modeller of uncommon ability, recommended to him by Sir Wm. Chambers and Sir Joshua Reynolds, became the head of the ornamental department at Etruria at a salary of 252*l.* per annum, a sum afterwards increased.[1] Wedgwood was thus freed from many anxieties, and much personal drudgery. In the one case his correspondence was carried on with a business-like accuracy hitherto unknown at Etruria, in many chemical matters he had but to direct, and the analysis or experiment was laid perfected before him; in the other the ornamental department and its countless details were kept in working and progressive order, without the necessity of that incessant personal supervision, which for many years had been the most irksome

[1] Webber's Accounts and Memorandums.—Mayer MSS. 'I have several modellers constantly employed in the several branches of that art, and one of them, who was recommended to me by Sir Wm. Chambers and Sir Joshua Reynolds, is esteemed the first in his profession in England.' Wedgwood to Sir Wm. Hamilton, June 24, 1786.

portion of his labours. In Chisholm, as might be expected, he found a faithful friend and servant; and his good fortune may be considered great, in thus securing at such a time his valuable services. Chisholm had filled a like post for thirty years with Dr. Lewis of Kingston-upon-Thames, the author of the 'Commercium Philosophico-Technicum,' and other able scientific works; and at the time he thus settled down for the rest of his life at Etruria he was more than fifty years old. His education was good; his taste for science only less than that of Wedgwood's. He wrote with the ease and precision of a scholar; and he was practical, even amidst the abstractions of science. Hitherto, it is probable, that Wedgwood's experiments had been made, so far as possible, in the quietude of his study, or in the little crypts underground which led therefrom; but henceforth the laboratory at the Works became, as Chisholm's head-quarters, a place of the greatest scientific interest. Here amidst fossils, earths, alkalies, acids, colours, chemical ingredients, and chemical vessels of every description, amidst trials and mixtures, amidst books, papers, and the correspondence of the chief savans of the time, the master and his faithful servant pursued their labours. The serenities of science were tasteful and akin to both; and at no period of his life was Wedgwood more congenially employed. Here, if anywhere, he forgot his silent sorrow for his partner and friend—and in thus following out the more abstract portions of his art—he knew full well, he ministered, if indirectly, to ultimate perfection and ideal truth.

At no late date the fruit of these experiments and labours was shown. In May 1782, Wedgwood communicated to the Royal Society, his paper on the 'Pyro-

meter or heat-measuring instrument;[1] two years later an additional paper was read on the 'Attempt to Compare and Combine with it the Common Mercurial Thermometer;'[2] and in 1786, a third paper was contributed on 'Observations'[3] connected with the same subject; the experiments thus extending through a period of six years. The subject of course was one which in practice had been before Wedgwood his whole life. His many improvements and discoveries both in relation to bodies, glazes, and colours, had greatly depended on the application of specific degrees of heat, and therefore, these papers were rather the philosophical embodiment of a long sequence of *à priori* results, than discoveries in themselves essentially new; although the experiments made thus specially to a given end, and not during the hurry of every-day practice, led to certain observations of a highly scientific kind, as that of the relation of form to resistance to heat.

His cousins, Thomas and John Wedgwood of the Big House had, as we have seen, been amongst the first to observe the changes in colour made by progressive degrees of heat; by these signs they regulated their own firings; and for a period Josiah Wedgwood guided himself by similar indications. But he found them too uncertain to serve any general purpose, and that their use was confined to a particular structure of furnace and mode of firing. It then occurred to him that the diminution of bulk by fire of argillaceous bodies was a more certain and extensive measure of heat, as he found that this diminution proceeded regularly as the heat increased; the difficulties principally consisting in the

[1] Philosophical Transactions, vol. lxxii. p. 305.
[2] Ibid. vol. lxxiv. p. 358. [3] Ibid. vol. lxxvi. p. 390.

ever varying qualities of these bodies, and of procuring one specimen precisely like another. During the necessary experiments he made some interesting observations on the pottery of ancient and modern times; and he found that all antique ware had been subjected to far less degrees of heat than those found requisite in the present day.

The construction of his Pyrometer thus rests on the principle of a diminution of bulk by heat. It consists of small cylinders formed of prepared clay and earth of alum, placed between cylindrical rods, which are wider apart at one end than the other. On these rods degrees of heat are marked, and as the cylinders, which are put in at the wider end shrink by the action of the fire, their progress along the graduated scale, marks the degrees of heat to which they are exposed, and consequently that of the furnace into which they are introduced. The pyrometer is still used at Etruria and extensively throughout the English and foreign potteries; though it is universally admitted by scientific men, as it was also by its inventor, that it is essentially an imperfect instrument, and that one which shall mark the relative degrees of heat with a precision worthy of science, is a want, the void of which has yet to be filled. It is probable that by methods and agents, wholly new and as yet unsuspected, the laws of these necessary truths will be evolved.

As a result of these valuable labours, Wedgwood was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society in 1783; his election being simultaneous with that of Priestley. His next series of experiments related to an attempt to connect the pyrometer with the common mercurial thermometer; this by continuing the scale of the latter indefinitely upwards

as a standard, and by reducing the divisions of the former to the same scale, the whole range of the degrees of heat might be brought into one uniform series. And this attempt was founded on the application of an intermediate measure which takes in both the heats that are measurable by the mercurial thermometer, and a sufficient number of those of the other to connect the two together.

The experiments necessary to this connection led him into an analysis of the expansion of metals, and to the theory of freezing. In this direction his curiosity was stimulated by some observations recorded by Lavoisier and La Place, and also by some curious results of his own experiments. He found that the seemingly opposite processes of congelation and liquefaction went on together under certain circumstances; and that water highly attenuated, as in the instance of vapour, would congeal with a less degree of heat, than water in the mass.

Whilst this was the train of speculation and experiment, Dr. Darwin was as usual in correspondence with his friend. He agreed with Wedgwood, in Dr. Black's opinion, that water after being boiled, will freeze sooner. 'I suppose' he says 'by the expulsion of the air in the water, the particles are already got nearer together, which vicinity I suppose to be the proximate cause of freezing.' He considered that there was great analogy between the laws of the propagation of heat and electricity, and that atmospheres of heat of different densities like atmospheres of electricity, repel each other at certain distances, in a manner analogous to that of globules of quicksilver when pressed against each other; and that hence by applying a heated body near one end of a cold body, the more distant end might immediately become

warmer than the end nearest to the heated body. Darwin differed with Wedgwood in thinking that vapour freezes with a less degree of cold than water in the mass. He thought more cold was necessary to turn it into ice, and that the phenomena Wedgwood had observed depended on a circumstance which had not been attended to.

When water is cooled down to the freezing point (he says) its particles come so near together, as to be within the sphere of their reciprocal attractions, what then happens? they aceed with violence to each other & become a solid, at the same time pressing out from between them air which is seen to form bubbles in ice & renders the whole mass lighter than water by this air having regained its elasticity & pressing out any saline matters, & lastly by thus forceably aceeding together, the particles of water press out also some more heat, as is seen by the thermometer immersed in such freezing water. This last circumstance demands your nice attention as it explains the curious fact you have observed. When the heat is so far taken away from water that the particles attract each other, they run together with violence & press out some remaining heat which existed in their interstices. Then the contrary must also take place, when you add heat to ice so as to remove the particles into their reciprocal spheres of repulsion; they recede from each other violently, and thence attract more heat into their interstices . . . . Thus ice in freezing gives out heat suddenly—and in thawing gives out cold suddenly; but this last fact had not been observed (except in chemical mixtures) because when heat has been applied to thaw ice, it has been applied in too great quantities.[1]

These and other most original points in connection with the theory of congelation, Darwin discussed with

[1] Darwin to Wedgwood, March 11, 13, 23, and April 1, 1784. One of Darwin's opinions bears upon the glacial theory of the present day. He says, 'The detension or expulsion of parts of icy mountains I always attributed to the water from thawing ice in the daytime, filling valleys in the remaining ice, & by its freezing there cracking the old ice by its expansion at freezing, & not by its expansion by an increase of cold.'

his friend, and their relative experiments appear to have extended over a considerable period.

Wedgwood's final paper on the Pyrometer related to its improvement, by a greater care in the preparation of the clay, and by mixing it with earth of alum or pure alumini. During the course of these experiments he found that clay made the stiffest in pressing, shrunk the least in firing, and that the nearer the pieces came to a circular form, the less was the inequality of their contraction in the fire; and by making them entirely circular the imperfection appeared to be obviated altogether. He chose this last form for his pyrometrical pieces, leaving only one narrow flat side as a bottom for the pieces to rest on, and to distinguish the position in which they were to be measured in the gauge.

For several years Newcastle and the Potteries appear to have been in a disturbed condition. A lawless set of fellows took to the road as highwaymen and footpads, and during the spring of 1778 they committed many outrages. Life was for a time so much in danger, that the peaceable inhabitants had to travel in bands at night; and the people employed at Etruria dare not quit the works unarmed or singly. The magistrates and inhabitants of the several districts took up the matter; and Wedgwood and his neighbours for his. Men were sent in pursuit, some highwaymen were arrested, committed, and tried at Stafford.[1] For a time better order prevailed. But disaffection and disorder were then the chronic state of the manufacturing districts, and the idle and dissolute were always wandering from place to place, and inciting those who, out of work, or as worthless as themselves, were ripe for revolt and riot.

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, March 19 and 26, 1778.

In this year, 1783, the condition of the country was lamentable. The long struggle with America had crippled and exhausted its financial resources; trade was stagnant, and a bad harvest completed this ruinous state of public and social affairs. The working classes of those days, untaught by the clergy or the schoolmaster, saw in revolt the only remedy for dear bread and want of employment; and even when better taught, they were too often the mere tools of the designing. Thus where discontent prevailed, riot was almost always sure to follow. The Potteries were not exempt from these evils. Many of the manufacturers had turned off their men soon after the beginning of the American war, and thus the towns of the district, like those of Lancashire and Cheshire, were the centres of a feverish state of things; to appearance orderly, but in reality ripe and ready for mischief. The flame broke out at Etruria. A boat laden with provisions stayed at the wharf there, and the goods, as it was supposed, were for use in the Potteries. But as soon as it was found they were destined for the Manchester market, this simple fact was interpreted into a design of the owners to enhance the price and scarcity of provisions. Word of this was conveyed to Shelton and Henley; and the result was the collection of a vast mob which hastened to the scene of action. The boat meanwhile had gone on its way, but it was followed to Longport, seized, brought back to Etruria, and with another boat which had just come up to the locks, was rifled of its contents. These were sold at such prices as the mob pleased. An endeavour was made to give an air of justice to this daring act, by handing over the proceeds to the captains of the boats; but the real spirit of the rioters was shown in the attempt made to rifle and fire several houses and

to do other mischief. For a time the Works seemed threatened; but Mr. Wedgwood, who was fortunately at home, despatched messengers to Newcastle, and the result was the speedy arrival of a company of the Welsh Fusileers, and a detachment of the Staffordshire militia under the command of Major Sneyd. Two magistrates also hastened to the spot, the riot act was read, and the order given to charge—but the mob, as cowardly as it was ignorant, fled in all directions.[1] Two men were subsequently arrested who seem to have been rather the victims of others than the worst of the aggressors. Both were tried and convicted; and one named Stephen Barlow was executed. Great efforts were made to save his life, as he was not a native of the district, and of respectable family; but mercy was refused, for the government which had done so much towards bringing the country into the deplorable condition it then was, were alarmed at the disposition of the people to take redress into their own hands. There can be no doubt that this wise show of resistance at Etruria saved the adjacent towns from wide-spread ruin. The only damage done at Etruria was the burning the crate-shop, as also some breakage or other injury to the house of a person named Lounds. In both cases the damage was made good by the Committee of the Trent and Mersey Navigation.[2]

As soon as tranquillity was restored to the district, Mr. Wedgwood wrote and published a small pamphlet, in which he endeavoured to enlighten the generation rising

[1] Ward's Stoke-upon-Trent, p. 445.

[2] The Proprietors of the Navigation from the Trent to ye Mersey, 1783. To Josiah Wedgwood. To Repairs of the Crate Shop at Etruria damaged by the Riot exclusive of the Straw for Thatch of which no charge is made, and sent into the office at Stone £1 5*s.* 9*d.* A further sum of £2 14*s.* was paid to Lounds for damage to his premises.—Mayer MSS.

around him, as to the folly of looking to such outbreaks for a redress of social wrongs. It is entitled 'An Address to the young Inhabitants of the Pottery.' In the simplest and clearest language, it answers the complaints common with the labouring classes of those days, and shows the true causes of the evils complained of—'As the Dearness of provisions; The great number of Dealers in those provisions,' and 'That no relief is given to the Poor by their rich neighbours, unless the former rise to demand it.' After disposing of these questions by answers that show a keen insight into the nature of social wrongs, as also of economical laws, he adds:—

Let me now beg of you who are approaching to manhood, and who by your future behaviour must stamp the character of the potters of the rising generation; let me intreat you, as you value your own reputation and happiness, and the welfare of your country, never to harbour a thought of following the fatal example which has been set you by men who have so greatly mistaken their own and your real interests; but when you labour under any real grievances make your case known in a peaceable manner to some magistrate near you, or to your employers, who are best acquainted with your situation, and I have not a doubt of your meeting in this way with speedy and effectual redress, which it would be impossible for you to procure for yourselves by the measures you have lately seen pursued, or any illegal ones whatever.—Before I take my leave I would request you to ask your parents for a description of the country we inhabit when they first knew it; and they will tell you, that the inhabitants bore all the signs of poverty to a much greater degree than they do now. Their houses were miserable huts; the lands poorly cultivated, and yielded little of value for the food of man or beast, and these disadvantages, with roads almost impassable, might be said to have cut off our part of the country from the rest of the world, besides not rendering it very comfortable to ourselves. Compare this picture, which I know to be a true one, with the present state of the same country. The workmen earning nearly double their former wages—their

houses mostly new and comfortable, and the lands, roads, and every other circumstance bearing evident marks of the most pleasing and rapid improvements. From whence and from what cause has this happy change taken place? You will be beforehand with me in acknowledging a truth too evident to be denied by any one. Industry has been the parent of this happy change—A well directed and long continued series of industrious exertions, both in masters and servants, has so changed for the better the face of our country, its buildings, lands, roads, and notwithstanding the present unfavourable appearances, I must say the manner and deportment of its inhabitants too, as to attract the notice and admiration of countries which had scarcely heard of us before; and how far these improvements may still be carried by the same laudable means which have brought us thus far, has been one of the most pleasing contemplations of my life. How mortifying then is it to have this fair prospect endangered by one rash act! . . . But I place my hopes, with some good degree of confidence, in the rising generation, being persuaded that they will, by their better conduct, make atonement for this unhappy, this unwise slip of their fathers.

A publication of a similar character marked this year of great literary industry. From time to time, through a considerable period, attempts had been made to lure workmen from the Potteries with a view to the establishment of earthenware manufactories in other countries. As early as 1766, a Mr. Bartlem, a Staffordshire potter, who had been unsuccessful in his own country, emigrated to South Carolina, and commencing his trade there, induced various workmen to follow him. Disaster and death were the results, as also in an attempt made to establish a china work in Pennsylvania. Somewhat later, it was sought to turn this tide of emigration towards France. A man named Shaw—probably a son of the Ralph Shaw who had gone thither after a legal contest with his brother potters relative to a patent—tried by every means to induce

workmen to leave their masters for service in various parts of France. Some went—only to find the promises which had lured them thither worse than a fallacy; for, discovering their wish to return, various pretences were made to detain them—and the majority died in prison or elsewhere, for they never saw their country again. The next attempt was on a plan more bold and organized. Finding the vast increase of the English trade in earthenware, several German and French masters combined to send spies into this country with a view to discover all the processes of manufacture, as also to bribe workmen to emigrate. The head quarters of these masters' agents was at Douay in Flanders, and thence under the soubriquet of 'Jones' they carried on a correspondence with the spies engaged in this country. Some of their letters seem to have fallen into Wedgwood's hands. To neutralise the effects of these, as also the false statements made verbally, he wrote and published 'An Address to the Workmen in the Pottery on the Subject of Entering into the Service of Foreign Manufacturers.' After pointing out the fallacy of the bribes held out to them, and the miseries and misfortunes of those who had thus been tempted to leave their native country, he thus concludes:—

You must by this time be fully convinced how delusive the offers held out to you are, and how contrary it would be to your own interest to accept of them. But supposing for a moment, that with regard to your own particular persons there was a real and lasting advantage, would it have no weight with you to think, that you were ruining a trade which had taken the united efforts of some thousands of people for more than an age to bring to the perfection it has now attained? a perfection no where else to be found—an object exciting at once the envy and emulation of all Europe! but they will both ever be harm-

less to us whilst we are true to ourselves; for Englishmen, in arts and manufactures as well as in arms, can only be conquered by Englishmen: the enemy must first gain over some traitors and renegadoes from among ourselves, before they can obtain any decisive advantage. Is there a man among you then who will stand forth, and acknowledge himself to be that traitor to his country and fellow workmen? who will openly avow, that for the sake of a paltry addition to his own wages for a few years, he would betray their interests, and wantonly throw away into the hands of foreigners, perhaps of enemies, the superiority we have thus laboured for and obtained! I wish to entertain a better opinion of my countrymen than to suspect that there is a single man, who could be so base; and am willing to persuade myself it has been owing to want of thought, or of proper information that any have thus deserted the cause of their country.

To this spirited conclusion to the pamphlet several clauses were added from the Acts of Parliament passed in that reign to prevent the emigration of workmen; and we shall see that he subsequently moved a resolution in the Chamber of Commerce, to prevent by means still more stringent the seduction of artisans from their employment and country for the mere purpose of obtaining the methods of their respective trades. According to the narrow social and political opinions of those days, this restriction on the liberty of the workman was considered not only laudable but right; though we much question, apart from any exceptional expediency necessitated by the relation of one country to another, as Great Britain to continental states at that period, if such restriction is either just or founded on true economic laws. If the masters had freedom to carry their trades out of the kingdom, and pursue them for their own profit elsewhere, so also should the workmen. The natural laws of supply and demand—the difficulty of establishing

manufactures resulting from skilled labour in newly-settled, thinly-peopled, or poor countries, and the moral force of self-interest, would have proved, then, as now, a surer controlling power than laws purely restrictive. But the monopoly of both labour and material was at that period considered necessary, as much to the existence of a manufacture, as to the well-being of the manufacturer and those he employed.

In the midst of the discussion of these grave social topics, philosophy was not forgotten. Wedgwood in the same year, 1783, contributed a brief paper to the Transactions of the Royal Society. It related to the 'Ochra friabilis nigro fusca' of Da Costa, or the Black Wadd of the Derbyshire miners. This was one of those oily or bituminous substances frequently found in certain strata of the Midland counties. Analysis proved it to contain, lead, iron, manganese, and earthy particles; it gave, when mixed with the body, darker and lighter shades to pottery, and, mixed with oil, was found to be serviceable in ship and house painting.[1]

From the date of the settlement of the question relative to Champion's patent, Wedgwood had become lessee, in conjunction with a Mr. Carthew, of certain clay mines near St. Austle in Cornwall; and as his knowledge of the mineral resources of the county extended—both through

[1] Philosophical Transactions, vol. lxxiii. p. 284. Wedgwood knew Da Costa personally. Of their first acquaintance the former writes to Bentley:—'Dr. Percival has sent me the famous naturalist Da Costa, with injunctions to be very civil to him. I gained a little relief by sending him two miles to see a flint mill. But that is over and I am obliged to be rude to him whilst I write.'—Wedgwood to Bentley, August 6, 1774. Da Costa who had been secretary to the Royal Society, left it under a cloud, for there were mistakes in his accounts which were never made clear. But according to Dr. Percival, he was much esteemed. Wedgwood, after telling Bentley this, adds: 'I thought him the most disagreeable mortal who bore the name of a philosopher, I had ever known, or I should not have left him so soon.'—Ibid. August 16, 1774.

his own agents, and from information derived from Boulton and Watt, whose mining business was at this period on an extensive scale—he seems to have entered into arrangements for working others, of which the products were not entirely clay. To look after his interests in this direction he again visited Cornwall in the spring of 1782, this time accompanied by Baron Beda. Of the products of one mine he was about to visit, Watt had given him intimation, and when about to set out on his journey, the latter wrote and asked to share in them. He cheerfully promised 'half the produce of the mine or vein on the terms mention'd & whenever you shall make the claim' . . . . 'for it would be unreasonable indeed in me to wish to preclude you from a share of the materials of which I should have been ignorant without your information.'[1] It was also at this date that he wanted 'a mine captain to look after some workmen, to pay my rents, & other matters.'[1] And he asked Watt if he could think of such a person on the spot. About the same date Wedgwood became a shareholder in the Polgooth mine,[2] and somewhat later in the Cornish Metal Company, by both of which he was unfortunately a considerable loser.

Wedgwood's foreign trade had by this time vastly increased, though its greatest developement, as we shall see, took place after the signing of the Commercial Treaty with France in September 1786. His earliest consignments were to North America and the West Indies;

[1] Wedgwood to Watt, May 15, 1782.

[2] Boulton transferred a 1000*l.* share to Wedgwood in October 1782.—Boulton Correspondence. Two months later Wedgwood adds to a letter relative to the same mine, 'I congratulate you and your worthy partner & the public on having so many of your valuable engines at work, & I most heartily wish you both many years enjoyment of the fruits of your important & meritorious labours.'

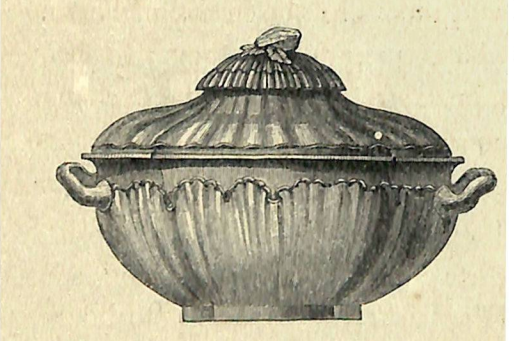
but his first foreign patrons were the Russians. As early as 1768, a very large amount of cream-colour and black and yellow enamelled ware was sent to St. Petersburgh through the agency of Boulton; and by degrees Russia became one of the best markets for ornamental goods. Boulton's agency also opened a trade with Cadiz. In 1769, we hear of Du Burk and his warehouse for pottery in Amsterdam. For a period sufficient to win the confidence of Wedgwood and his partner, his orders for high-class goods were extensive, and his payments prompt. But he soon showed himself to be, what he really was, a cunning knave without conscience or principle. His stock of goods drawn from Wedgwood and Bentley became enormous, his payments rare, his accounts disordered, his statements contradictory. He lived extravagantly, made visits of pleasure rather than business to London; and his wife, whom Wedgwood had good reason to call 'a *diable* of a woman,' aided him in all his nefarious transactions. At length the state of things became alarming. In 1773–4 Cooper, the printer already spoken of, was induced to go over to Amsterdam and join Du Burk. But the former, though a most worthy man, had no real aptitude for business, as his own failure in life showed. The sales declined, the accounts, if more open, became more complicated. Mr. Mather was then despatched to look over them and wind up affairs. The result even of this was not satisfactory: and the end was that Du Burk was thrown into prison by some of his other creditors. Here he remained a long time, and was only at length released by the forbearance and charity of his greatest creditors, Wedgwood and Bentley, who upon principle never signed a schedule of bankruptcy. He plotted, prevaricated, and was a rogue

to the last. What he lost by knavery and dishonesty was soon seen. After a treaty for, or a short trial of the business, by Mr. Nicholson, the secretary subsequently of the Chamber of Manufacturers, Wedgwood and Bentley's Amsterdam agency passed into the hands of Veldhuysen and son. The business sprung into new life like a phœnix from its ashes. The sales became remarkable, depôts were opened in other parts of Holland and the Netherlands, and these worthy gentlemen, capable, energetic, and honest, had the pleasure and advantage of dispersing Wedgwood's beautiful productions over a wide extent of country, and adding substantially to his fame.

In 1774, large consignments were made to Narva, Revel, and Moscow; and orders came in from various parts of Italy. In the next year we hear of Jerome Ippoliti of Venice, a man as it seems of extrordinary cultivation, parts, and character: a true Venetian merchant, worthy of his city in her greatest days of art and freedom. Then we have Du Rovery in Dunkirk giving great orders; and, in 1776 and 1777, we hear of merchants and correspondents in Valentia, Leipsic, Leghorn, Hamburgh and Riga; the last the great merchant-house of Welpert and Co. So the vast tide of commerce grows year by year; till in 1783, 1784, 1785, and 1786, the whole continent, and something more is embraced; and yet this tide is not at its full. We hear of Giacinto and Fratelli of Genoa, Guiseppe Riva of Lisbon, Micali and Son of Leghorn, and of other merchants and traders in Hamburgh, Leipsic, Ratisbon, Naples, Leghorn, Boston in New England, Versailles, Turin and St. Petersburgh; Capper, a Birmingham merchant having a great establishment in the latter place, and giving his orders for cream-ware and other useful goods by thousands of dozens. It was this sale of

ordinary ware which enabled Wedgwood to spend so much in ornamental art. Had he had to live upon the fruits of his cameos and his bas-reliefs, he would have died a poor, if not an insolvent man; and it must be ever recollected, that what he threw into the scale of beauty was for the advance of the arts of his country and not for himself. Utility and beauty were thus indeed one, for the finest bas-relief or vase he ever made could have had no existence but for the homely plate and dish.

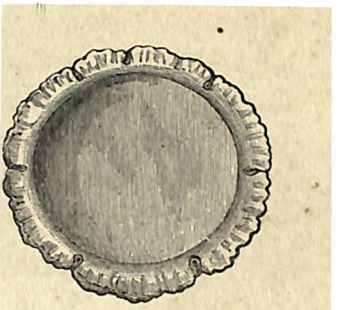
Micali and Son of Leghorn, Rost of Leipsic, Ippoliti of Venice, Welpert and Co. of Riga, Schilling of Bayreuth, the brothers Centini of Lisbon, and Giacinto and Fratelli of Genoa were amongst the most valuable of Wedgwood's agents and correspondents. They were all gentlemen: many of them artists. What beautiful articles Rost of Leipsic orders year by year for the great Fair held in his city! Ippoliti sends his own sketches, often his own models; and corners and spaces in the quaintly-worded letters and orders of most of them are filled with little drawings of vases, ornaments, or useful ware required. To these old mouldering documents, the reader is indebted for most of the border edgings already given.



(Fig. 88.) TUREEN. PEARL-WHITE WARE. ITALIAN ORDER.

But generally when sketches were necessary they were made on a larger scale on tissue paper, and upon reaching Etruria, were pasted and numbered in order books. An Italian order furnishes the accompanying tureen and plate in pearl-white ware (figs. 88 and 89).

The form of the first is exquisite, and the overlapping garniture, as though of a leaf or a shell, is delicate in the extreme. The plate which matches it is somewhat similar in its form and ornament to those made in the old tortoise-shell body.



(Fig. 89.) PLATE. PEARL-WHITE WARE. ITALIAN ORDER.

Besides these pen-and-ink illustrations, which render many of the foreign letters and orders so full of interest, we have descriptions and facts which are more so. We read of fine services of enamelled ware, that were never unpacked by human hand, but went down in the depths of the Adriatic, the Bay of Biscay, the Atlantic, the North Sea, or the English or Irish Channels, and may lie there still amidst the wracks and ruins which are building up the continents of future ages; we read of exquisite forms for utility on which the enameller had laid the leaf, the flower, the shell, the Grecian convolute, or honeysuckle, so left on the shores of stormy seas, by the carelessness of captains, seamen, or pilots, till they were chipped and defaced into ugliness, or shattered in a thousand pieces by the incessant beating of the waves on the barrels in which they had been packed. We read of monstrous thefts, and the exchange of base articles for fine ones; and of the carelessness or dishonesty of packers and servants, by the substitution of thirds for firsts, or damaged articles for perfect ones. But we read more frequently of honest admiration, of offers of service, and of efforts made to procure works of art, or to secure the consignors against the trickery of the fraudulent. We have national characteristics and national tastes. We find that princes may love

works of art, but can forget to pay for them. Insolvency was the rule rather than the exception of royal and ducal houses in those days; in Germany more than elsewhere: but the princes of Mecklenburgh-Strelitz and Saxe Coburg, with one or two others of ducal rank, were gentlemen as well as patrons. In the merchant class were princes too. The Micalis, the Ippolitis, the Rosts, the Veldhuysens, and the Schillings, could return the hospitality shown at Etruria to members of their respective firms by an equal hospitality in their own houses and cities. We read these facts of a great and ever-widening commerce, and then recollect that they had their beginning in a certain thatched cottage on the Staffordshire moorlands; and were the growth not of advantageous fortune, but of a just application and a wise pursuit of, those moral and social laws, on which depend not only the well-being of the individual, but aggregately of communities.

We have seen that Wedgwood and Bentley's partnership referred solely to the manufacture and sale of ornamental goods. In 1781, soon after the death of the latter, and in order to a final settlement of affairs in connexion therewith, all the ornamental ware in stock was sold by auction at Christie's Rooms.[1] The sale lasted twelve days, and the results were satisfactory. At this date Mr. Byerley took up his residence in Greek Street, and shortly afterwards married Miss Frances Bruckfield, of Derby; nothing else was changed. A Mr. Howarth joined Mr. Brock in the duties of the head-clerkship, and a Mr. Le Riche became interpreter and translator; but

[1] The Catalogues of this sale are now extremely rare. But at a subsequent period, one will pass into our hands, and from which we shall be able to draw some interesting particulars.

the artists employed were the same, and Flaxman still occasionally rendered important services. The subjoined bills show upon what works he was engaged for Mr. Wedgwood during various parts of the years[1] 1781, 1782,

[1] Mr. Wedgwood to J. Flaxman.

1781.		£	s.	d.
March 7.	A Shell Venus	1	5	0
	A Bacchanté	1	5	0
	Cupid & Psyche	1	4	0
	Two busts of Rosseau & Sterne	0	16	0
	A Sitting Flora	1	5	0
May 20.	Moulding a bust of Dr. Fothergale	1	4	0
		£6	19	0

Received in full of all demands by John Flaxman.

Mayer MSS.

Mr Wedgewood
to J. Flaxman.

1782.		£	s.	d.
April 28.	Moulding a Turin	0	18	0
" 83.	Moulding a Bust of Mrs. Siddons	1	11	6
Sept. 6.	A cast of a fragment by Phidias		10	6
		£3	0	0

Received in full by John Flaxman.

1783. Mr. Wedgwood,
to J. Flaxman Junr.

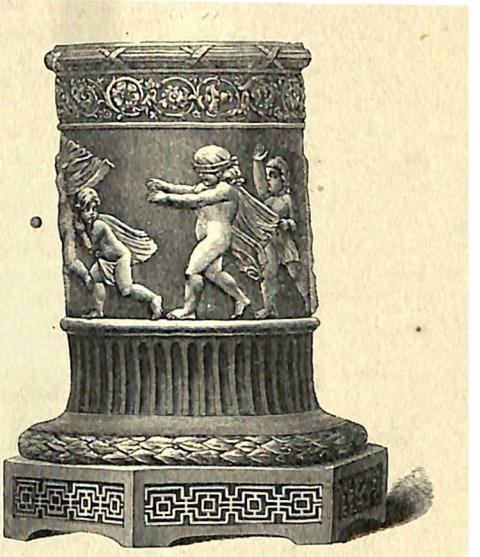
July 11.		£	s.	d.
	Two drawings of Crests an Owl & a Griffins head		3	0
	A portrait of Mr. Herschel	2	2	0
	A d° of Dr. Buchan	2	2	0
Oct. 12th.	A portrait of an Officer from a print for a ring	2	12	6
	A drawing of a Crest, Cap of Liberty & a flame		1	0
30th.	A figure of a Fool for Chess	1	5	0
Dec. 13th.	A drawing of the Shield, crest & arms of Sir N. Nugent		2	6
18th.	Grinding the Edges of 6 Snuff-boxes for the Spanish Ambassador		15	0
1784.				
Jany 24.	A model in wax of Capt. Cook	2	2	0
Feby 3d.	A d° of Dr. Johnson	2	2	0
	A print of the Dr for assistance in the model		2	6
March 21st.	A bas-releif of boys in wax	11	0	6
	A portrait of C. Jenkinson Esqre	2	2	0
	Two drawings for the Manufacturers' Arms		15	0
	A third drawing for the Manufacturers' Arms		5	0
Dec. 1st.	Three days employed in drawing bas-reliefs vases, Chess-men, &c.	3	3	0
	Carried forward	£30	15	0

1783, 1784 and 1787. Many other bills have undoubtedly perished, as there exist clues to much more modelling

		£	s	d
	Brought forward	£30	15	0
Dec. 12th.	A bas relief in wax of Veturia & Volumnia entreating Coriolanus	9	9	0
Jany 14th	A portrait of Govr. Hastings	3	3	0
March 8.	A drawing of Chess-men	6	6	0
	An outline for a Lamp & stand		10	6
	Cutting the curved sides of two Ornamental freizes parallel, 3 days & half		9	7½
April 9.	A drawing of a Chimney-piece		10	6
July 23d.	A do from that in Mr. Wedgwood's Shew-room, & several mouldings drawn at large	1	1	0
Augt. 8th.	A Mason's time taking down a Chimney-piece		2	0
	A Labourer at do.		1	3
	A drawing of an Arm and olive branch		2	0
	A drawing of an Oak branch for the border of a plate		3	0
Nov. 23.	A model of the King of Sweden	2	2	0
Decr.	Mr. & Mrs. Meerman's portraits	5	5	0
Dec. 18th.	Four patterns for Steel frogs		10	0
1787.				
Jany. 16th.	A model of peace preventing Mars from bursting the door of Janus's Temple	15	15	0
	A packing Case		1	0
March 26.	A model of Mercury uniting the hands of England & France	13	13	0
	A packing Case		1	6
	A drawing of a Cypher R. H. & Bloody hand		2	0
June 1st.	A model of the Queen of Portugal	3	3	0
June 11th.	A Marble Chimney-piece, containing 5 feet 11 inches at £1 18s. pr foot	11	4	0
	Masonry & polishing		18	0
	Carving		6	0
	A Marble Chimney-piece containing 5 feet 3 inches	9	19	6
	Masonry & polishing	21	4	0
	Twenty-four tinned Cramps		12	0
	Seven packing Cases, 7s. 6d., 7s. 11d., 7s. 2d., 6s. 9d., 5s. 6d., 7s 6d., 8s. 1d.	2	8	5
	Nails		2	10
	Packing three days		10	6
	Cart to the Inn		6	0
	Toll Porter & booking		1	9
		163	14	4½
	taking down a Chimney-piece		5	3
	Cutting Tiles		5	0
	Cases for the Chimney-piece		19	6½
Aug. 10th.	A bas-relief of Hercules in the Hesperian Garden	23	0	0
		£188	4	2
	Cr.	116	11	9
		£71	14	5

than is here indicated. From one brief note addressed by Flaxman to Wedgwood in the autumn of 1782, we find that the jasper ware was being rapidly adapted in a highly ornamented form to useful purposes:

According to the desire you expressed in the last letter you favoured me with I have designed some Groups of Children proper for bas-reliefs to decorate the sides of teapots. No. 1 & 2 are intended to go intirely round a Teapot of a Flat shape except where the handle & spout interrupt them, I have therefore made seperate stories for each side, the 1st is Blind man's buff, the 2nd is the game of marbles, 3 & 4 are the Triumph Cupid, to be disposed in a similar manner on the sides of round and upright Teapots, when you return the sketches to be modeled from, be pleased to give instructions concerning the size and other necessary particulars.[1]



(Fig. 90.) BAS-RELIEF. BLIND MAN'S BUFF. FLOWER POT. FALCKE COLLECTION.

Flaxman excelled as much in the delineation of child-

Mr. Fierville,
No. 12 Edward Street,
Portman Square.

1784. to J. Flaxman Junr.

		£	s.	d.
June 12.	A Tomb to the memory of Rosseau in Portland Stone, erected on Mr. Fierville's estate near Stanmore . . .	105	0	0

Mayer MSS.

This bill is connected with Wedgwood's name, inasmuch as Mr. Fierville became a bankrupt, and Flaxman had to wait some years for a balance left unpaid. He had commenced the tomb in 1783, and from that date various sums were paid on account. A balance of 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* remained unpaid in 1787, when he went to Rome, and Mr. Wedgwood, or rather Mr. Byerley, received the final dividend on Fierville's estate for Flaxman.

[1] Flaxman to Wedgwood, October 28, 1782. This letter, with two of the subjoined bills I owe to the courtesy of Francis Wedgwood Esq. of Etruria.

hood, as he did in more classical and finished subjects; and from this date his games of marbles, and blindman's buff, and infant Cupids engaged in various kinds of play became

(Fig. 91.) SALTCELLAR, CUPIDS AT PLAY.—SIBSON COLLECTION.

favourite decorations in relief for cameos, vases, teapots, cream-jugs, flowerpots, saltcellars, teacups and saucers, and

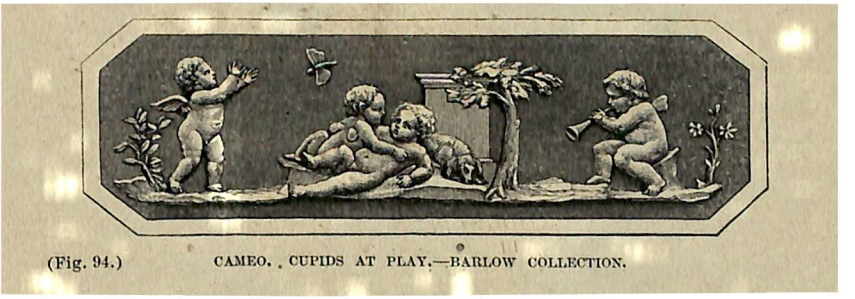
(Fig. 92.) TEAPOT,—SIBSON COLLECTION.

countless other articles in jasper ware. On the subjoined flowerpot (fig. 90) from Mr. Falcke's collection, we have blind man's buff. On the saltcellar (fig. 91), Cupids

playing; and on the teapot (fig. 92) and three cameos, (figs. 93, 94 and 95) other exquisite examples of childhood and maternity. The teapot from the ornamentation of the foot, is probably of an early stage of the jasper body in its application to ornamented, but useful purposes. Lady Templeton also contributed in the succeeding year some charming groups of little figures, which were copied in small bas-relief with so much success, that Wedgwood solicited other groups from her Ladyship's pencil.[1]

(Fig. 93.) CURVED CAMEO.—MAYER COLLECTION.

We owe to Flaxman, as we see, a bust of Mrs. Siddons, and about the same period he probably modelled this



(Fig. 94.) CAMEO. CUPIDS AT PLAY.—BARLOW COLLECTION.

exquisite cameo medallion of the great actress (fig. 96). In beauty, force, and expression, it even surpasses that of Dr. Johnson, given in a previous page. She is represented in the character of Lady Macbeth, and probably at the moment when she exclaims 'Give me the dagger!'

[1] Wedgwood to Lady Templeton, June 27, 1783.

as, though the weapon is absent, the position of the right hand and arm suggests the action of holding one ready to strike with. We also find from the bills that Flaxman modelled 'Cupid and Physche,' but whether it was a remodel of the Duke of Marlborough's famous cameo as modelled by Hackwood, or the same figures in another manner and attitude, is not apparent.

(Fig. 95.) CAMEO.
BARLOW COLLECTION.

The cameo medallion of Sir Joshua Reynolds, was another of Flaxman's works, though the date is uncertain. In 1783 Wedgwood and his wife sat to the great master, and it is not improbable that his success with their portraits led to the modelling of his likeness. It is thus given (fig. 97). After the death of Reynolds in 1792 it became very popular amongst his numerous sitters and friends. Wedgwood's portrait by Sir Joshua is said to be characteristic and like the original. Two different engravings have been made from it, but neither fully convey the grace nor expression of the original painting. Wedgwood is dressed in a mulberry-coloured velvet coat, his hair is covered by a small wig, and a singularly ruddy hue extends over the face and forehead. This is probably a defect arising from time or injury to the painting. The eyes are large and have great originality of expression; keenness, benevolence, humour, melancholy, deep meditation are all there; and the eyebrows are such as generally belong to the true artistic type of countenance. It has been said that Reynolds gave to all his sitters an air of refinement, and it is not absent here. But it is too life-like, too much an introspection to be the effect of art

alone. It is the expression of the truest of all refinement, that begot by intellectual pursuits, the practice of the kindliest emotions of our being, and by association with those equal to or superior to ourselves, morally or intellectually. In the face, the form, the air, is a look of

(Fig. 96.) CAMEO MEDALLION BY FLAXMAN OF MRS. SIDDONS.—MAYER COLLECTION.

weariness, overwork, and premature decay, which lends, if possible, a more touching and serene expression. Stubbs painted a portrait of Wedgwood, and it was engraved by George Townley Stubbs, an illegitimate son of the artist, who was brought up as an engraver. It is not very life-

like, and a wig in the stiffest buckle, with a knitted jacket fitting tight to the body, convey to us the idea of a common-place workman, rather than the greatest English potter. A reduced copy of Wedgwood's portrait by Reynolds was also made in oils, and a miniature of him was painted by Montstephen.

(Fig. 97.) CAMEO MEDALLION. SIR JOSHUA REYNOLDS.—MAYER COLLECTION.

In December 1784, and March 1785 Flaxman was employed upon his celebrated Chessmen. His custom in many cases seems to have been to send Wedgwood a rapid sketch of a proposed work, and when approved of, a more elaborate drawing was made. It was probably

so in this instance. The drawing sent to Etruria in March 1785, and charged 6*l.* 6*s.* in the bill, was that

(Fig. 98.) THE CHESSMEN. BY FLAXMAN.

from which the figures were modelled. At a later date Herbert Crofts a resident at Oxford, and the author of a

grammar, and some other literary works, sought to obtain this drawing. After ordering a suite of English medals, a set of Chessmen, and 'the head of his old friend Dr. Johnson' he thus wrote: 'Provided you do not hang up Flaxman's drawing of your chessmen, I shall be very glad to give it houseroom amongst my prints and drawings, and he, I'll answer for it, would not be sorry.'[1] Happily this request was not listened to. Wedgwood had become one of the greatest admirers of Flaxman's genius. The drawing was carefully preserved, and still remains one of the treasures of the manufactory at Etruria.

True to that keeping which was one of the minor canons of his art, and one to be found in alliance with all his best works, Flaxman recollected that Chess was essentially a game of the Gothic, Frankish, and Mediæval periods, and that any art in connection with its representative signs must relate thereto. Hence instead of having recourse to classical types, as an inferior artist might have done, he evidently made the effigies and tombs, as also the painted glass in our abbeys, cathedrals, and churches, the models from which he drew his king and queen, his knights and ladies, his archer and horseman. He was of opinion that when a story had to be told, no clue to its real history should be forgotten[2]—hence we can fancy him reading old ballads, and chronicles, for the adventures of St. George and the Dragon, and the stories of the Faithful Knight and Virtuous Lady. He may have gone to Shakespeare for the fool, and to the ballads of Robin Hood and Chevy Chase for the type of his bowman or archer. His study of

[1] H. Crofts to Wedgwood, dated Holywell, Oxford, September 26, 1706.—Mayer MSS.

[2] Lectures, p. 170, *ut supra*.

Grecian models, and his habit of delineating the human form under its most beautiful and perfect aspects necessarily served him as much in the figure of a mediæval knight, as in that of a Roman legionary, or a Grecian warrior. Yet something more than this was required; and Flaxman had ability to give it. It was necessary to convey the attitudes and expression incident to the habits and trains of thought of a rude but chivalrous period. And this we have; for the knight is knightly, and the queen is queenly—even after the manner in which they live to us in the old chronicles and ballads.

The figures were generally made in the white jasper body; but occasionally they were blue or black, the pediment remaining white. They were largely exported to the continent, especially to Germany and Russia.

Three drawings for the arms of the 'General Chamber of Manufactures' were, as the bills show, amongst Flaxman's labours for Wedgwood in 1784. No use was ever made of them. All three are in outline—the first two filled in with Indian ink. In the centre of each is a shield or circular tablet; on the top of this sits Britannia, the supporters on either side being Neptune with his trident, and Plenty with her cornucopia. The principal variation is on the table of the shields. On the first is the fasces, a reaping hook, three bee-hives, and a ship; round the edge is lettered, 'The General Chambers of Manufactures of Great Britain,' and on labels at the foot 'Union and Security'—'We know not men but measures.' The inscriptions on the second sketch are the same, and only differ in the emblems on the shield—and in the substitution of joined hands for the central bee-hive. In the third sketch, Neptune is made the left instead of the right hand supporter. Britannia is more distinctly

drawn, the edge of the shield is without inscription and the decorations of the field are a reaping hook, the fasces, and three instead of two joined hands; and the words 'Success follows Unanimity' are substituted for 'Union and Security.'[1]

A great variety of articles were now made in the jasper body; though unquestionably vases with simple decorations, and useful ware of the same character, preceded those with more costly and elaborate ornaments. As early as 1775 Wedgwood had thrown out the idea of jasper vases decorated with white bas-reliefs in the same body;[2] but so slow was the progress in this direction at first—that prior to the death of Bentley it is very evident, that their ornamentation had not extended beyond medallions, trophies and festoons. Candlesticks were also made in this body though simply decorated. But as soon as Wedgwood was able to put his heart again into his ornamental work, and Flaxman, Webber, and other artists were employed in the modelling and preparation of appropriate bas-reliefs, ornaments, and borderings, the art of adorning articles in this exquisite body made extraordinary progress. In 1782 Flaxman, as we have seen, was preparing bas-reliefs of a simple character for teapots and other useful articles; in 1784 he had advanced to bas-reliefs for vases; and two years later, such was the progress made, that Wedgwood thus wrote to Sir William Hamilton:

I have just now executed an order by the direction of a merchant in Manchester for an assortment of my jasper ornaments with blue grounds & white figures which he tells me are

[1] All three sketches are included in Mr. Mayer's collection of Wedgwood's papers, but the artist considered them too rude to make a graceful woodcut.

[2] Wedgwood to Bentley, January 15, 1775.

for the King of Naples. If so, you will perhaps see them in a short time, and I mention this to beg the favour of your correction if you think any of them worth so much of your notice. One thing I persuade myself you will observe that they have been objects of very great care, every ornament and leaf being first made in a seperate mould then laid upon the vase with great care & accuracy, & afterwards wrought over again upon the vase itself by an artist equal to the work; for from the beginning I determined to spare neither time nor expence in modelling and finishing my ornaments, and I have the satisfaction to find that my plan has hitherto met with the approbation of my friends, for the purchasers of every nation declare them to be the highest finished & cheapest ornaments now made in Europe. I lamented much that I could not obtain liberty of the merch[t] to send a vase, the finest and most perfect I have ever made, & which I have since presented to the British Museum. I enclose a rough sketch of it: it is 18 inches high & the price 20 guineas, Mr. Cha[s] Greville saw it, & wished it was in his Majesty's Cabinet at Naples.[1]

We thus learn that from the close of 1785 we may date all the finest and most elaborate of the ornamented articles in jasper; as also probably many of the choicest bas-reliefs. Another change, analogous to that which had taken place with respect to the body of the cameos took place about the same period in regard to the jasper ware generally considered. A jasper dip or wash was substituted for colouring in the mass, or for a body wholly jasper; Wedgwood having by experience and a series of special experiments, perfected this easier, and probably less costly method. At the same date, 1786, another improvement was introduced; the jasper ornamental ware, as tea-things, were polished within in the manner in which agate and other stones are polished. The first

[1] P.S. The sketch of the vase could not be got ready for this post but shall be sent soon. Subject, the Apotheosis of Homer. Wedgwood to Sir William Hamilton, June 24, 1786.

specimens, and differently ornamented to any made before, were sent to Mrs. Eden.

Guided by information thus derived—we give a place first to specimens in jasper of simple ornament, leaving to the next chapter those superb vases, articles of jewellery,

(Fig. 99.) PEDESTAL OR ALTAR. BLUE AND WHITE JASPER.—MAYER COLLECTION.

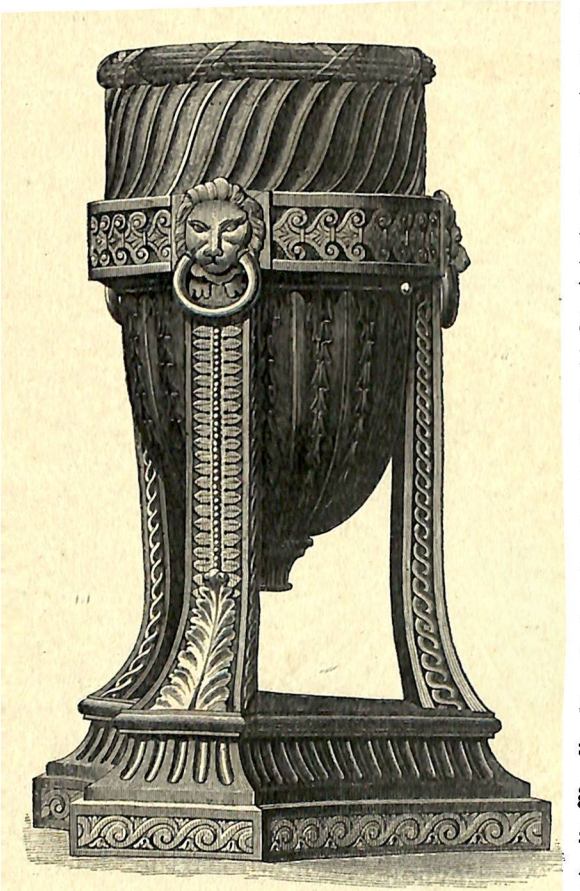
exquisite cups and saucers, and other productions which proved Wedgwood's greatness as an artistic potter. In this pedestal or altar (fig. 99), with white ornaments on a blue ground, from Mr. Mayer's collection, we see an exquisite adaptation of trophies, masks, ribbons, and

fruit-wreaths as ornaments. The border beneath the entablature is truly Grecian in its type, as is also the scale ornament round the foot. In the next illustration (fig. 100) we have a dessert plate or dish from the De La Rue collection. The exceeding beauty and delicacy of its decoration led to its being framed as a precious relic. The leafage round the central field is very graceful; and the little group in the midst is a reduced copy of a

(Fig. 100.) DISH OR PLATE. BLUE AND WHITE JASPER.—DE LA RUE COLLECTION.

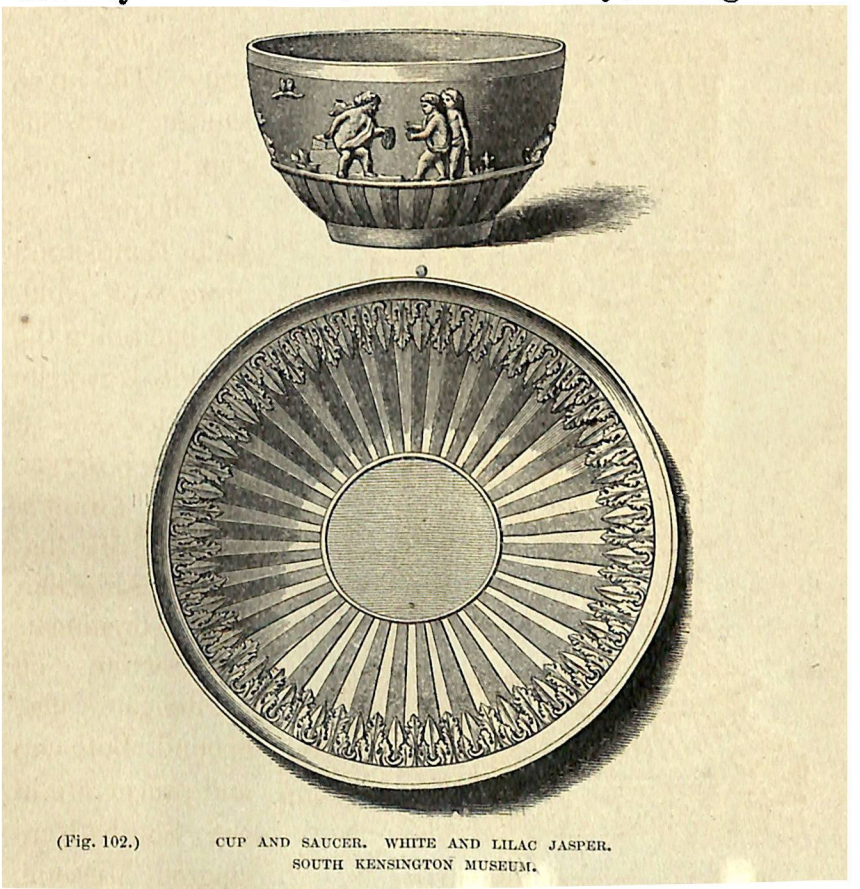
picture by Sir Joshua Reynolds—known as the Infant Academy. The three little sitters are familiar to us, in a plaster medallion yet sold about the streets. The third specimen (fig. 101) is a tripod and flower-vase, blue ground and white ornaments. Examples are common in all collections; though of these the ornamentation is very varied, both in form and colour. Every part of its beautiful workmanship will bear inspection; although the example

given is by no means unique. One in the Sibson collection is worthy of particular mention, as the vase within the tripod escapes the very ordinary fault of this class of ornaments, of not hanging clear to the perpendicular. The succeeding cuts (figs. 102, 103 and 104) give five very exquisite specimens of tea and coffee ware. The rayed saucer and its cup, with one of Flaxman's or Lady Templeton's groups of children encircling the outside, is worthy of notice, and it will be observed that it forms a portion of that on the saltcellar. The ornaments are white on a delicate lilac ground. Both cup and saucer are in the South Kensington Museum, as are also the succeeding coffee-cup, saucer, and slop-basin (figs. 103 and 104). The ornamentation on all three is charming. Of these the ground is blue, the ornamentation white. The border springing from the bottom of the basin, and the edging above it, are worthy of especial observation; as is



(Fig. 101.) TRIPOD AND FLOWER VASE. MAYER COLLECTION.

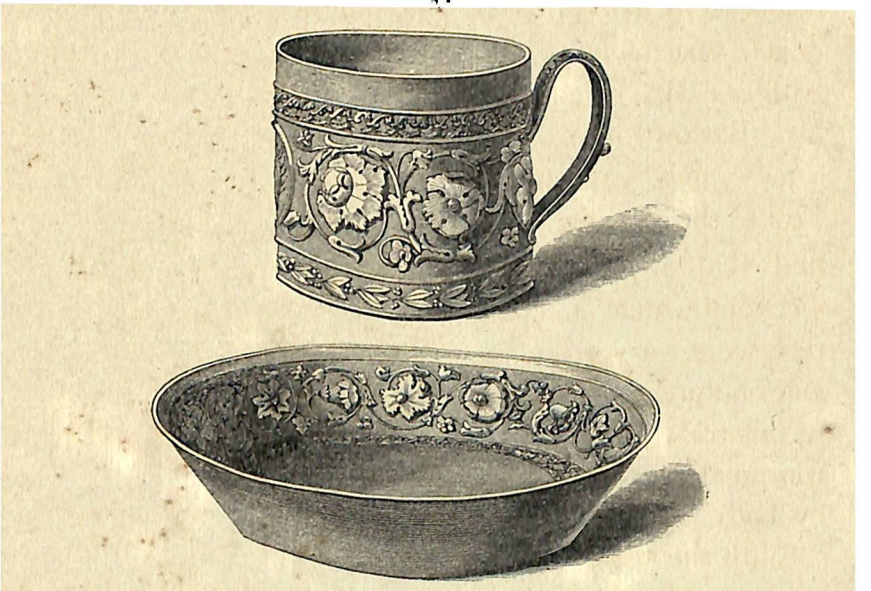
also the bottom and top bordering on the cup. The next example (fig. 105) of a sugar-dish or basin evidently matches the slop-basin and coffee-cup, although it is from the Falcke collection. The form of both basins deserves notice, particularly that for sugar, as also the accuracy with which the cover fits the body; for together



(Fig. 102.) CUP AND SAUCER. WHITE AND LILAC JASPER. SOUTH KENSINGTON MUSEUM.

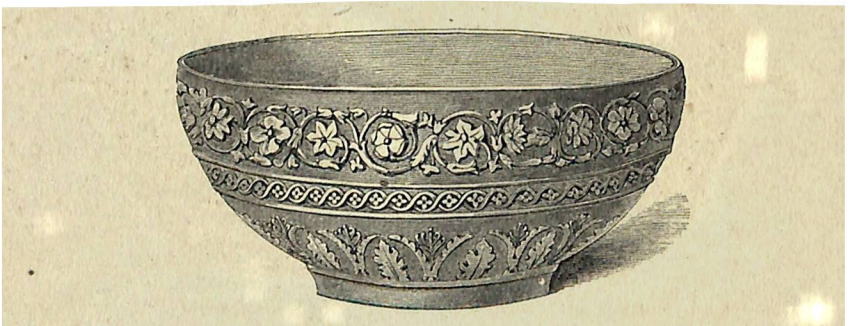
they look one. In the two succeeding cuts (figs. 106 and 107), we have a tureen, and a wine cooler of great originality, from the De La Rue collection. On the last we see the vine-wreaths again, and an infant Bacchus or satyr, and in the ornamentation of the other we have in the lower border, an instance of feather or grass edging.

The form of this first example is exquisite and the ornamentation of the ridge both rare and curious. The next cut (fig. 108) shows Mr. Gladstone's celebrated



(Fig. 103.) CUP AND SAUCER. BLUE AND WHITE JASPER. SOUTH KENSINGTON MUSEUM.

déjeûner service. It was made probably at a later date than the foregoing, from the fact of the ribbon-border



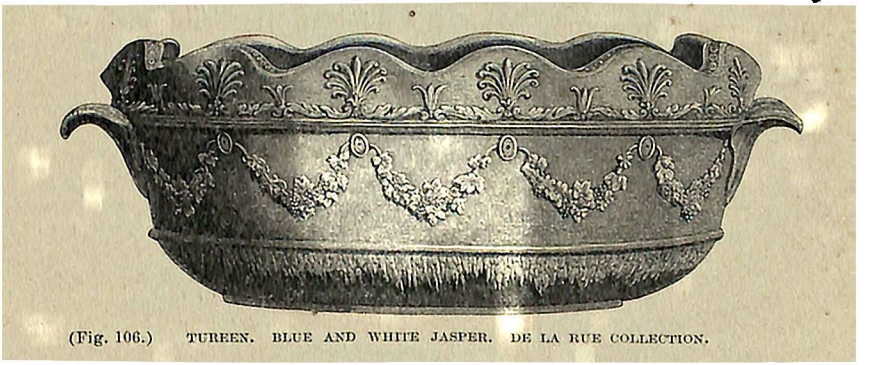
(Fig. 104.) SLOP BASIN. BLUE AND WHITE JASPER. SOUTH KENSINGTON MUSEUM.

being first used upon articles for personal decoration or use as snuff boxes, etui cases, and similar articles. The quatrefoil pattern also betrays a medium if not a late

period of workmanship. The ground is a slaty-coloured blue; the ornaments white. This became a very usual style of ornament, the quatrefoils being simply varied in colour. In Mr. Mayer's Museum are many very exquisite specimens of this pattern; Mr. Falcke and Mr. Barlow have also some fine examples. From the invoices we find that déjeûner services of the quatrefoil pattern were very popular; and one precisely similar to this of Mr. Gladstone's was made for and used by Lady Auckland.

(Fig. 105.) SUGAR BASIN. BLUE AND WHITE JASPER. FALCKE COLLECTION.

With the exception of that of Octavia and Volumnia entreating Coriolanus, and the two tablets connected with the settlement of the Commercial Treaty with France—it is not exactly



(Fig. 106.) TUREEN. BLUE AND WHITE JASPER. DE LA RUE COLLECTION.

known what were the subjects of the larger bas-reliefs modelled by Flaxman for Wedgwood in the period between the death of Bentley, and his departure for Rome in the autumn of 1787. He was otherwise

abundantly employed, for work flowed in as his fame increased; but without doubt his labours for Wedgwood were more or less continuous, as still existing cheques and receipts show he frequently drew money on account throughout the whole period.[1] It is also known that Wedgwood advanced him a part, if not the whole, of the funds necessary to his journey. Mr. Wedgwood

(Fig. 107.) WINE COOLER. BLUE AND WHITE JASPER. DE LA RUE COLLECTION.

likewise gave him letters to various people, amongst others to his agent Sykes in Paris, and to Micali and Son of Leghorn.[2] The latter were commissioned to take

[1] Flaxman's brother William was also much employed by Wedgwood and his family. He framed sketches for Miss Wedgwood and her sisters, as also the numerous designs and drawings presented to Wedgwood by such artist friends as Miss Crewe, Lady Templeton, and Lady Diana Beauclerk.

[2] Mess Micali & Son.
Leghorn.
London August 17, 1787.

Gentlemen,

I have the pleasure to enclose you Bill of Lading of a Chest I F, and a box directed for Mr. Thomas Jenkins in Rome. The former is the property of Mr. Flaxman, an artist of this country, and a much valued friend of mine, who is going to make some residence in Italy. I have not hesitated to apprize him that you would have the goodness to fulfill all his wishes in respect to this chest and box, which he has expressed in the annexed paper,* and whatever expenses may be increased you will please charge to my account, and favour me with a line of advice.

Whatever civilities you may show to my friend Mr. Flaxman, I shall be very thankful for, and consider as done to him who has the honour to be with real respect.

* The Inventory.

particular care of a chest containing the personal effects of Flaxman and his wife, of which we give, in the next page, a reduced copy. It is in Flaxman's own handwriting. Flaxman stayed some days *en route* in Paris, taking up

(Fig. 108.) DÉJEÛNER SERVICE. SLATE COLOUR AND WHITE JASPER. GLADSTONE COLLECTION.

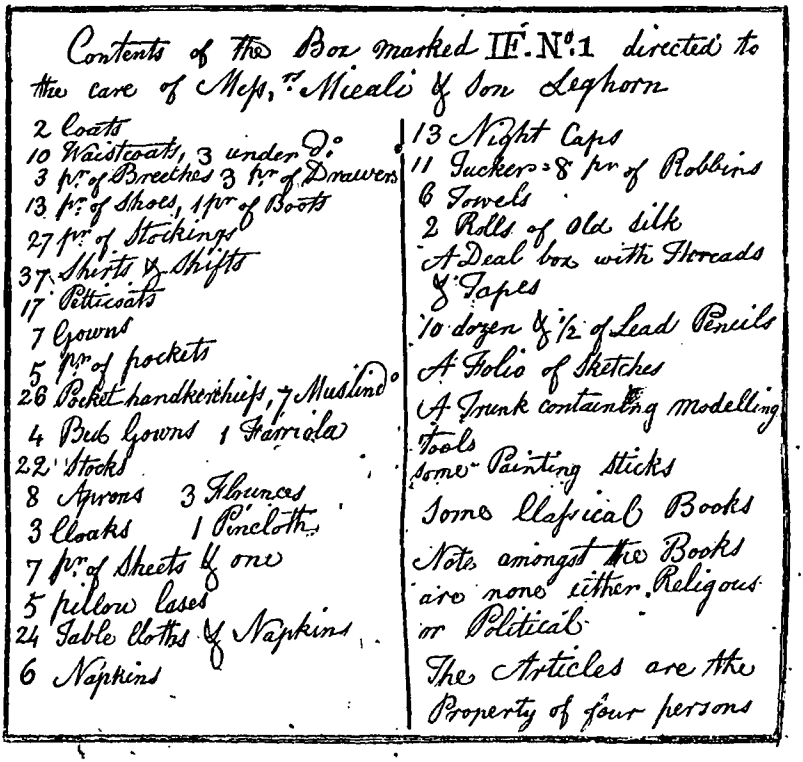
his residence at the Hotel d'Alique, Rue d'Orleans, St. Honoré, where he was visited by the Duc de Bouillon, who had previously employed him, and made him agent for various commissions for Wedgwood. Flaxman whilst

---

The letter is unsigned, being merely a rough draft dictated by Wedgwood to Byerley. In addition, Flaxman directs Messrs. Micali to forward his chest to the care of Mr. Gavin Hamilton at Rome, free of expense; and if possible to put it on board a vessel for Civita Vecchia, to proceed from thence immediately to Rome. But if it is absolutely necessary for the box to be opened at the Custom House at Leghorn, Mr. Micali is earnestly requested to let a careful person attend to the unpacking of the things.—Mayer MSS.

here was joined by Mr. Byerley, to whom previously writing to give his address, he says:—'The Duke de Bouillon made kind enquiries after you, and desired me to tell you he wishes to see you at the Castle of Navarre on matters of business.'

Webber, as we have seen, had settled down earnestly to his work at Etruria in May 1782. His first essays in modelling were 'A Triumph of Mars,' 'A boy leaning



Contents of the Box marked IF. N°1 directed to the care of Messrs. Micali & Son Leghorn

2 Coats
10 Waistcoats, 3 under D°
3 prs of Breeches 3 prs of Drawers
13 prs of Shoes, 1 pr of Boots
27 prs of Stockings
37 Shirts & Shifts
17 Petticoats
7 Gowns
5 prs of pockets
26 Pocket handkerchiefs, 7 Muslin D°
4 Bed Gowns 1 Farriola
22 Stocks
8 Aprons 3 Flounces
3 Cloaks 1 Pincloth
7 prs of Sheets & one
5 pillow cases
24 Table cloths & Napkins
6 Napkins

13 Night Caps
11 Tuckers 8 prs of Robbins
6 Towels
2 Rolls of old silk
A Deal box with Threads & Tapes
10 dozen & 1/2 of Lead Pencils
A Folio of Sketches
A Trunk containing Modelling Tools
some Painting sticks
Some Classical Books
Note amongst the Books are none either Religious or Political
The Articles are the Property of four persons

(Fig. 109.) REDUCED COPY OF THE INVENTORY OF GOODS TAKEN BY FLAXMAN TO ROME, IN FLAXMAN'S HANDWRITING.—MAYER COLLECTION.

on his quiver, with doves,' 'A Cupid drawing his dart,' 'Hebe, its companion,' 'Apollo and Daphne as a beaupot,' 'Cupid, a model,' 'A Sacrifice to Hymen' a model in basso-relievo for which the charge was 3*l.* 3*s.* and 'A Sacrifice to Concordia, its companion,' at the same

price. He also modelled vases, cups, chimney-pieces, and a variety of other articles. According to an agreement made with Mr. Wedgwood in July 1787, Webber shortly afterwards proceeded to Rome, where in March 1788 he was at work in the Museum Capitolinum. Wedgwood's eldest son was at this date also in Rome. In the following year he travelled through Italy accompanied by Webber. They took their way home by Switzerland, of which country the latter was either a native or had friends settled there, and after visiting Paris reached Etruria at the close of November. From this date Webber was engaged upon the Barberini Vase, as also in modelling bas-reliefs and other works of art from sketches he had made whilst in Italy. He continued his employment at Etruria, till Wedgwood's death, or shortly before it. He appears to have been an able and industrious artist, as well as an economist. He allowed his salary to accumulate at interest in his great master's hands; and he appears to have rendered incessant and praiseworthy assistance through the whole anxious period connected with the copying of the Barberini Vase.

Lochee was another artist employed by Wedgwood at this period. He was an exquisite modeller of small things, and we find him at work at Stowe in December 1787. In the March following he was again there, this time accompanied by an assistant named Peart,[1] and thus obtained copies of the finest gems in the Duke of Buckingham's possession. In fact this was a golden period for artists of all kinds. Even Westmacott and Wyatt, then very young men, seem to have done some modelling for Wedgwood, and were also purchasers of various ex-

[1] Mayer MSS.

quisite specimens of ornamental ware.[1] In 1784, Wright of Derby painted for Wedgwood, his celebrated picture of the Maid of Corinth, as also a portrait, which was probably that of the very friend who had as far as possible replaced Bentley in his heart, Erasmus Darwin. After some critical remarks on female drapery, Wedgwood in writing to the painter, said of his Maid of Corinth :—

I do not say I am *satisfied* with the lover, but that I think it excellent, I had almost said inimitable, & I should quake for any future touch of your pencil there. It is unfortunate in my opinion that the maid shows so much of her back; but I give my *opinion* only, with great diffidence and submission to your better judgment. In one word, you have been so happy in your figure of the lover, that almost any other must appear to disadvantage in so near a comparison. Make her to please yourself, and I shall be perfectly satisfied.[2]

[1] Wyatt the sculptor's accounts, 1784 to 1793.—Mayer MSS.

[2] Wedgwood to Wright of Derby, April 29, 1784. In 1786, Wright painted for Mr. Wedgwood one of his finest pictures, 'The taking of Gibraltar.' Darwin considered it 'sublime.'

Six years previously, Wright had painted for Mr. Wedgwood one of his most celebrated pictures. Writing to Bentley the latter says, 'I am glad to hear Mr. Wright is in the land of the living. I should like to have a piece of this gentleman's art, but think Debutades' daughter would be a more apropos subject for me than the Alchymist, though my principal reason for having this subject would be a sin against the costume—I mean the introduction of our vases into the piece, for how could such fine things be supposed to exist in the earliest infancy of the Potter's Art? You know what I want, & when you see Mr. Wright again I wish you would consult with him upon the subject. Mr. Wright once began a piece in which our vases might be introduced with the greatest propriety. I mean the handwriting upon the Wall in the Palace of Nebucadnazzer.'—Wedgwood to Bentley, May 5, 1778.

CHAPTER THE ELEVENTH.

THE JASPER VASES — THEIR PERIOD OF PERFECTION—VASE WITH BAS-RELIEF OF APOLLO AND THE NINE MUSES—VASE, FALCKE COLLECTION — BRIDAL VASE — VASE, CONVOLUTED ORNAMENTS — VASE, BAS-RELIEF THE DANCING HOURS—VASE, QUATREFOIL ORNAMENTS AND GILT—VASE-LIKE CUP, WHITE ON SEA-GREEN — HAND-LAMP—PERSONAL ORNAMENTS — THE ORIGINALITY OF THIS SECTION OF WEDGWOOD'S LABOURS — SPECIMENS—JASPER TEA WARE—ITS EXTREME BEAUTY——BUST OF MERCURY— MEDALLION OF SHAKESPEARE — PROHIBITION OF WARE AND DUTY ON EXPORTS — WEDGWOOD DESIRES FREE-TRADE — THE CONCESSIONS TO IRELAND IN 1780 A DEAD LETTER—PITT'S IRISH PROPOSITIONS—OPPOSITION OF MANUFACTURERS — WEDGWOOD'S ENERGY—HIS EVIDENCE BEFORE A COMMITTEE OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL—SUGGESTS A GENERAL CHAMBER OF MANUFACTURERS — ITS ESTABLISHMENT AND CONSTITUTION — WEDGWOOD'S INTERVIEWS WITH MR. PITT — MISUNDERSTANDING WITH DR. PRETYMAN—HIS INTIMACY WITH THE CHIEFS OF OPPOSITION—FOX SENDS HIM DESIGNS FROM LADY DIANA BEAUCLERK—MR. EDEN—THE ELEVEN PROPOSITIONS AMENDED—SUPINENESS OF MANY DELEGATES — BOULTON WANTED ELSEWHERE — WATT GROWS TESTY — WEDGWOOD'S FIDELITY TO HIS TRUST — HIS EFFORTS IN VAIN — THE BILL PASSES THE HOUSE OF LORDS — ITS DEFEAT IN IRELAND — WEDGWOOD'S RECREATIONS — SENDS PRESENTS TO MR. EDEN'S CHILDREN—RETURNS HOME — CHISHOLM ACTS AS SCHOOLMASTER — FOREIGN SPIES — COMMERCIAL TREATY WITH FRANCE — WEDGWOOD, THROUGH MR. EDEN, GIVES IMPORTANT INFORMATION TO PITT — WEDGWOOD-WARE IN FRANCE — WALKER OF MANCHESTER —DISCUSSIONS IN THE GENERAL CHAMBER—ARTISTIC BUSINESS —PRIESTLEY AND DARWIN—THE CHARMS OF SCIENCE AND SOCIETY —RENEWED HOSTILITIES IN THE CHAMBER—WALKER AND WEDG-

WOOD—PROPOSALS TO REMODEL THE CHAMBER—VITALITY OF THE TRADE WITH FRANCE—SYKES AND DAGUERRE—FLAXMAN'S BAS-RELIEFS—COMMEMORATION OF THE TREATY—ABOLITION OF THE SLAVE TRADE—COPIES SENT TO FRANKLIN—LAST CONTRIBUTION TO THE PHILOSOPHICAL TRANSACTIONS—SETTLEMENT AT SYDNEY COVE—WEBBER'S MEDALLION—DARWIN'S VERSES—WEDGWOOD AGAIN ILL—IS ASSISTED BY HIS SONS—HIS CEASELESS ENTHUSIASM FOR HIS ART.

CHAPTER XI.

THE PERIOD OF ARTISTIC PERFECTION.

THE jasper vases, as we have seen from Mr. Wedgwood's letter to Sir William Hamilton, had, by the summer of 1786, been brought to a great degree of perfection. The period, therefore, from this date to the close of his life—indeed, to a point beyond—is certainly that to which may be assigned all the more splendid examples of these beautiful ornaments; and which, generally speaking, we may consider as absolutely perfect works of art, whether we regard their form, colour, decoration, or combined effects. To assign any exact date to the specimens selected for illustration, except in one case, is of course impossible, as they have probably passed through many hands since the period of their manufacture; but ten or twelve years is, without doubt, their correct limit, and are sufficient to answer every purpose of the connoisseur and the collector.

(Fig. 110.) VASE. BLUE AND WHITE JASPER. MARJORIBANKS COLLECTION.

The vase (fig. 110) which thus heads the illustrations of

these beautiful specimens of fictile art belongs to the collection of D. C. Marjoribanks, Esq., M.P. Its height is 19½ inches, and, when mounted upon its pedestal, is a truly superb ornament.[1] The ground is a pale blue, the bas-relief and other decorative portions white. The form is not only truly antique but very beautiful, and the place and annexation of the handles most graceful, as their upper curve, meeting the true line of the vase above the entablature, takes from it any appearance of overweight or disproportion. The encircling bas-relief is Flaxman's Apollo and the Nine Muses, and on the flanged rim we have the egg-and-tongue border so often seen on the Arretine ware. The cord or beading above is a graceful finish, and the rayed leaves are surmounted by a pine cone as a knob or handle. Beneath the flanged rim we have the fruits and leaf festoon and ribbon border of which we have already had examples. The beading, the bordering, and the rayed ornaments of the foot and plinth, are equally beautiful, and add by their simplicity a new grace to the more richly-decorated portions. This vase is altogether one of Wedgwood's *chef d'œuvres* in his art.

The next example (fig. 111) is equally fine. It is the gem of Mr. Falcke's collection, and probably belongs to the period of the fabrication of the Barberini Vase, as at that date Wedgwood was making trials of black as a ground-work in the jasper body. The rams' horns pedestal on which it stands does not really belong to it as a work of art; their juxtaposition was temporarily made on account of colour. This example of a pedestal is rare, though less perhaps in keeping, artistically considered, than the vase it supports, which in both form and decoration is

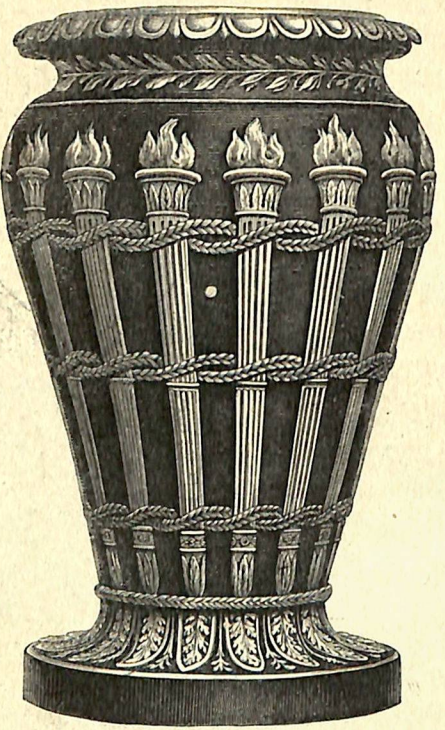
[1] The pedestal was unfortunately at Mr. Marjoribanks' seat in Inverness-shire, a district too remote for a photographist to be easily met with.

most masterly. In the bas-relief we have another section of Apollo and the Nine Muses. Every portion of this lovely vase will bear inspection, whether it be the masks, the festoon ornaments, the beading, the bordering, or the plinth. The height of the vase is 12 inches; of the pedestal, 9 inches. In the latter we have one of those incongruities which occasionally disfigures Wedgwood's more classic specimens, the blending of the modern and antique; as, though the upper moulding, and perhaps the rams' horns, may be referred to a classical model, the female figure, the griffins, and the border round

(Fig. 111.) VASE AND PEDESTAL. BLACK AND WHITE JASPER. FALCKE COLLECTION.

the plinth, are purely mediæval in character and style.

The succeeding woodcuts give two other fine and most original specimens of black and white jasper. The first (fig. 112), known as the 'Bridal Vase,' is in Mr. Barlow's

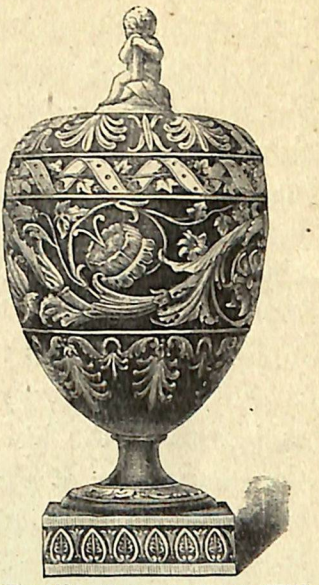


(Fig. 112.) BRIDAL VASE. BLACK AND WHITE JASPER.—BARLOW COLLECTION.

collection. The hymeneal torches, their interlacing cords, the flange, the border beneath, and the exquisite decorative border round the crown of the plinth, are all worthy of minute examination. In the next choice example we have perhaps excess of ornament, though really deadened in effect by the shadows of the grounds. The Grecian convoluted ornament of the centre is well carried out by those of the plinth, the section above the pedestal, and the upper portion, though the critical eye perhaps sees in the child-

like figure which crowns the whole, another blending of the modern with the classical in style. A Cupid would have better borne out the relations suggested by other portions of the ornaments. This exquisite specimen belongs to Mr. Tulk of Firfield, Addlestone, Surrey.

The next most lovely vase (fig. 114) strikes the eye at once by its simplicity, perfection, and the entire keeping of all its details. It is said to be the last made by Wedgwood, and in conjunction with his pupil, William Adams. Being brought into the room where the great potter lay upon the sick-bed from which he never rose again, the master bestowed it upon his friend and favourite pupil, by whom it was gratefully and reverently preserved. Ultimately it passed into the hands of Adams's granddaughter,[1] and now adorns, with other choice specimens of Wedgwood-ware, a quiet parsonage in Cornwall. Adams afterwards settled at Tunstall, and vied with Turner of Hanley in the production of



(Fig. 113.) VASE. BLACK AND WHITE JASPER.—TULK COLLECTION.

(Fig. 114.) VASE. BLUE AND WHITE JASPER.—AVERY COLLECTION.

[1] The wife of the Rev. Wm. Avery, of St. Goran, Megavissey, Cornwall, to whose kindness the writer is indebted for the photograph of which the woodcut is an exact copy.

the finest specimens of jasper ware; for the secret of its chief ingredient, the sulphate of baryta, was spread far and wide for some time previous to Wedgwood's death. Adams acquired a good trade, and his show-rooms at his works were on a truly splendid scale;[1] but he died suddenly in the prime of life, and now it is unknown if his only surviving and youngest son Benjamin succeeded him in his business.[2]

The colour of this vase is of extraordinary beauty, and is due to a discovery made by Adams—but now, it is said, lost—of the liberal use of the purest gold filings in the composition of the body. When the pupil made the success of his experiments first known to his great master, Wedgwood remarked, 'I have hitherto put too much butter in my paste,' probably meaning that the use of this finer metallic oxide made cobalt less a necessity than heretofore.[3] This beautiful example of jasper ware is 16 inches high, and the subject of its bas-relief Flaxman's Dancing Hours. The stem and plinth are alike most exquisite, and the handles faultless in their annexation. It will be observed that both the decoration of the neck and

[1] From Mrs. Boote, an aged lady, and another descendant of Adams, we have the following interesting particulars: 'Mr. Adams was himself the true type of the English gentleman; with a benevolence of nature, and generosity of heart that made him a singularly attractive person. His wife too was a loveable character; and his four children all growing up to man or womanhood, were examples of all that tended to make a home harmonious. But this picture of domestic bliss was not destined to last long; for consumption swept off in rapid succession one son the eldest, at the age of 21, and then the youngest daughter. As nearly as I can task my memory Mr. Adams himself died about the year 1804 or 1805, and as it appears somewhat suddenly. He occupied an elegantly furnished house standing in its own grounds at Tunstall. In each room were many and most exquisite specimens of jasper. I know not how Mr. Adams acquired the privilege of manufacturing this ware, but I recollect its being said that it was a privilege which would die with him; and which I imagine it did, as the works were shut up after his death.'

[2] Shaw, with his usual inaccuracy, says that Benjamin Adams made jasper ware at Tunstall in 1800.—Hist. of Staffordshire Potteries, p. 221.

[3] Communication from the Rev. Wm. Avery.

the entwining serpents had been used by Wedgwood long before in the decoration of his fine crystalline jasper vases.

The three woodcuts which follow illustrate vases of other forms and styles of ornament, the ground being blue and the decorative portions white. In the first (fig. 115)—from Mr. Bohn's rich collection—we have the quatrefoil or cheque pattern, already seen in Mr. Gladstone's *déjeûner* service, with small bas-reliefs of a somewhat unusual character. Gilding was rarely introduced upon the jasper vases; but in this case the crowning bunch of grapes is so decorated. The pattern on the foot is also elegantly in keeping with that of the body. The bas-relief on the next example (fig. 116) gives us again Apollo and the Nine Muses; wreaths and musical instruments forming the underlying border. The upper portion of this vase bears the minutest inspection, crowned as it is by Pegasus, and adorned with leafage ornament of an elegant character. The octagonal base is however in objectionable taste. The goblet-shaped vase (fig. 117) which follows—white, on a pale sea-green ground—is one

(Fig. 115.) VASE. BLUE AND WHITE JASPER, WITH GILDING.—BOHN COLLECTION.

of a pair in Mr. Falcke's collection. The scroll ornamentation is, as it will be observed, a repetition of that on Mr. Tulk's fine vase. Anything more beautiful than the form, colour, and ornamentation of this lovely cup cannot well be

(Fig. 116.) VASE. BLUE AND WHITE JASPER.—MAYER COLLECTION.

conceived as seen in a woodcut, for half of the finest effects of the ornamentation is lost in this, as in other instances, through the absence of the necessary contrast in colour.[1]

Did our space permit, a lustre candlestick would be

[1] The ordinary jasper vases ranged in price from £2 12 6 to £1 11 6. Vases 11¼ inches high were charged £3 3 each; those of 10 inches £2 2

given, but a specimen of a hand-lamp (fig. 118) of antique form must suffice. This is white on blue, and the small bas-relief representing Bellerophon watering Pegasus at the Sacred Spring is one common to countless cameos; and the oak-border, though, perhaps, critically speaking, not in keeping with the antique subject of the bas-relief, is truly elegant.

(Fig. 117.) GOBLET. PALE GREEN AND WHITE JASPER.—FALCKE COLLECTION.

The jasper body was, as already seen, early applied to the purposes of personal ornament. Rings, seals, necklaces, brooches, pins, bracelets, earrings, buckles, chate-

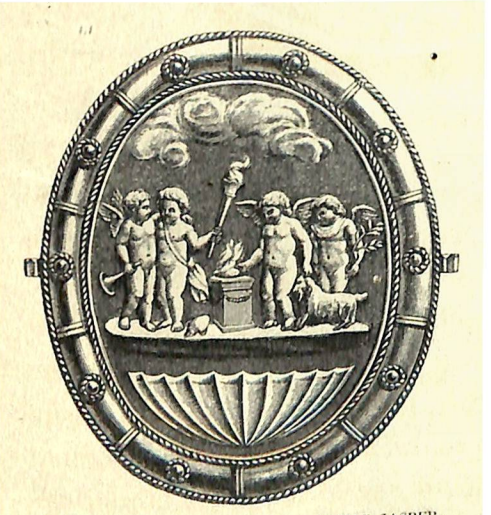
(Fig. 118.) HAND-LAMP. BLUE AND WHITE JASPER.—MAYER COLLECTION.

laines, watch-cases, watch-keys, snuff-boxes, small pocket-

Those of course which were richly ornamented with the finest bas-reliefs, as that of Apollo and the Nine Muses, or the Dancing Hours, were charged much higher.

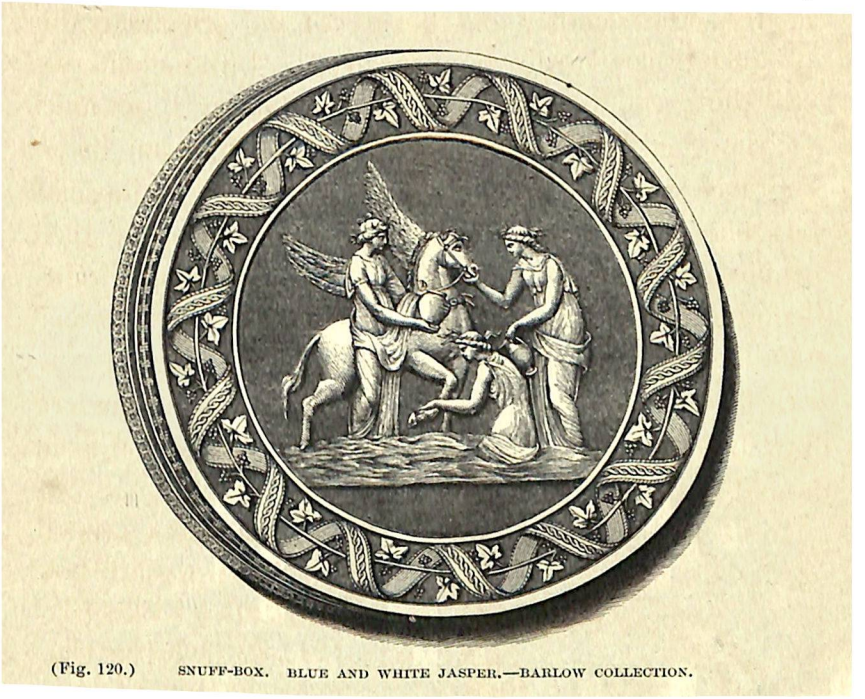
cases, of every shape and kind, were articles set with, or formed wholly of the most exquisite cameos and intaglios—the setting being gold, silver, but more commonly steel. From the date of Bentley's death, or shortly after, to the close of Wedgwood's life—which may be said to form the true period of this exquisite work in its highest degree—the number and beauty of the ornaments thus produced can hardly be conceived. Birmingham was still the great workshop for those set in steel, but much of the finest gold work was done in London by an engraver and setter named Darling. Some of the small bas-reliefs and cameos thus enshrined, seem in their groups and figures to breathe, and live; an intense vitality denoting the conceptions and work of true artists, and standing out antique-like and in infinitely marked contrast to their dead and earthy representations in modern days, though struck from the old moulds or copied from the old models.

To exemplify these beautiful objects, we give a brooch (fig. 119), a snuff-box (fig. 120), a locket (fig. 121), a watch-case (fig. 122), a pair of earrings (fig. 123), an opera-glass (fig. 124), a girdle-buckle (fig. 125), a ring (fig. 126), and a pair of smelling-bottles (fig. 127). The little bas-reliefs on the brooch, snuff-box, watch-case and earrings, seem in their



(Fig. 119.) BROOCH. BLUE AND WHITE JASPER. DE LA RUE COLLECTION.

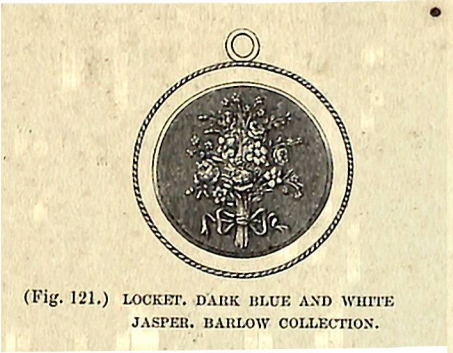
figures to live. Flaxman's Cupids making their sacrifice to Hymen speak to one another and move, even whilst we look; and the Muses watering Pegasus in Helicon is still more expressive of intense vitality. This small bas-relief is one of Flaxman's masterpieces. The horse is so instinct with life that it seems to snort and move;



(Fig. 120.) SNUFF-BOX. BLUE AND WHITE JASPER.—BARLOW COLLECTION.

and the Muse standing beside it looks as though she lifted her water-bearing vessel to its lips. The life-like attitude of the Muse who seeks to wash the foot of the immortal steed, and of the one who caresses it, are equally remarkable. Even the water breaks into waves. The ornamental setting of this most perfect and exquisite example of Wedgwood's and Flaxman's art in combination, shows in masterly detail one of the finest borderings peculiar to the jasper ware. The nosegay cameo, framed in gold as a locket, charms by its simplicity, and on the

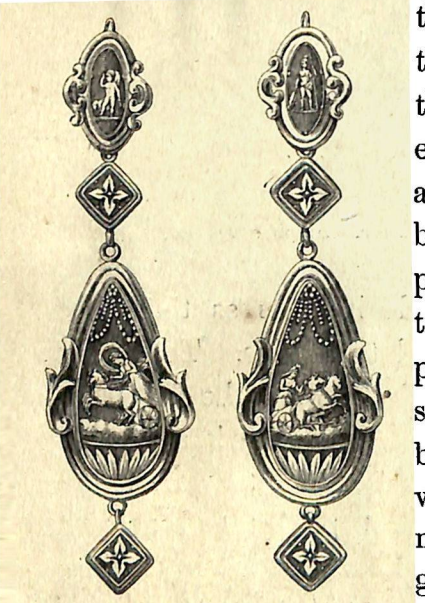
watch back we have the Three Graces as derived probably from an antique gem.



(Fig. 121.) LOCKET. DARK BLUE AND WHITE JASPER. BARLOW COLLECTION.

(Fig. 122.) WATCH-CASE. BLUE AND WHITE JASPER.—FALCKE COLLECTION.

The ear-rings (fig. 123) are a study. The chief bas-reliefs represent Night and Morning,[1] and the small figures in the upper sections are derived from antique gems. The setting is steel. The opera-glass was that used by Queen Charlotte; the chief moulding, as also those faceted, give a rich effect, and the floral festoons add a beauty to the whole; but the female figure, though probably derived from an antique source, is clumsy and ill-proportioned. In the buckle still attached to the gold lace band which formed the girdle, we have another of those ornaments favoured by our great grandmothers. The setting is steel, and the little bas-reliefs



(Fig. 123.) EAR-RINGS. BLUE AND WHITE JASPER.—BARLOW COLLECTION.

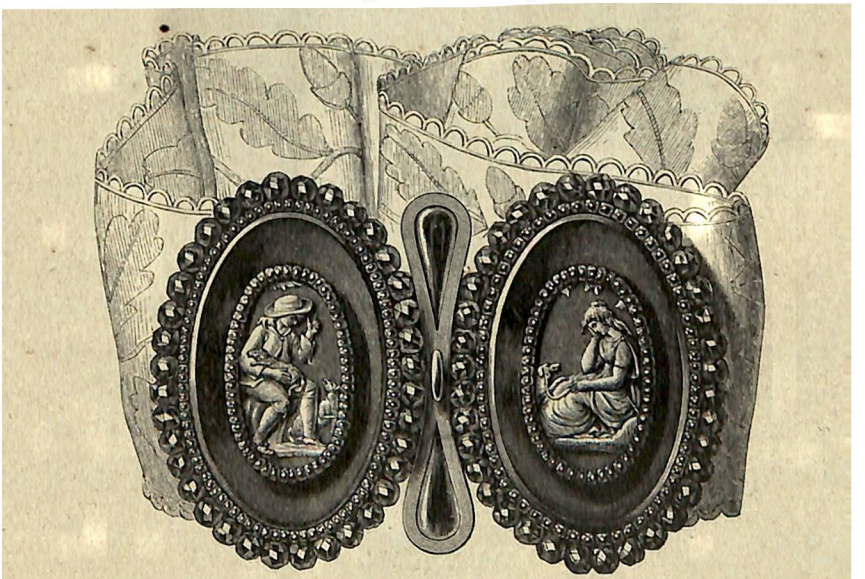
[1] The latter, Aurora meeting the Dawn. The whole subject is seen in the exquisite cameo given in Vol. I. p. 252.

are from designs by Lady Templeton. The one represents Sterne's Maria; the other a Bourbonnais Shepherd. Both are minute copies of large bas-reliefs. The next example (fig. 126) is a ring of great beauty; the subject, Jupiter.

The two smelling-bottles (fig. 127) represent a class of useful ornaments which were very popular. In decoration they are much the same; the chief difference being in their forms and bas-reliefs.

(Fig. 124.) QUEEN CHARLOTTE'S OPERA-GLASS. BLUE AND WHITE JASPER.—BARLOW COLLECTION.

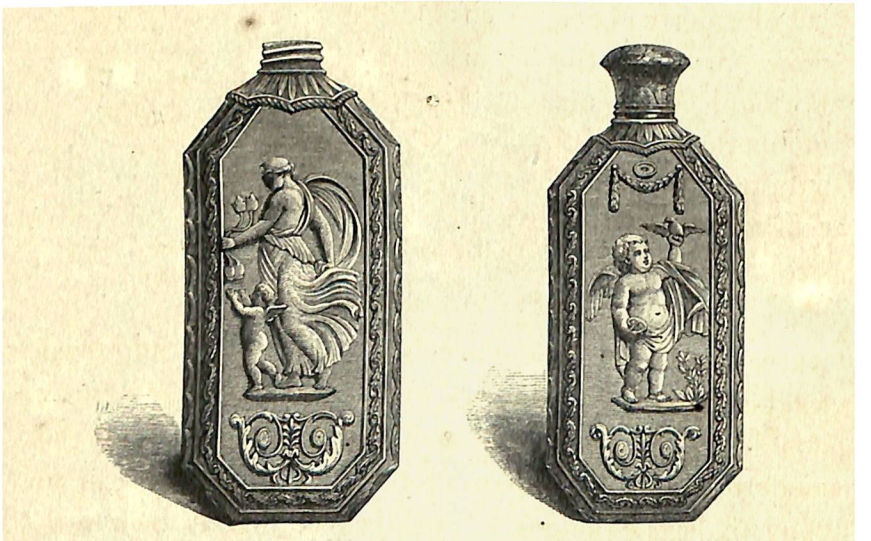
Much has been already said and shown relative to the cameos. The intaglios, as regards illustration, we



(Fig. 125.) BUCKLE TO GIRDLE. BLUE AND WHITE JASPER.—BOHN COLLECTION.

have necessarily passed over; the difficulty of representing their sunk portions being insuperable to the artist, at least so far as to do them justice. Two examples we however give: one, the tail-piece, Health is Rest;[1] the other—at a later page—represents as a seal the Slave, modelled by Hackwood, both as a cameo and intaglio, for the Society for the Abolition of Slavery. Speaking of the originality

(Fig. 126.) RING.
BARLOW COLLECTION.



DE LA RUE COLLECTION. SIBSON COLLECTION.
(Fig. 127.) SMELLING-BOTTLES. BLUE AND WHITE JASPER.

of his labours in this direction, Wedgwood writes to Darwin, 'I only pretend to have attempted to copy the antique forms, but not with absolute servility. I have endeavoured to preserve the style and spirit, or if you please the elegant simplicity of antique forms, & so doing to introduce all the variety I was able, & this Sir

[1] Vol. II. p. 103.

Wm. Hamilton assures me I may venture to do, & that it is the true way of copying the antique. You ask 'Was any thing of consequence done in the cameo or medallion kind before you? In real stones, & in imitation of real stones in paste, or soft coloured glass, much has formerly been done, witness the Portland Vase and numberless pieces of inferior note. Basso-relievos of various sizes have likewise been made of a warm brown earth of one colour. But of the improved kind of two or more colours, and a true porcelain texture, none were made by the ancients or attempted by the moderns that I ever heard of till some of them began to copy my jasper cameos.'[1] Such is Wedgwood's own testimony to the truth and originality of this branch of his art, and of which, considering the vehicles he employed, the ancients had not even a conception.

(Fig. 128.) CAMEO. BLUE AND WHITE JASPER. MAYER COLLECTION.

Elongated picture cameos were used for a great variety of purposes. One already given (fig. 94) is full of vitality. The Cupid chasing the butterfly, the one blowing a pipe or horn, the two sporting on the ground, are no dead

[1] Wedgwood to Darwin, dated from Blackpool, Lancashire, June 28, 1789.

pieces of clay, but children instinct with the artlessness and gaiety of their years.[1] The cameo on page 525 (fig. 128)—a Cupid with a floral wreath—throws his flowers in the air as though the very spirit of spring, youth, and sunshine animated his whole being. How graceful and inimitable is the whole! How typical of innocence and of a golden age! In the two cameos which succeed (figs. 129, 130) we have other specimens of these beautiful gems. The subjects, Neptune borne on the ocean on a shell, and a Water-god pouring out a river from his pitcher, are particularly worthy of attention. In another illustration already given (fig. 93) we have one of those curved cameos used for insertion in articles of furniture, in boxes of all kinds, and for mounting as buckles. The design is probably one of those supplied by the three ladies of rank, Lady Diana Beauclerk, Lady Templeton, and Miss Crew, whose fame it now is, that they employed their pencils in the service of their great countryman. The figure of the girl reading reminds one of a design of Stothard in its simplicity and innocence, but the child who listens is far less perfect. We also include in this section the jasper bas-relief, the Apotheosis of Virgil (fig. 131). Its date of production is uncertain, for though the chimney-piece at Longton Hall — of which it forms

(Fig. 129.) CAMEO.—SIBSON COLLECTION.

(Fig. 130.) CAMEO.—SIBSON COLLECTION.

[1] These picture cameos, encased in crystal, were much used as lids to small boxes. A toothpick case of this character is in the possession of Mr. Barlow. Its beauty is extraordinary. Their price, as given in one of the foreign invoices, is £3 3 each box. One would now realize twice or three times that sum.

a part—is referred to in 1777, there is reason to think it was not completed till some time after, as this bas-relief is not named in the last Catalogue, that of 1779, published prior to Bentley's death.

(Fig. 131.) CIRCULAR BAS-RELIEF. APOTHEOSIS OF VIRGIL.—MAYER COLLECTION.

Again we turn to the ornamental useful ware to give six more examples of the elaborate pains Wedgwood bestowed in this direction. This exquisite cup and saucer (figs. 132, 133), from Mr. Bohn's collection—blue ground and white ornaments—is one of the finest specimens of decorated jasper extant.[1] Every detail will bear examina-

[1] This highly ornamented ware was very costly. Chocolate cups and saucers were from £1 1 each. Coffee cans and saucers, 15/6. Tea Canisters were from 18/ each.—Invoice, December 6, 1787. Mayer MSS.

tion. The trophies, the rams' heads, the fillets or ribbons, the floral festoons, and the medallions, all deserve the minutest inspection. The latter are in pairs; the first represents, apparently, Bacchus in his chariot drawn by pards; the other, Orion on the dolphin. The difference in the medallions on the cup, and the unique character of the ground border, bespeak the lavish pains bestowed on this class of ornamental ware. Such cups and saucers must have been intended for preservation in a cabinet, for they are articles to contemplate, not to use.

(Fig. 132.) CUP. BLUE AND WHITE JASPER.—BOHN COLLECTION.

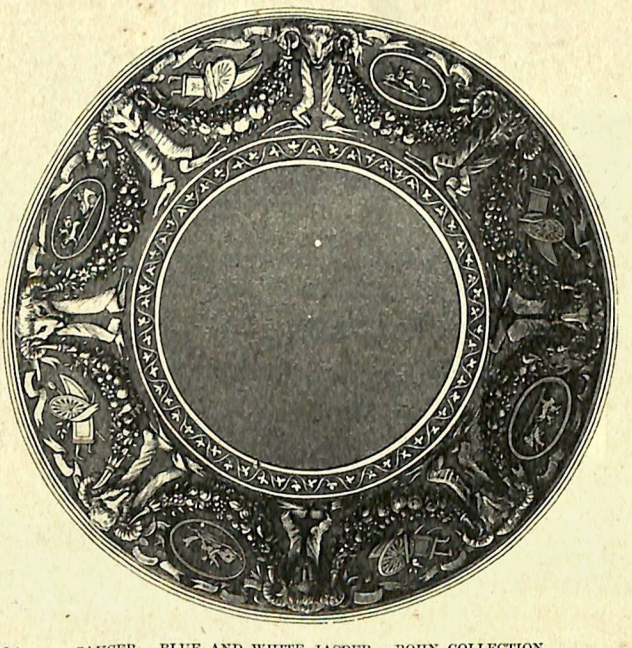
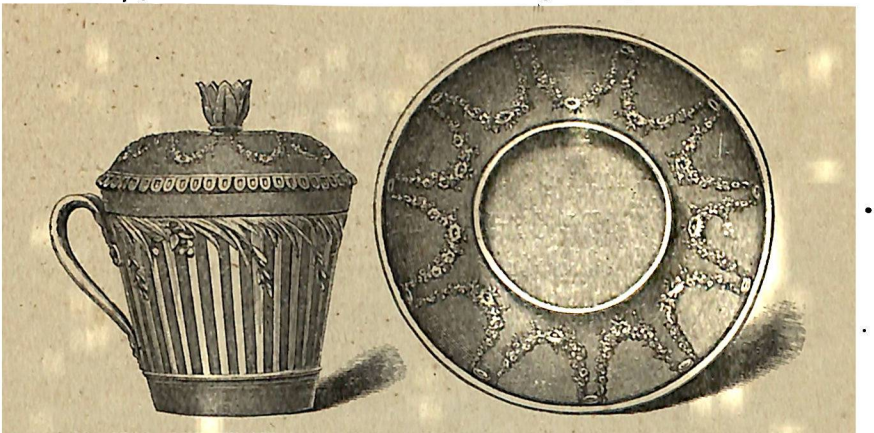


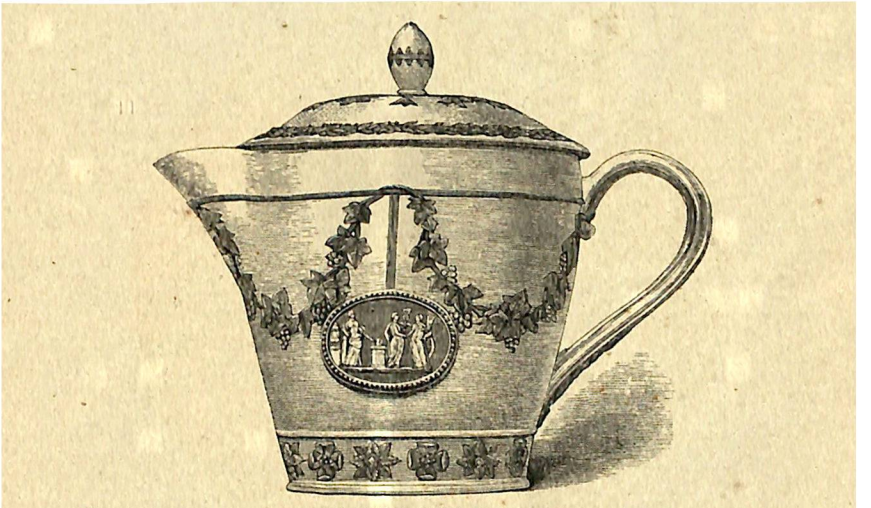
Fig. 133.) SAUCER. BLUE AND WHITE JASPER.—BOHN COLLECTION.

The next examples (fig. 134) are of a character still more rare. The ornaments are blue, the ground white. The



(Fig. 134.) COVERED CUP AND SAUCER. BLUE AND WHITE JASPER.—TULK COLLECTION.

floral wreath round the saucer, the pensile leaves and flowers about the cup, the edging of the lid, and the flower



(Fig. 135.) CREAM CUP. WHITE JASPER WITH GREEN WREATH.—FALCKE COLLECTION.

of the water-lily crowning it, are most lovely. A cream cup of unusual form and decoration is the subject of the next woodcut (fig. 135). The ground is white, the floral festoon green; whilst the small bas-relief medallion is white on a blue ground. The cut succeeding shows a cup of the

choicest beauty (fig. 136). The bas-relief is a triumphal procession of Cupids, from a design by Flaxman. The ground is a blue of the rarest tint, and brings to the recollection the fine colouring of Dresden and Sèvres. It is figured in the last edition of the Catalogue published during Wedgwood's lifetime. The last and final example (fig. 137) of these beautiful productions—white on blue—has some features in common with specimens already given.

(Fig. 136.) CUP. BLUE AND WHITE JASPER.—CATALOGUE, EDIT. 1787.

(Fig. 137.) CUP AND SAUCER. PALE BLUE AND WHITE JASPER.—MAYER COLLECTION.

It will be observed that the borderings of the jasper

ware are almost as varied as those on the enamelled; but there is this difference, the former are more reticulated in their character, in order to show the colour of the ground beneath; whereas the latter are rather the superinduction of high-toned tints upon lower ones, for the purpose of contrast. The most beautiful and original amongst the jasper borders is that of the ribbon, which is said to have been taken from a sketch by Flaxman. We give here a sectional example (fig. 138), in order that the exceeding beauty of this bordering may be more distinctly seen. The one which precedes it is of still greater rarity, it forming the border of a pair of fruit baskets.[1] Many other examples might be given, but these will suffice.

(Fig. 138.) JASPER BORDER EDGINGS.

(Fig. 139.) BUST OF MERCURY—FALCKE COLLECTION.

[1] In the possession of the writer. The ground is dark blue, with an elegant outer basket-work of white and yellow.

To the same period, 1786–1795, may also be assigned the highest productions in many other classes of ornamental ware. The crystalline jasper vases and other articles in that body had dropped apparently much into abeyance, but the Etruscan painted vases were still sought for as masterpieces of their kind. In the black Egyptian

(Fig. 140.) OVAL PLAQUE, BLACK BASALTES. HEAD OF SHAKESPEARE. DE LA RUE COLLECTION.

or basaltes, the busts, plaques, and some of the bas-reliefs, were become, for size and perfection, absolute. This bust of Mercury (fig. 139) from Mr. Falcke's collection, and the plaque or large medallion of Shakespeare (fig. 140) from that of Mr. De la Rue, justify this high encomium. Anything more perfect or full of expression than either

was never produced. The Mercury is from a model by Flaxman, and was probably one of the many sent by him from Rome. The large medallion of Shakespeare is equally a masterpiece; for, if idealised, we at least feel that we have before us a countenance worthy of our king of poets.

(Fig. 141.) STRAW COLOURED VASE, RED VINE LEAVES.—BARLOW COLLECTION.

The improvements in the cane-ware, straw-colour ware, and black ware — decorated with red ornaments — were by this period also marked; as this straw-coloured vase with red vine leaves (fig. 141), and black vase (fig. 142) with red ornaments, will testify.[1]

(Fig. 142.) BLACK VASE, RED ORNAMENTS.—BARLOW COLLECTION.

[1] In this section, in which continuous improvements in ornamental ware have been referred to, many articles of a distinctly useful character might have been specified had space permitted. Amongst others, a very beautiful open-worked and highly glazed cruet-stand, as also a red teapot of palm-leaf form, with white flowers in relief, both the property of H. G. Bohn, Esq., the eminent connoisseur. They are re-

From a very early period, Wedgwood had naturally taken the deepest interest in all those questions which bore a political or commercial relation to the manufacture and trade in pottery. At various periods throughout 1772 and 1773, we find him and Bentley in negotiation, through Lord Gower, with the Lords of Trade, as to the prohibition of, and duty upon, ware imported to France. Their representation of the injury effected by these restrictions was courteously listened to, and hopes were for a time entertained that by their means redress would be afforded; but the war with that country, consequent on our quarrel with America, intervened, and the restrictions, so far as the majority of the continental states could enforce them, became more grievous than ever. In 1775, Lord Gower greatly aided the potters in their contest with Champion; and in the succeeding year he rendered essential service in respect to lower duties on Saxon porcelain. At the beginning of the year, Lord North had consulted the chief manufacturers in Staffordshire on the question of a freer trade to continental states. 'We are much obliged to L^d^ North for his attention to our manufactory & for his condescendtion in asking our opinion,' wrote Wedgwood to Bentley.

My sentiments perfectly coincide with those you have delivered to the Treasury, & I hope the rest of our brethren will agree with us. I should be asham'd to feel anything like a fear in having a freer intercourse open'd between Great Britain & all the Potteries in the World—we enjoying a like liberty of exporting our manufactures to continental states.[1]

But the wishes of the minister and the manufacturers were one thing; realisation another. The rulers of most of

markable examples of Wedgwood's persistent efforts to improve and beautify the commonest articles for daily use. Through the kindness of Mr. Bohn an engraving of the cruet-stand will subsequently appear.

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, February 3, 1776.

the continental states were dazzled by the fallacious principle of forcing home-manufactures by premiums, and by imposing duties on those of other countries, and concessions were rarely made.[1] Yet, in spite of these retarding circumstances, the exports of earthenware steadily increased.

In a conversation with L^d^ Gower as to improvements in trade (again wrote Wedgwood to Bentley) I told his Lordship that the sale of our manufacture had greatly increased of late in Germany, Russia, &c., & our own business continued good notwithstanding so many prohibitions & high duties had been laid upon it abroad, & believed the demand for it in foreign markets under all these disadvantages was owing to its being the best & cheapest pottery ware in Europe, & that we had no objection as potters to a free trade with all the world except the East Indies.[2]

---

[1] In 1785 the American market was overstocked with earthenware, and sales were almost stationary. In the next great market, Germany, the different states were continually laying on new imposts or prohibitions. In Saxony a high rate of duty was imposed on English goods. In Brandenburg and Prussia they were prohibited, and ten per cent. was laid by the King of Prussia upon their going into Dantzic; besides another very high duty on the same duty in their way to Poland. In the Austrian Netherlands English manufacturers paid fourpence per pound weight including the packages, which was nearly three times the value of the goods. The Germans were also at this date establishing manufactories of earthenware in order to compete with us in the English markets. In Russia the duty was forty per cent., in spite of which the exports of English ware were very large. In Holland the demand was large though the duty was high. In Spain the duty from the period of the war was high, yet imports from England were considerable, and a large demand for goods, including those highly finished, existed in Turkey, the East Indies, and Italy. In Sweden and Denmark they, as also in Portugal, were prohibited; in France likewise, though useful earthenware as well as porcelain of French manufacture might be imported into this country upon payment of a certain duty.

[2] Wedgwood to Bentley, August 22, 1777.

From Wedgwood's answer to one question—that relative to the then existing superiority of British earthenware—there seems to be truth after all in the old tradition that he was made Her Majesty's potter in 1763, and this after the presentation of a service of some kind in his improved cream ware. The occasion was probably the birth of Prince Frederick, afterwards Duke of York, June 17, 1763. 'The Revolution in our favour was brought about by the invention of several new species of earthenware, never made before in this or any other country, and is greatly promoted since by the skill and ingenuity of those concerned in this business cooperating with the cheapness and excellence of the useful sorts and by the encouragement received since the year 1763 from the patronage of their Majesties and the public.' In another paper endorsed 'Answers from the Manufacturers of earthenware in Stafford-

Such, generally speaking, were the opinions of the Staffordshire potters in relation to continental states, because they well knew that, in order to secure the export on a sufficiently remunerative scale of their own productions, they must make like concessions in relation to the manufacturing products of those they wished to secure as customers. Even with respect to Ireland, they desired the same freedom of interchange, provided the fiscal burdens in either country were equalised; for it had to be considered that the English manufacturer was heavily taxed, and the manufacturer in Ireland hardly at all.

It is not known what part the master Potters took in the concessions made in 1780 by the English Government, in respect to the foreign and colonial trade of Ireland, or if they joined with those who treated the removal of certain prohibitory duties upon some of the staple articles of Irish manufacture as an invasion of their vested rights. We are only certain that the general opposition brought to bear against the Act passed at that date rendered it in fact a dead letter; and when, five years later, Pitt, with enlightened judgment, sought—though prematurely—to adjust the commercial relations of the two countries on an equitable footing, the old antagonism sprung anew into life and the manufacturers of northern Staffordshire renewed with vigour their former contest, and armed with their old plea—inequality of taxation—and consequently a higher rate of productive cost. Abstractedly considered,

shire': 'To this manufacture (the cream ware) on its first appearance the Queen graciously condescended to give her name and patronage, commanding it to be called *Queen's-ware*, and at the same time rewarded the inventor with the honourable distinction of Her Majesty's Potter.' This distinction must have been a comparatively barren one, and Her Majesty's Potter held in little remembrance, for Miss Chetwynd in 1767 to have applied, as we have seen she did, to a stranger in Newcastle for a Royal tea-service, instead of giving the order direct to Wedgwood.

Pitt's views of commercial policy were just and sound; but they were far in advance of general opinion, and hopelessly impracticable in the face of two hostile legislatures, and two nationalities opposed to each other through the force of bad laws and years of misgovernment. On the other hand, the manufacturers, though patriotic and painstaking, were almost to a man as ignorant of the true principles of commercial freedom, as of those which govern the rise and continuance of great staples of industry. The wiser of them saw in the union of the two countries and the rule of one legislature, the first step to the solution of these great difficulties; but they were scared by a phantom of their own creating, when they fancied that the manufacture of iron or earthenware or like staples would be transported, through the agency of commercial treaties, from one country to the other.

In these mixed opinions Wedgwood, Boulton, Watt, and many others shared; and the former, in spite of his visibly declining health, threw himself into the contest with an energy and ability that it is astonishing to contemplate, even at this day.* He was in fact the life and soul of the great commercial movement against the Irish Propositions. Viewed by the light of experience, and a sounder knowledge of the natural laws which govern production and commercial exchanges, we can but admire his energetic patriotism, though utterly dissenting from the principles on which it rested. Restriction had been the creed of Englishmen for generations; and thus even the man whose opinions relative to art had all the freedom of nature, shared, with nine-tenths of his countrymen, in errors yet unexploded.

As early as 1784, Pitt had under consideration his

scheme for giving to Ireland unlimited commercial advantages; and, in January 1785, the Eleven Resolutions framed by himself and his colleagues were transmitted to Dublin. Early in February they were laid before the Irish Parliament, and on the 22nd of the same month before that of England. But, prior to this, Wedgwood, ever watchful where the interests of his country and its manufactures were concerned, had conferred with his friends in Manchester, Birmingham, Bristol, and elsewhere. He visited town, accompanied by one of his sons and Chisholm, and took spacious and handsome rooms at 10 Great George Street, Westminster; and, two days previous to the Resolutions being laid before the House, he gave evidence to a Committee of the Privy Council, to which the duties and powers of the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations had been transferred in 1782. After stating that the export of earthenware to Ireland had steadily increased; that the cost of sending it thither from the Staffordshire potteries was 7½ per cent.; that the duty upon ware exported to Ireland was 15 per cent.; and that a pottery for making cream-ware had been established in Dublin in 1774, though soon given up, he came to the chief point of his evidence, that in answer to the question—If British Potteries would have reason to fear a competition from Irish Potteries, were such established? 'I certainly apprehend,' was his answer, 'that there might be danger of a competition in time, in their own and every foreign market. I should think we were safer if earthenware was allowed to be imported free of all duties into both countries, because the Irish would not have then so much encouragement to begin to set up Potteries, or to establish them to any

extent.'[1] In this reply lay the whole weight of the argument, so far as the earthenware trade was concerned. The Potters were willing to compete with Ireland on the principles of free trade. But, fettered by heavy fiscal burdens, and fearful as they were of further imposts, they were unwilling to trust to the chance of the establishment or non-establishment of Potteries in a country where taxation scarcely existed and labour was cheap. They presumed that, because glass houses had been established and were flourishing since a duty had been laid on English glass, so also the same process would follow with respect to pottery; but the experience of near a century has proved the fallacy of these opinions. The two cases were wholly different. Glass can be made almost anywhere, but the production of pottery depends upon immediate sources of coal, if not of clay; and, though possessing some of the materials within her area, Ireland even at this day has but one pottery, and that recently established for small ornamental articles.

Two days after this examination, we find Wedgwood hurrying down again into Staffordshire, and on the way we hear first of the Chamber of Manufactures. He writes thus to Boulton, who, also probably examined by the Committee of the Privy Council, stays in London:—

I go by Birmingham as your desired & will endeavour to see Mr. Garbett & one or two more at the Hotel. I mean to recommend to them the measure of a Committee of Delegates from all the manufacturing places in England & Scotland to

[1] Evidence in the Council Chamber, Whitehall, February 19, 1785. Mr. Josiah Wedgwood, Delegate from the Staffordshire Potters. Unprinted Mayer MSS. This evidence is most difficult to procure. Not a notice of it appears in the Lords' Journals. According to Mr. Wedgwood it was reprinted in the General Advertiser. The files we have been able to consult are imperfect, the only evidence extant being that of Mr. Robert Peel on the cotton trade.

meet & sit in London all the time the Irish commercial affairs are pending. This strikes me as a measure which may be productive of very beneficial affects, principally in forming and cementing a commercial band which may be of great use upon others as well as the present occasion. If this is approved of, I submit it to you Gentlemen who are already upon the spot, whether it would not be proper to apply to the various country connections in town for them to write to their friends. Perhaps a printed letter *from the delegates already in town* recommending such a measure after stating the necessity, & might be proper . . . . Consult L[d] Sheffield, he will give you able advice & assistance.[1]

From this proposal sprung the celebrated Chamber of Manufacturers, which formed so important a feature in the great commercial contests of that period; and for this it was that Flaxman made a drawing of arms. The idea of an institution of this character could have been no new one to men like Wedgwood, Boulton, Thomas Walker of Manchester, John Wilkinson the ironmaster, and many others; for, to say nothing of the old Chambers of Commerce, of which they must have heard, they had been accustomed to occasionally meet in their respective centres of industry for the purpose of deliberation on important commercial questions. The idea was therefore at once realised. The delegates then in London met at the George and Vulture Tavern, Cornhill; rules were proposed and drawn up by Chisholm; a large room was hired at 38 Fenchurch Street. Mr. Nicholson, who had been previously employed by Mr. Wedgwood in Amsterdam, was appointed secretary. The Chamber was to consist of president, vice-presidents, chairman of committees, delegates, and members. The subscriptions, £1 1 a year, or

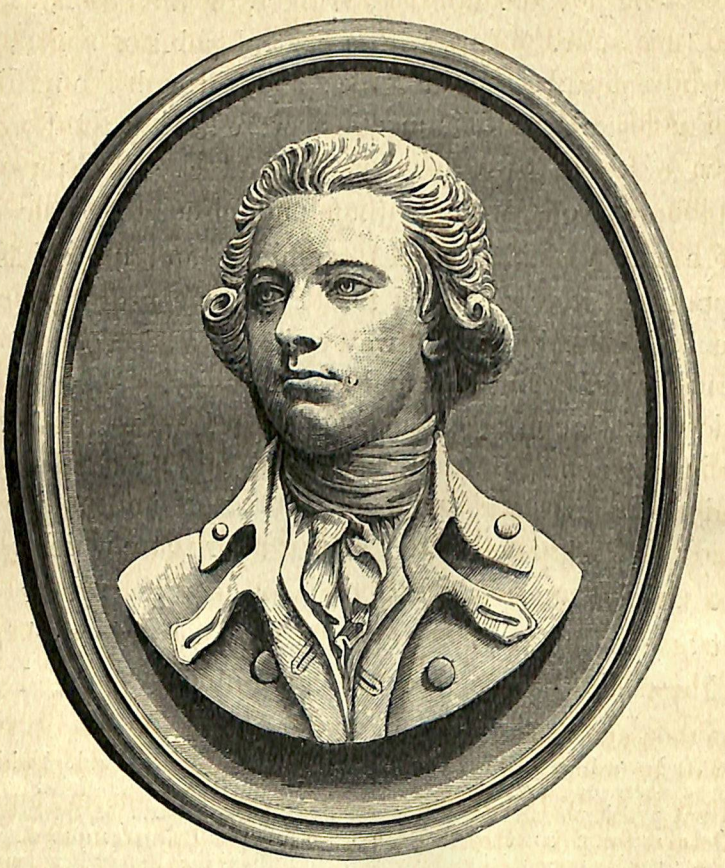
[1] Wedgwood to Boulton, dated from Maidenhead, February 21, 1785. Soho MSS.

a donation of £10, gave a vote. Sir Herbert Mackworth, M.P., was induced to become president, and the chairman of committee was the most important delegate upon the spot—Wedgwood, Boulton, Walker, or Wilkinson, as the case might be. Thus, with a central point of action, the movement increased in force; and, through the medium of the Chamber, public meetings were held at the London Tavern, the Crown and Anchor, and elsewhere; papers and resolutions were printed and circulated, delegates were summoned, witnesses examined, and the chiefs of Opposition were appealed to. But the constitution of a General Chamber in no way relieved Wedgwood of the dead weight of business and responsibility. Many of the delegates were unpractical, sluggish, or soon wearied; and he had to appeal to their patriotism again and again. He had to discover and open new sources of information, to overlook ill-digested statements, or alter those which were not rigidly true. He had to bear censure, and he did not escape calumny.[1] He had to confer with ministers, and consult the members of Opposition. We find Dr.

[1] Wedgwood and other of the delegates were censured because they did not petition against the Resolutions as soon as they became known; as also because they did not upon their examination before the Committee of the Privy Council make known all those facts and reasons which they afterwards brought in evidence against the Irish Resolutions. It was also said that the delegates joined with the opposition more upon factious principles than from apprehension of any real danger of the Irish Resolutions passing into a law. Wedgwood replied generally to these charges by saying 'That the delegates thought the Resolutions were so far binding upon the British House of Commons, that they could not alter one without the whole, and they had waited with no small anxiety for alteration of the objectionable parts of the Resolutions. The delegates also thought that when the Resolutions were so modified they would be held forth for their consideration and approbation or the contrary.'—Abstract of paper, March 19, 1785. Mayer MSS.

In a public appeal made at a later date, the Committee of the Chamber of Manufactures spoke of the neglect of their private affairs, and of injury to their health incurred by their public labours. The public had not treated the Chamber well; and in Ireland they were accused of unkindness to the sister kingdom, and of undue partiality to their own interests.

Pretyman appointing, on two occasions, an early morning hour for Wedgwood's interview with Mr. Pitt.[1] Grave and brief were doubtless these discussions with the re-



(Fig. 143.) CAMEO MEDALLION. WILLIAM PITT.—MAYER COLLECTION.

served and pre-occupied minister, not a word on art even closing those on politics; but there were times and seasons when Pitt's simple and unostentatious orders were sent to

[1] The result of one of Wedgwood's interviews with Dr. Pretyman in the absence of Pitt led to misstatements which greatly annoyed him. His conduct was marked with great dignity, and Pretyman's much the contrary. An account of the matter, written by Wedgwood himself, was published by his friend Almon in the columns of the General Advertiser.

Greek Street. From his childhood, Wedgwood's works had been before him—for his mother, Lady Chatham, was one of the great potter's earliest patrons—and we have seen how beautiful was the dessert-service he had had enamelled for her—the grape pattern—with fruit blushing purple, the tendrils and leaves dressed in green and gold. The adornment of this exquisite service had been a labour of taste and inclination; for Wedgwood profoundly venerated Chatham, knowing as he did—as all Englishmen do—what the great statesman had been to England in her hour of peril. There were interviews, too, with the Duke of Portland, his Grace occasionally calling upon Wedgwood in Great George Street. By the chiefs of Opposition he was still better known—Fox, Lord Sheffield, Mr. Eden, Sir Charles Grey, Sheridan, and many others visiting him or inviting him to dinner. Ever ready to mingle the graces with the graver duties of life, Fox on one occasion introduces Lady Diana Beauclerk to Wedgwood by sending some of her beautiful drawings. Of these the latter writes, with compliments:—

A thousand thanks for the beautiful drawings he has received, & will be much obliged to Mr. Fox, if he will be so good to signify to Lady Diana Beauclerk how much he esteems himself indebted for this flattering mark of her Ladyship's notice. He has sent a few bas-reliefs, which were modelled from some beautiful cut Indian paper which Lady Templeton favoured him with—just to shew the manner in which he will attempt to copy the drawings he is now honoured with—Mr. Fox is desired to dispose of the bas-reliefs as he thinks proper—Mr. W. has other obligations to Mr. Fox's kind partiality which he will ever remember with gratitude—Nor can the manufacturers of G. Britain ever forget what they owe to his very able & spirited exertions in their favour.[1]

[1] Wedgwood to the Right. Hon. C. J. Fox, dated Great George Street, July 23, 1785. Mayer MSS.

The letters to Lord Carlisle which Mr. Eden had published in November 1779, first made his name familiar to Wedgwood; and subsequent commissions for earthenware and cameos led to correspondence, and this to personal knowledge. As chairman of the Committee appointed in 1784 to enquire into the illicit practices used in defrauding the revenue, Mr. Eden had several conferences with Wedgwood; and now the Irish Propositions were laid before Parliament, the former, as a member of the Opposition, took active measures in support of the views held by the delegates. His opinions were in unison. He writes in one of his numerous letters to Wedgwood:—

You observe it is now admitted by Mr. Pitt, that the countervailing duty described in the fifth Proposition is not to be the sum of the original duty estimated by weight or by measure—but a sum *adequate* to the duties paid on the material of manufacture—I think it appeared yesterday, but I am sure it may be shewn by able men in different branches of manufacture, that the notion of an *adequate countervailing duty* is impossible to be reduced to practice in many articles of manufacture, and the result will be what appears in other parts and views of the business, that it is idle and visionary to place on the same commercial ground two neighbouring nations, when the one is highly taxed, and the other comparatively without taxes. It might be happy enough for both the nations to form a national union of Government and Taxation; but this union of advantages without any union of burthen is stark nonsense—And the worst part of it is, that at the same time you establish so silly a system, you for ever preclude the establishment of the wise and beneficial system.[1]

On the grounds thus explained by Mr. Eden, as also on others, the General Chamber of Manufacturers had commenced their opposition to the Government measure.

[1] Mr. Eden to Wedgwood, dated Parliament Street, April 16, 1785. Mayer MSS.

Their principle was still to retain Ireland in commercial subordination to this country; nor would they allow that the Propositions at least intended a participation and community of benefits, and the aggregate interests of the empire. Meetings were held, petitions were presented—the first being those from Manchester, Birmingham, and the Potteries—witnesses were examined, and counsel heard, at the bar of the House of Commons.[1] It was a party question, a great Whig question; and as such it was warmly supported by the Opposition. But, generally speaking, the public, and indeed some of the great traders and manufacturers, were indifferent to the outcry. Many of the ironmasters, soapmakers, tanners, sugarboilers, and others, would not trouble themselves to send delegates: this, numerically speaking; not from enlightened motives, but because they were ignorant and selfish. Wedgwood was constantly urging Boulton to rouse the ironmasters to a sense of their duty. The Government wished to settle the matter; the General Chamber of Manufacturers to gain time. Two months were thus passed. Every resolution was contested; some more vehemently than others. Amendment succeeded amendment. The second and most important Proposition, by which Ireland was to be admitted to a participation on equal terms with Great Britain in the commerce of the world, was now qualified by excepting the trade with India; and the fourth Resolution, relative to duties on the manufacture of either country, was amended by the introduction of a new term into the compact, which provided that the laws for regulating trade and navigation should be the same in both kingdoms; and that such laws and regulations should be

[1] The celebrated Erskine was their leader.

framed by the Parliament of Great Britain, and be ratified by the Parliament of Ireland. Both these amendments were adverse to the interests of Ireland. By the one she was excluded from the most lucrative branch of British commerce; by the second her independence was compromised, for her Parliament was denied the initiative of any laws affecting trade and commerce. The eleven original Resolutions became in their amended form twenty. Yet the commercial interest was still unsatisfied. It was not to be propitiated with a less concession than legislative supremacy to Great Britain in matters of trade and commerce. The amended Resolutions were submitted to the British House of Commons on the 12th of May, but before this many of the delegates had returned home, or were away on their own business—Boulton amongst others. Watt pressed for his return; Garbett secretly urged it. Watt grew testy. When asked merely to attend a meeting in Birmingham, he would promise, though, as Garbett said, in a manner 'extremely out of temper.' Yet he loved to grumble about the supineness of manufacturers and the heaviness of taxation. 'The only prospect of relief,' he writes to Wedgwood, after saying that people ought to go without luxuries in order to compel a withdrawal of taxes, 'seems to lie in this, that as everything has its climax, or maximum, we seem to be fast approaching first to the maximum of taxes, & I hope still faster to the maximum of national patience; when matters are at the worst they must mend.'[1]

If a thousand matters awaited Boulton's return, his steam-engines at Soho and his mining business at Chacewater, so

[1] Watt to Wedgwood, July 14, 1785. Mayer MSS. We learn from this letter that Boulton was about to set out for Cornwall and stay six weeks.

also did Etruria want its master; but Wedgwood stood foremost and faithful to the end. 'We all know,' he writes to Boulton, 'that any house may be brought to remove, if those who made it will come forward as they ought to do. For myself I have only one plain simple line of conduct to pursue. I have promised those who sent me hither to *do my best* to prevent the Irish Resolutions passing into a law. I have done so hitherto & will continue in the same, though I am even left *to do alone.* The loss our cause sustained when you left us will not easily be retrieved.'[1] Again and again he urged the iron-masters to shake off their supineness. He himself appealed to many of the traders in London, yet they sent no delegates. 'The principal glover,' he says, 'has a contract under government and does not appear. The button-maker makes buttons for his Majesty & therefore he is tied fast to his Majesty's minister's button-hole. In short the minister has found so many button and loop holes to fasten them to himself, that few of the principle manufacturers are left at liberty to serve their country.' Garbett, as usual, was lukewarm. Crawshay, the great iron-master, favoured the Resolutions. Pitt, as Wedgwood said, was hurrying on the business. No time was to be lost. He sent an express for his friend John Wilkinson —'for if the Resolutions have passed by the time you arrive'—is his message—'you will catch the Bill in the House of Lords.' The General Chamber redoubled its exertions. It took the opinion of Mr. Sergeant Hill on the question of Patents, which had been introduced into the amended Resolutions. It sought for fresh petitions. Amongst those sent was one from the Committee of

[1] Wedgwood to Boulton, May 1, 1785. Soho MSS.

Potters, held at the Swan, Hanley, June 7, 1785. Yet these efforts were in vain. The twenty Resolutions passed through the Commons. Then came the hope that they would not pass the House of Lords, or, doing so, would not be accepted by the Irish people. The last was the case. After fierce debates, the Bill only passed the Irish House of Commons by a majority of nineteen. Such a victory was no other than a defeat. The Government relinquished the bill, and the manufacturers of this country were free from a competition they dreaded, and so erroneously. The defeat of this measure to free Ireland from the commercial restrictions so cruelly imposed upon her since the Restoration was not without effects of a most beneficial character. The contest awakened attention to commercial rights and duties; and the result made clear to the apprehension of both the ministry and the governing classes that England and Ireland must be united for an unfettered commerce to flourish between them. Wedgwood lost largely by the part he took against the Irish Resolutions. His indirect trade may have not suffered so much; but the agencies known to be his perished literally for some years. Esau Clarke, who had succeeded Brock in the Dublin business, could sell no goods. 'Many of the people of quality that formerly dealt with me,' he wrote, 'will buy no more on account of your opposing the Irish Propositions, and many others will not buy from me because I cannot sell as cheap as the other houses.'[1] 'One nobleman said that if more of Wedgwood's ware came to Ireland, if the public did not break them he would.' Clarke then entreats his employer to take the ornamental stock off his hands, it consisting of 'black

[1] Clarke of Dublin to Wedgwood, August 29, 1786.

griffin candlesticks, Tripods, marble and gold vases, cameo-designs, tea pots, sugar basins, &c.'[1]

This period of severe mental and bodily labour was varied by artistic business and cheered by the courtesy of friends. Mr. Wedgwood visited the studios of Stubbs and Fuseli, and the ateliers of Flaxman, Wyatt, and Westmacott. He dined with Lord Sheffield and others of the nobility, and occasionally spent a day at Beckenham with Mr. Eden. He went to Hampstead to see Mrs. Barbauld, who had then a house in Well Walk; and to Turnham Green, to pay Ralph Griffith a visit. Early in June, Dr. and Mrs. Darwin were in town, and joined him on several occasions; and, on the 23rd of the same month, he turned his face towards home. Failing to see Mr. Eden to bid him farewell, he wrote and sent some small bas-reliefs 'to an amiable little group he had the pleasure of seeing at Beckenham.'[2] Upon reaching Etruria, he recruited himself with a brief tour in Wales, and by a visit to Archdeacon Clive.[3] His absence was short, for his children were at home. His son John had stayed at Warrington Academy but a few terms, for dissensions amongst the trustees and bad management were hastening the end of that once noble institution. He had afterwards joined his brother Josiah in Edinburgh, and studied there with him some time. But both had now returned, and Tom—at this date a lad verging upon sixteen—needed to be sent nowhere for discipline or study, for he was always poring over books or else employed in the laboratory

[1] Clarke of Dublin to Wedgwood, November 5, 1786. Mayer MSS.

[2] They were modelled from cuttings in paper by Lady Templeton. Nos. 49, 50, 51, 53.

[3] A few days after Mr. Wedgwood's return, he received the thanks of the Birmingham Commercial Committee for his ability and exertions in favour of the manufactures of the country.

with his father's secretary, Chisholm. His passion for abstract studies was unbounded. Even thus early he was busy with 'Playfair's Chronology,' and a little later he was absorbed in Hartley's work on 'Man' and Edwards on 'Free-will.' Chisholm at this time was not only secretary but schoolmaster. We learn this from Wedgwood himself. Dr. Austen of Oxford had applied, through Whitehurst of Derby, for Chisholm's services for a month, in order to assist him in practical chemistry. 'I should gladly comply,' writes Wedgwood to the Oxford doctor, 'if I could do it with convenience to myself. But having six children at home & Mr. C. being their only master in some branches of their education you will be convinced at once that I am constrained to deny myself the pleasure of complying with this request.'[1] In the month succeeding, he was in correspondence with Mr. Nicholson, the Secretary of the Chamber of Manufacturers, on business relative to the spy system on trade, then so prevalent. Watt and some other Birmingham manufacturers had informed him 'of there being three different sets of spies upon our machines and manufactures now in England, from three different nations.' More were soon afterwards discovered, and Wedgwood considered it the duty of the Chamber to put the manufacturers upon their guard against these dangerous guests; both generally by public advertisement in the papers and particularly by private letters to friends in correspondence with the Chamber.

The foreign gentry (he tells Nicholson) have some of them exhibited the greatest show of impudence ever known upon like occasions. For having been refused admittance by one clerk, they have come again when he has been absent, and almost forced their way to the machines they wanted to see.

[1] Wedgwood to Dr. Austen, September 23, 1785.

In another instance having been turned out of one door, they have waited an opportunity of entering in under different pretences at another. Sometimes they pretend to be possessed of improvements to the machines they want to take drawings or models of. At others they procure recommendations from gentlemen who are not aware of their intentions, or even bring those gentlemen themselves with them, when they can prevail upon them so far; and in short use every possible means to accomplish the purposes they came hither for. And therefore no time should be lost, nor any dilligence spared on our part to prevent them.[1]

Some of these men were ultimately taken up; and means were used to procure the names of those foreign manufacturers who were likely to employ such agents, or encourage the emigration of workmen. Whilst, so little were the rights of labour then understood, it was proposed to the several provincial Chambers or Committees of Commerce, to introduce a clause into their respective rules to the effect that the Minister of State be applied to to grant his permission to postmasters to open the letters of such suspected persons. Four years later, a still more elaborate system of espionage was discovered. The searcher at the Custom House, London, came upon five large chests of suspicious character. Upon being opened, they were found to contain tools and raw materials in different stages of manufacture. With these was included a large bound manuscript book filled with drawings and plans of different machines and engines, with a full account of each written in the Danish or German language. One chest had special reference to the manufacture of pottery, and contained not only ware in every stage of preparation, but the substances employed for glazing and colour-

[1] Wedgwood to Nicholson, dated from Stone, October 25, 1785.

ing it. The owner was found to be a Dane named Ljungberg, who had been in this country thirteen or fourteen years, and all that time had been employed in obtaining every available manufacturing secret he could. He had been in the Potteries some weeks; but, detected in the fact of bribing workmen to procure him drawings of the kilns, &c., he suddenly decamped for fear of being arrested. Upon the chests seized at the Custom House being traced to their ownership, Mr. Byerley and Mr. Neale, at Mr. Wedgwood's request, inspected that containing specimens and materials of pottery, and upon their report a Meeting of Potters was held at Etruria Inn, August 24, 1789. At this it was resolved, that the manufacturers of the districts Ljungberg had visited should petition the Commissioners of Customs to have the things destroyed. Boulton, Garbett, Walker, and other influential men, were very active in this business. A Committee of Manufacturers from the districts the Dane had visited were appointed to examine the chests; and Garbett made a report to the Government through the official channel of Mr. Rose and Mr. Stiles. On the other hand, Ljungberg had apparently powerful friends, and through them made strong appeals to have his goods restored. The result is unknown. But the whole business made Wedgwood, Boulton, and many others still more chary of showing their manufactories, especially to foreigners. Even when these came prepared with weighty letters of introduction, Wedgwood habitually declined to show his works. And in special cases of danger—as where the visitor had a ready pencil, a keen eye, and sound judgment—he would, if he had to speed them to Soho, give Boulton premonitory warning. A case in point was the visit of the President de Virley, President of the

Parliament of Dijon, who brought a letter of introduction from Sir Joseph Banks.

In December, Wedgwood was supplying, through Mr. Eden, Pitt with valuable information relative to the trade between this country and France. In the Treaty of Peace concluded between the two countries in 1783,[1] it had been stipulated that commissioners should be appointed to make the necessary arrangements; and Pitt employed the Parliamentary recess in maturing this and another measure of great utility—that relating to the consolidation of various duties of excise and customs. These sound principles of unrestricted national trade, which were thus practically attempted during the first four years of his administration, had long been a necessity, both for the increase of revenue and reciprocal international demand. It began to be seen that the war of material interests must cease, and that a trade with twenty-four millions of people, possessing many valuable commodities which we stood in need of—and, on the other hand, wanting many articles which we manufactured—was likely to be an object of greater importance to a manufacturing and commercial people than a trade with any nation of inferior population and opulence. Mr. Pitt's scheme therefore embraced the repeal, with some few exceptions, of prohibitory duties on the products of either country; whilst a moderate tariff, mostly for revenue purposes, was to be paid on certain commodities, as on porcelain, earthenware, and pottery, an *ad valorem* duty of 12 per cent. reciprocally.

---

[1] In this year the Staffordshire potters, through the instrumentality of Wedgwood, petitioned Fox and Sir Grey Cooper to have their manufactures taken into consideration in the Treaties of Commerce to be negotiated.

Wedgwood, Boulton, Watt, and some others, whose views in relation to foreign trade were as free and enlightened as those relative to commerce nearer home were narrowed by the dread of manufacturing competition, regarded the proposed Commercial Treaty in the most favourable light; and their influence and example were, there can be little doubt, efficacious in reconciling large numbers of manufacturers and traders to the measure. Wedgwood's cream-ware and enamelled and ornamental ware, were, in the face of prohibitive duties, well known in France; and many dealers had, since 1783, impatiently awaited the adjustment of the Treaty.[1] Most of the ambassadors from the English court to that of Versailles had carried over beautiful specimens of ornamental ware; it was favoured by the Princesses, by the Cardinals, and high noblesse; and the busts and cameo medallions of the kings of France, as also of its illustrious men and women, had added to this popularity.

Parliament met on the 24th of January, and, on the 14th of February, Wedgwood, who had been summoned to attend the Committee of the Lords of Council, set out on his way to London. At Birmingham he found the Commercial Committee of that place sitting upon the letters they had received, and that Boulton and Garbett had accepted the delegateship. Walker of Manchester refused to attend, because the Lords of Council would not first send down the purport of their questions, to be discussed in a select committee at Manchester; and other delegates were chosen. The evidence which Wedgwood and his friends gave on this occasion partook of much of the

[1] Amongst others was Charles Chappuis, of Versailles. He had been clerk to Mr. Radcliffe, merchant, of Manchester. August 1784. Mayer MSS.

same character of that given in relation to the Irish Propositions, with the exception that it related to an export trade with a foreign country. A considerable degree of caution was required in answering these questions, as manufacturers, generally speaking, were averse that Government should become acquainted with the full extent of their production and trade.[1] Wedgwood was in daily intercourse with Mr. Eden, who, as it is well known, had displeased his party by accepting Mr. Pitt's proposal of proceeding to France as Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to negotiate the Treaty of Commerce. He refers to this matter in a letter to Walker:—

L^d Sheffield invited me to His table twice, where I had the honour of meeting L^d North & L^d Loughborough, Mr. Ashley, Mr. Guttridge, & Mr. Bell. L^d North is you know very excellent company & the little time I could pass with them passed in the most agreeable manner but it was Committee night at the Chamber, & as President I thought it might be my duty to attend & therefore stole away at an early hour. Nothing was said about Mr. Eden—neither did the Duke of Portland mention him to me when I waited upon his Grace. L^d Sheffield is the only one of Mr. Eden's old friends who talks of him freely to me. He tells the others that they are too violent & that he cannot give up an old friend all at once.

Yet in spite of this party feeling, Mr. Eden's appointment gave general satisfaction,[2] for all were convinced

[1] At a later date Wedgwood, upon principle, refused Lord Auckland details of this character. 'The increase in our trade,' he writes, 'may be 25 fold in the last 80 years. But this is mere conjecture & could not be well ascertained without going to the books of the respective manufacturers. If after this examination on my part any disagreeable circumstances should arise betwixt government and this manufacture though they had in reality no relation the one to the other I should not wonder if they took the summary Birmingham method with me and my works. This is a dilemma I am sure you would not wish me to risk.' —Wedgwood to Lord Auckland, Jan. 28, 1792.

[2] Boulton, in one of his letters to Wedgwood, gives expression to this general feeling. 'If Government had left the appointment of a Commission to settle a Treaty of Commerce to me, I should have fixed upon Mr. Eden, feeling myself as a member of the General Chamber as

that for once the right man was in his right place. He proceeded to Paris early in April, and at once entered upon the difficult business of the Treaty.

From the first, Wedgwood's perplexities and difficulties with respect to the General Chamber had been great—these were now increased by dissensions amongst the delegates. Some were lukewarm and would not attend except when necessity compelled; and there was a general feeling that something was wanting to give the Chamber stability in the eyes of the public. A Charter was spoken of; next an Act of Parliament. With either it would seem to have some existence; as it stood it was a Chamber, but, as its opponents said, 'a self-delegated one.' Besides the business of the Commercial Treaty, it had at this period under consideration the smuggling of wool, and the best means of preventing it. Whilst staying at Matlock the preceding autumn, Wedgwood had had the felicity of making Arkwright and Sir Joseph Banks known to each other; and as both were interested in improvements in the spinning, as also in the general trade in wool, a correspondence ensued both with Wedgwood and the west country dealers and manufacturers.

Art, too, had its share in these multifarious duties. Wedgwood, who, as we shall see in the next chapter, had opened negotiations with respect to the Barberini Vase during the preceding autumn, had now renewed his efforts to purchase it; and a little later he and Boulton were again busy with their old business relative to the sale and improvement of buttons and cameos. By this

a manufacturer and a man who despises party. Great pains have been taken by little minded men to clothe the manufacturers with party coloured robes but I am persuaded no reflections they can make will change the true blue that is dyed in the grain.' Quoted in Wedgwood's letter to Mr. Eden, January 5, 1786. Lord Auckland's Journals and Correspondence, Vol. I. pp. 92–93.

time it is evident that the secret of the sulphate of baryta as a body-ingredient in the jasper had become known, as pirates were abroad. On his way to town Wedgwood had left some cameos at Soho; Boulton was absent, so on reaching town he thus wrote :—

I wish you would give your foreman in this branch a caution that they are not carried out by any of the workmen, to be moulded or copied. A manufacturer of Birmingham whom you know has made a laudable attempt in this way at my warehouse in town, that is to buy a complete set of cameos for patterns; but his intention being discovered I told him I must take care not to sell him a set of models for a *few shillings* which had cost me besides time & labour some three times as many guineas.[1]

Upon leaving Lord Shelburne, in 1780, Priestley settled in Birmingham, and shortly after, Wedgwood, in order to assist in his scientific and literary pursuits, generously afforded him an annual allowance of twenty-five guineas. This was continued to the period of Wedgwood's death; and after it by his son Josiah, to the close of Priestley's life. Other sums were occasionally added as extraordinary gifts; and Priestley's laboratory was profusely supplied with retorts, tubes, baths, crucibles, mortars, and other vessels necessary to chemical analysis. Wedgwood also saw more of Priestley than heretofore; and their correspondence upon scientific subjects was frequent. In 1788 they discussed the composition of air; and in 1791 had under consideration improvements in furnaces for heating metals. But, contrary to the generally received notion, Wedgwood was not, like Priestley, Watt, Boulton, Dr. Withering, and others, a recognised member of the Lunar Society. He was occasionally present at its meetings, and probably contributed at intervals sub-

[1] Wedgwood to Boulton, June 14, 1786. Soho MSS.

jects for discussion, but Etruria and Birmingham were too distant for any regular monthly attendance.[1] To Darwin and himself science always afforded something new. Bergmann, the friend of Lavoisier, lent whilst yet in MS. his work on 'Electric Attractions' to Wedgwood; and he in turn confided it to Darwin. In mechanics the model of a steam-engine was contemporary with that of a windmill. Even before they had discussed the scientific theory of congelation, Darwin made Wedgwood the offer to share in its expenses and profits. But although the latter was pleased with his friend's proposal he declined it.

I sigh (he wrote) that I am becoming an old man, that age and infirmities overtake & more than whisper in my ear that it is time to diminish rather than increase the objects of my attention The increasing cares of my family, my various concerns which cannot be delegated to others, with many notices of a fabric far passed its meridian, all concur in the unwelcome monition to avoid any further addition to occupations already too extensive for my peace or content; & loth as I am compel me to decline accepting the very flattering offer you have made me.[2]

Henceforward Darwin's 'steam-wheel,' as he called it, stood still, for Derby, whither he had removed, was scant of men of scientific tastes. But the inventive faculty of the philosophers was soon again busy. They had an electrical machine under consideration, and this was fol-

[1] Priestley tells us distinctly, 'I consider my settlement at Birmingham as the happiest event in my life, being highly favourable to every object I had in view, philosophical or theological. In the former respect I had the convenience of good workmen of every kind, and the society of persons eminent for their knowledge of chemistry, particularly Mr. Watt, Mr. Keir, and Dr. Withering. These, with Mr. Boulton and Dr. Darwin (who soon left us by removing from Lichfield to Derby), Mr. Galton, and afterwards Mr. Johnson, of Kenilworth, and myself, dined together every month, calling ourselves the Lunar Society, because the time of our meeting was near the full moon.'—Rutt's Life of Priestley, vol. i. pp. 338, 339.

[2] Wedgwood to Darwin, August 1782. Darwin Correspondence.

lowed by experiments in the construction of lamps. For some part of their machinery Wedgwood made bladders of goldbeaters' skin, and Darwin tried weights and springs of various kinds. These lamp-experiments extended over four years—1782–1786—and seem never to have been perfected, as the Doctor only found time for them during the long nights of winter. Meanwhile, the children of both families were becoming men and women, and their intimacy took growth accordingly. The young men at Etruria sent the Doctor's daughters-in-law valentines and Christmas presents, and Miss Wedgwood and her sisters were often at Derby. During some of her visits, Miss Wedgwood, who was a great favourite with her future father-in-law, smoothed away perhaps a little of his ruggedness, by lessons in music; at others, it was a continued whirl of festivity. On occasion of one of these visits, Darwin thus writes:—'Your medallion I have not yet seen; it is covered over with so many strata of caps & ruffles & Miss Wedgwood is whirled off to a card-party—seen and vanished like a shooting star.' On the other hand, the Doctor's daughter-in-law, Miss Pole, joined Miss Wedgwood in her visits to London; and the houses of either family stood reciprocally open to each other. Derby lay in the way to London, and the Wedgwoods were expected to rest there, either on their going or return. 'Mrs. Darwin,' writes the Doctor pleasantly on one of these occasions, 'says she hears your whole family are going to town in a body, like a caravan going to Mecca; & we therefore hope you will make Derby a resting-place, & recruit yourselves & your camels for a few days, after having travell'd over the burning sands of Cheadle & Uttoxeter.'[1] Such were the social graces

[1] Darwin to Wedgwood, March 13, 1784. Darwin Correspondence.

which varied philosophic intercourse; and many of the choicest productions of Etruria gave further expression to a friendship so long and well founded.[1]

The Treaty of Commerce was signed at Versailles on September 26, although the business connected therewith detained Mr. Eden in France till the middle of the following year. In the interim the convention was signed on January 23, and soon after the meeting of Parliament an address in approval of the Treaty was carried by overwhelming numbers—236 against 116.

Prior to this, the Committee of the General Chamber of Commerce had marked its approbation of the French Treaty. But soon after dissensions arose in the Chamber and amongst the local Committees; and during the absence of the chief leaders, the General Chamber presented a petition to Parliament objecting to the Treaty; and this was followed by innumerable pamphlets of the same tenor. The whole organisation, both metropolitan and local, was now in a blaze. The Birmingham Committee remonstrated, and refused to send further delegates till the Chamber was remodelled; whilst Wedgwood, to nullify as far as possible both the effects of these dissensions and the petition opposed to the Government measure, called a Meeting of Potters. The result was what might

[1] In April 1786, Wedgwood sent Darwin's little daughter Violette a jasper cup and saucer of extreme beauty; and a few years later the Doctor thus writes:—'Mrs. Darwin has commissioned me to write to thank you for the very excellent Bath you have been so kind as to send her. But what was the astonishment of the family when on striking it there was heard a rattling of armour within! Some of us began to think it like the Trojan Horse, & fear'd it might contain armed warriors; others that like Pandora's box, it might contain many evils at the top & hope at the bottom. These fears ceased on recollecting who was the kind donor, & that presents from a friend were not to be suspected like those of an enemy. So out came the straw, and with it the bowels of the pestiferous animal, beyond any power of numbering or naming, for each individual of which I am commanded to thank you over & over, & to add all our kindest complements to you & yours.'—Darwin to Wedgwood.

be expected. The Potters again signified—as on a former occasion—their conviction that the Treaty was, in its nature and tendency, highly advantageous to the country; and this opinion further enquiry and consultation had confirmed. Wedgwood's chief opponent in these proceedings was Thomas Walker of Manchester; a good man like himself, but systematically averse to the Treaty; as indeed to any Government measure proposed by Pitt. A friend of the chief leaders of the Opposition, he seems in this one point to have cleaved to party rather than distinguished principles; and to have overlooked the advantages and noble tendencies of those great commercial and financial reforms which marked the first four years of Pitt's administration. There came days when his courageous opposition to the arbitrary proceedings of the Government—those days when Pitt's violation of constitutional principles involved the country in an almost inextricable web of war, debt, and taxation—proved his wisdom and unselfish patriotism; but in this business of the Commercial Treaty with France, he seems to have been as prejudiced and hasty as Wedgwood, on the other hand, was petulant and complaining. These differences separated them for a period—when necessary they corresponded stiffly—but time seems, in some measure at least, to have healed the wound; for, in 1789, we find them joined heartily—through the General Chamber—in the common cause of protecting English manufactures from the plots of foreign spies.[1]

[1] Thomas Walker holds a conspicuous place amongst the eminent men of Manchester. His opposition to the tax on fustians proposed by Pitt, and his bold and consistent advocacy of every question likely to advance the civil and religious freedom of his country, deserve the hand of an able biographer. He suffered cruelly under the infamous spy-system of the period; and, in 1794, he was tried at Lancaster with six other gentlemen, upon a charge of 'meditated revolution.' He was most ho-

Wedgwood was greatly harassed by these dissensions in the Chamber, and by the unwise conduct of many of the delegates. In some cases he stopped, even whilst at press, the report of votes and speeches, which would have done the greatest harm.

They have endeavoured to lay open our dependence upon Portugal and Spain for raw materials (he tells Boulton), and what is much more important the extent of our clandestine commerce with France, and they would have laid bare the channels of communication also, but happily the Committee did not know them. . . . . I am just wearied out (he continues) with the nonsense of some & the pertness & abuse of others, & if I am not supported from the country soon, either by letters or by some of the members arriving at the Chamber, I must quit my post, for I have been buffeted & teased beyond human patience. Some of my friends say let the Chamber go to the Devil. I say no—we may want it hereafter. It should be new modelled (about which I shall be glad to consult my friends in Birmingham) but not demolished.[1]

For a time the Chamber—as Wedgwood told Mr. Eden —'slept;' it was then probably remodelled, and continued in existence till at least the close of his life. But, from the date of the Commercial Treaty, its deliberations and acts came but little before the public.

Thus unfettered, the great natural trade between France and England was rapidly developed. Sykes, of Paris, who had already dealt in many articles in jasper ware, gave further orders; and, in February 1787, Josiah Wedgwood the younger visited the capital, and confirmed a treaty with M. Daguerre for the sale of the finest class of

---

nourably acquitted; the informer being convicted of perjury and sentenced to two years' imprisonment. Mr. Walker, who died in 1819, was on terms of intimacy with many of the chief characters of the time; and much of his correspondence with them on business subjects, chiefly political, is still in existence, as also a fine portrait by Romney.

[1] Wedgwood to Boulton, February 23, 1787. Soho MSS.

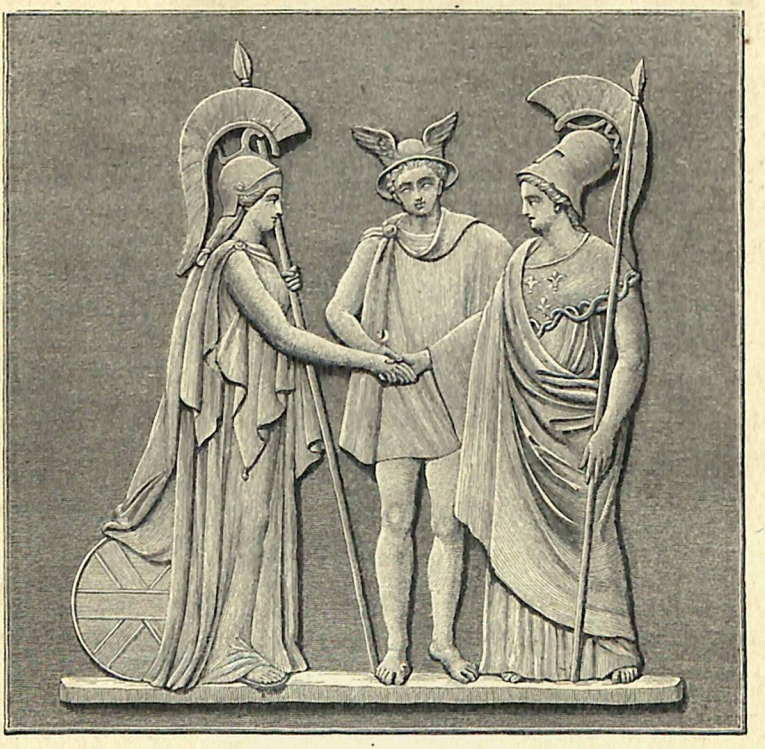
goods; and, later in the year, Wedgwood himself, accompanied by an interpreter, spent a fortnight there. No record of this visit exists, nor of one made previously. Merchants in other parts of France—as at Brest, Dunkirk, L'Orient—also opened commissions; and Sykes, as a symbol of the Treaty, sent Mr. Wedgwood, as also Mr. Byerley—whom he had known some time—the present each of a handsome waistcoat.

Flaxman, as we have seen, had finished his two models for bas-reliefs to commemorate the passing of the Commercial Treaty in January and March 1787. By June, some copies were finished and included in an invoice of ornamental ware sent to London, being marked at the price of £3 each. In relation to these, and his engagements with MM. Daguerre and Sykes, Mr. Wedgwood, a few days later, wrote thus to Mr. Eden:—

I have made an engagement with M. Daguerre & Mr. Sykes at Paris, & am to serve only two in that place; both these engagements are only for one year. I take a share of the risk along with M. Daguerre, & have sent a considerable assortment to Rouen which I hope will be with him in a little time. I have also made an exclusive agreement with Mr. Sykes for the city of Bordeaux to which place also I have sent a cargo of goods. I have refused many correspondents, & I am afraid I shall not able to supply these two sufficiently in addition to my old friends.—I have modelled two bas-reliefs representing the Commercial Treaty with France. One of these consists of three figures. Mercury as the God of Commerce uniting the hands of England and France. On the other bas-relief is represented the Temple of Janus shut & the door bolted by two caducei; Mars in a violent rage is going to burst the door open with his spear, but Peace arrests his arm and says, or seems to say, that the door so bolted is not to be broke open. I hope you will have received the first pair I made, which I sent by the diligence for expedition, desiring M. Daguerre to deliver them to you. When his cargo arrives, if you should see anything

you would like to present to your friends, you know I shall esteem myself honoured by your acceptance of them.[1]

The bas-relief of Mercury here given (fig. 144) was the one most popular. A considerable number of both were



(Fig. 144.) BAS-RELIEF. MERCURY JOINING THE HANDS OF ENGLAND AND FRANCE. MODELLED BY FLAXMAN.—TULK COLLECTION.

dispersed in this country and on the continent; but they have now become extremely rare, and sell for ten or a dozen times their original price. The bas-relief from which this copy is taken is one of the finest in existence, and once belonged to Flaxman.[2]

Wedgwood reaped little personal benefit from the

[1] Journal and Correspondence of Lord Auckland, vol. i. p. 428 9.

[2] Another fine but smaller copy is in the possession of Frederick Lockyer, Esq.

Treaty of Commerce. Sykes was a bad paymaster; disputes arose with M. Daguerre; and the breaking out of the French Revolution annulled at once the Treaty and its liberal principles of navigation and commerce. Much beautiful ware, grey jasper with white medallions, sent to the Princesses of France, brought no remuneration; and a splendid service, ordered by Phillip Howard, Esq., for the Cardinal de Rohan, seems, after many adventures and roundabout methods of conveyance, to have been seized by the mob of Strasburg, and broken in a million fragments, so hated and infamous was the name of the royal favourite.

From July 1787 till the close of his life Wedgwood was more or less active in the cause of the Abolition of Slavery. He formed one of the Society's Committee, and attended it whenever he was in town. He contributed largely to its funds, and wrote long letters to those of his friends who had been led to believe that slavery was a good rather than an evil, in relation to the negro race. In some instances—as in that of Anna Seward—he had the happiness of converting them to his own views. In connection with Mr. Sneyd and others, he organised country meetings; and he was in constant correspondence with Clarkson as to pamphlets, letters, enquiries, and all the general business of the society. Under his directions Hackwood modelled a design of a seal for the society, which was laid before the Committee on October 16, 1787. This design — as seen in the illustration (fig. 145)—was highly approved of; a seal was ordered to be engraved from it; and in

(Fig. 145.) INTAGLIO. BLACK BASALTES. — MAYER COLLECTION.

1792, Wedgwood, at his own expense, had a block cut from the design as a frontispiece illustration for one of Clarkson's pamphlets. His own manufactory also made good use of the drawing. Seals in all the various bodies, and cameos in jasper—the ground white, the relief black —were made in large quantities, and distributed gratuitously, as well as sold. Clarkson himself received more than five hundred seals and cameos; and as the cause gained popularity, so also did the design of the Slave. As a seal, a ring, a shirt-pin, or coat-buttons, gentlemen wore it; as also ladies, in every possible form, even mounted as pins for their hair.[1] Through his friend Phillips, the bookseller, Wedgwood sent some of the cameos to the illustrious Franklin, and by the hand of an amanuensis—for he was ill at the time—wrote thus :—

I enclose for the use of yourself & friends a few cameos, on a subject which I am happy to acquaint you is daily more & more taking possession of men's minds on this side of the Atlantic as well as with you. It gives me great pleasure to be embraced on this occasion in the same great & good cause with yourself, & I ardently hope for the final completion of our wishes. This will be an epoch before unknown to the world, & while relief is given to millions of our fellow-creatures immediately the object of it, the subject of freedom will be more canvassed & better understood in the enlightened nations.[2]

Then, referring to his indisposition, which prevents his saying more, he begs 'to be considered, Sir, among the number of those who have the highest veneration for your virtues, & gratitude for the benefits you have conferred on society.' Wedgwood did not live to see the fruition of these hopes, as the Bill for the Abolition of

[1] Clarkson's History of the Abolition of the African Slave Trade, vol. ii. p. 162.

[2] Wedgwood to Franklin, February 29, 1788. Mayer MSS. This letter is sketched out in pencil on the back of one from James Phillips, the Quaker bookseller.

the Slave-Trade was not passed till the Parliamentary Session of 1807; but his efforts to advance this good cause, and to increase public sympathy in its behalf, were not amongst the least prominent of those by which he sought to leave the world better than he found it.

In 1790 Wedgwood contributed his last paper to the 'Philosophical Transactions.' It related to the analysis of a mineral substance which had been sent from New South Wales in 1789. It was a mixture of fine white sand, a soft white earth, some colourless micaceous particles, and a few black ones; resembling black mica or black lead, partly loose or detached from each other, and partly cohering together in little friable lumps. The exhaustive analysis he employed led him to the conclusion that this substance was a species of pure plumbago or black lead, not hitherto taken notice of by any writer; but the quantity he had for analysis was too small for him to determine if it contained zinc, as found by Lavoisier in similar experiments.[1] With this mineral, Sir Joseph Banks had forwarded some clay from the same colony, which upon trial Wedgwood found to be of excellent quality. To give proof of this, the idea occurred to him to form from it some medallions, with a view to encourage the arts and to inspire hope, amidst many difficulties, in the breasts of those distant colonists. It was a compliment likewise to the eminent naturalist who was with Cook when he traced the eastern shores of Australia, discovered the flowery treasures of Botany Bay, and the unrivalled harbour of Port Jackson; and who, since then, when the Government of this country saw that, with America, it had lost its penal settlements and must

[1] Philosophical Transactions, vol. lxx. p. 306 *ut supra.*

look elsewhere, had greatly aided in dispatching the first band of colonists. Webber, as the foremost artist at Etruria, modelled the medallion; and the result, as seen in the engraving, was exquisite. The figure of Hope

(Fig. 146.) OVAL MEDALLION. HOPE ADDRESSING PEACE, LABOUR, AND PLENTY. MODELLED BY WEBBER.—MAYER COLLECTION.

standing on a rock, with an anchor and a cornucopia at her feet, and addressing the three typical personages before her, is delicately rendered; whilst the neighbouring ocean, and the wild country yet to subdue and till, form an appropriate background. The model inspired Darwin with poetic fervour; and, classing with it the Slave intaglio and cameo and the Barberini Vase, he thus wrote:—

> Whether, O Friend of Art! the gem you mould
> Rich with new taste, with ancient virtue bold;
> From the poor fetter'd Slave on bended knee,
> From Britain's sons imploring to be free;
> Or with fair Hope the brightening scenes improve,
> And cheer the dreary wastes at Sydney Cove;
> Or bid mortality rejoice and mourn
> O'er the fine forms on Portland's mystic urn.

. . . . . .

Whether, O Friend of Art! your gems derive
Fine forms from Greece, and fabled Gods revive;
Or bid from modern life the Portrait breathe,
And bind round Honour's brow the laurel-wreath;
Buoyant shall sail, with Fame's historic page,
Each fair medallion o'er the wrecks of age;
Nor Time shall mar, nor Steel, nor Fire, nor Rust
Touch the hard polish of the immortal bust.

These verses, which greatly pleased Mr. Wedgwood, were sent to him whilst staying at Blackpool for the

(Fig. 147.) CAMEO MEDALLION. SIR JOSEPH BANKS.—MAYER COLLECTION.

benefit of his health; and, a little later, they met the approbation of the Queen. In November, the earliest

copies of the medallion were ready, and, gracefully consigned to Sir Joseph Banks (fig. 147), were dispatched by the first ship to the far-away colony.[1]

In 1787 Wedgwood again suffered from spectra in the eyes, and throughout the autumn of that year he was occasionally very ill. In the spring of the year following, during a visit to London with Miss Wedgwood, he was seized with shortness of breath; and, on recovering from this, a severe pain in his amputated limb greatly affected him. It was a nervous and imaginary affection, for it seemed to afflict the limb long before removed; and it was not till Darwin's skill was brought to bear that real alleviation came. For some years he had suffered from this pain, the result of general decay, long-standing disease, and several more or less severe injuries to his amputated limb. In September 1776 he had been thrown from his horse, and for some time after he moved about on crutches; and in 1785 two accidents, whilst in London, added injurious effects. But he had now the happiness of being aided by his sons in his multifarious business. Upon his removal from Warrington Academy, young John Wedgwood had joined his brother Josiah in Edinburgh, and together they had carried on their respective

---

[1] The medallion of Hope, as well as the design of the Slave, were engraved for the first part of the Botanic Gardens, 'The Economy of Vegetation.' In reference to these, Wedgwood writes: 'The Slave comes in so well, & so extremely apropos, where you have placed it, that I should be sorry to have it removed, & I do not see how it can be so well filled up by any other, especially as considering it as a companion to the *Hope of Sydney Cove*. But I cheerfully resign him into the hands of the powerful magician who can work wonders, who can liquefy the granite and still harder flint, into the softest poetic numbers, & with the breath of his mouth waft their varied productions to the most distant ages.'—Wedgwood to Darwin, July 1789. Darwin, on the other hand, was charmed with the medallion:—'I have received great pleasure from your excellent medallion of Hope. The figures are all finely beautiful, & speak for themselves.'—Darwin to Wedgwood, December 1, 1789. Darwin Correspondence.

studies. In 1786 they returned home, and, under the guidance of Chisholm, continued certain parts of their education whilst attending business at the works. Subsequently Mr. John Leslie, afterwards Professor of Mathematics in the University of Edinburgh, became for a time resident tutor at Etruria. But young John Wedgwood's health was indifferent, and he varied business by occasional change and travel. One season, as we have seen, he was on the Continent with Webber—at another he made a tour in Wales. Josiah and Thomas were thus the home-stayers; and, by the spring of 1788, the former was able to take a very active part in the higher details of the manufacture. We find his father writing to him with respect to some smelling-bottles, on which were small bas-reliefs or cameo-likenesses of the 'Stadtholder and Princess,' and also with respect to a fluted altar flower-pot with a patera at top. This last, he wrote, 'is very well executed & a very good thing. These two articles do you credit as a potter, & will help to give you our confidence in future orders.' He then proceeds to give some artistic hints, and adds: 'Such little touches and finishings show the master in works of art.'[1]

At this date, and subsequently, the works at Etruria were in the highest state of efficiency. One of the productions was a medal commemorative of the recovery of the King. Some of these were sent to Lord Auckland, then Ambassador at the Court of Madrid, and with them Wedgwood wrote:—

I have great pleasure to tell you that the ladies are still so good as to continue my cameos in fashion, & in order to merit this as far as I am able, I endeavour to introduce all the novelty

[1] Wedgwood to Josiah Wedgwood the younger, April 16, 1788.

& as much good work as I can procure for their subjects. I employ several modellers constantly in Rome, & get what I can from Paris, & am very happy when I can have anything done by our own artists in England; but my works are too small & delicate for them, so that little assistance can be obtained in England, except what is done under my own eye at Etruria.[1]

Other and greater works were also on hand, the crowning fruits of a long and laborious life.

[1] Wedgwood to Lord Auckland, July 5, 1789. Eden MSS.

COMMEMORATION CAMEO.—MAYER COLLECTION.

CHAPTER THE TWELFTH.

THE BARBERINI VASE—BROUGHT TO ENGLAND BY SIR W. HAMILTON —SOLD TO THE DUCHESS OF PORTLAND—HER SECRECY—THE SALE OF HER MUSEUM—THE VASE PURCHASED BY HER SON, AND LENT TO WEDGWOOD—SIR W. HAMILTON—DIFFICULTIES—THE SUBJECT OF THE BAS-RELIEFS—CRITICAL DIFFERENCES—DEATH OF MR. THOMAS WEDGWOOD, SENIOR—PARTNERSHIP CHANGES—THOMAS WEDGWOOD, JUNIOR—AN ARDENT SCHOLAR—SILVERED WARE—THE FIRST GERMS OF MODERN PHOTOGRAPHY—FLAXMAN IN ROME—ARTISTS EMPLOYED FOR MR WEDGWOOD—DEVAERE—BAS-RELIEFS—DALMAZZONI—SUBORDINATE MODELLERS—THEIR WORTH—A FINE COPY OF THE BARBERINI VASE EFFECTED—SHOWN TO THE QUEEN—TAKEN ABROAD BY JOSIAH WEDGWOOD, JUNIOR, AND MR. BYERLEY—LORD AUCKLAND —WRITES IN PRAISE OF YOUNG WEDGWOOD—PRICE—JOSIAH THE YOUNGER AS A POTTER—PIRACIES—WEDGWOOD'S HOLIDAYS—HIS TOUR IN WALES—A ROMAN PAVEMENT—HIS LOVE OF GARDENING—HOSPITALITY—PASSION FOR BOOKS—CORRESPONDENCE—BENEFICENCE—POLITICAL OPINIONS—MRS. BENTLEY—BOULTON—CANDOUR WITH PRIESTLEY—HIS LARGE FORTUNE—DISLIKES ACCOUNT-KEEPING—CHARACTERISTICS—SIMPLICITY—INCREASING VALUE OF HIS ARTISTIC WORKS—MODERN PLAQUES—SIR WILLIAM HOOKER'S MONUMENT—LAST LABOURS—ILLNESS AND DEATH—MONUMENT BY FLAXMAN.

CHAPTER XII.

FINAL WORKS.

THE Barberini Vase was brought to this country by Sir William Hamilton at the close of December 1784. Its fame through the Ædes Barberinæ, the works of Bartoli [1] and Montfaucon,[2] the published travels of Brevil and Misson, and the reports of countless connoisseurs and men of letters, had long preceded it. It is therefore not surprising that the Duchess Dowager of Portland, whose passion for augmenting her Museum amounted to almost a monomania, and who probably knew of Sir William's purchase, should be the first to visit him upon his arrival at his hotel in King Street, St. James's. Whether she saw the vase on this occasion is unknown, but four days after we find her, through Mrs. Delany, sending her proposal to Sir William by his neice Miss Hamilton, maid of honour to the Queen. Much negotiation followed. For some reason or another it was carried on by the respective ladies in the most secret manner. By whispers, signs, confabulations in their parlours and bedchambers, and by notes.[3] At length after two or three interviews between Sir William and the Duchess,

---

[1] Gli Antichi Sepolcri, 1704.

[2] L'Antiquité Expliquée. Paris, 1719, vol. v. b. 11. c. vi.

[3] Autobiography of Mrs. Delany, vol. vi. pp. 191, 199, 200, 205.

the negotiation was settled, and the Barberini Vase, as also two antique gems in intaglio, Hercules slaying the Hydra, in cameo, a head of Augustus, and a mosaic ring, passed into her hands. Previous to its removal, Sir William showed the vase to many of his artistic and literary friends; amongst whom were Miss Burney, Warton the poet, and Mrs. Carter of classical fame. But from the date of the Duchess's possession till her death in the following year, July 17, 1785, the vase was lost to all but a few tried and confidential friends, so rigidly did the Duchess keep the secret of her purchase, especially from her own family. It is evident that they had greatly dissented to the sums she had spent on her Museum, as possession or rarity more than merit or intrinsic value had been her passion; and it was well known that she had paid enormous sums for comparatively worthless articles. A glance even at this day through the sale Catalogue will show that a large number of items in the collection were simply duplicates; particularly in the class of shells. Wedgwood, who was already busy with some attempts to imitate the vase from the plate in his copy of Montfaucon, and who, as we have seen, through the business of the Irish Propositions, and the then pending Commercial Treaty with France, was in frequent communication with the Duke, opened a treaty for its possession, for Darwin writes, 'I shall be glad to hear that you have purchased at the price you wished the famous vase.'[1] But the Duke, if he wished to dispose of the Museum, was also desirous of retaining some few of its treasures; and the treaty from this cause, or some other, came to nothing. In the spring succeeding, the whole Museum was sold at the late

[1] Darwin to Wedgwood, January 29, 1786. Darwin Correspondence.

Duchess's residence in Privy Gardens, Whitehall. The sale beginning April 24, ended June 7, 1786, thus extending through thirty-five days, there being 4155 lots.[1] It has been said that Wedgwood was present at the sale, and tried to out-bid the Duke; but one part of this tradition is incorrect, and the other may be so. The Duke of Portland was represented by Mr. Tomlinson, who bought in the vase at the price of £1029, the cameo of Jupiter Serapis at £173 5*s*., and that of Augustus Cæsar at £236 5*s*.[2] The truth probably is, that His Grace and Mr. Wedgwood had come to the previous understanding, that the one should buy in the vase, and the other have its loan for the purpose of artistic copy; for three days after the sale this famous antique passed into Wedgwood's care, his receipt of possession, and promise of return, being attested by Mr. Byerley.[3]

A fortnight later Mr. Wedgwood consulted by letter Sir William Hamilton on the difficulties of the task before him. After speaking of the Duke of Portland's gracious kindness, and his hope that its present name of the Portland Vase would never depart from it, he continues:—

> When I first engaged in this work and had Montfaucon only to copy I proceeded with spirit and sufficient assurance that I should be able to equal or excel if permitted, that copy of the vase; but now that I can indulge myself with full and repeated

---

[1] The Vase was the last lot. Catalogue, p. 194.

[2] Gent.'s Mag.; vol. lvi. part 1, p. 540.

[3] 'I do hereby acknowledge to have borrowed and received from His Grace the Duke of Portland, the Vase described in the 4155 lot of the catalogue of the Portland Museum, and also the cameo-medallion of the head of Augustus Cæsar being the lot of the same catalogue and both sold by auction by Messrs. Skinner the 7th day of the present month of June, 1786, & I do hereby promise to deliver back the said Vase and Cameo in safety into the hands of his Grace upon demand.

Witness my hand this 10th day of June, 1786.

Jos WEDGWOOD.

(Signed in the presence of)

THOS BYERLEY.'

examinations of the original work itself, my crest is much fallen, and I should scarcely muster sufficient resolution to proceed if I had not too precipitately perhaps, pledged myself to many of my friends to attempt it in the best manner I am able. Being so pledged, I must proceed; but shall stop at certain points till I am favoured with your kind advice and assistance.

Wedgwood then goes on to tell Sir William of the faith he has in Webber's high ability as a modeller, the capacity of the jasper body to be cut and polished at the seal engraver's lathe, and also of its property of taking a blue tint from cobalt of any degree of strength. He then proceeds:—

It is apparent that the artist has availed himself very ably of the dark ground in producing the perspective & distance required, by cutting the white away nearer to the ground as the shades were wanted deeper, so that the white is often cut to the thinness of paper, & in some instances quite away, & the ground itself makes a part of the bas-relief; by which means he has given to his work the effect of painting as well as sculpture; and it will be found that a bas-relief with all the figures of a uniform white colour upon a dark ground will be a very faint resemblance of what this artist has had the address to produce by calling in the aid of colour to assist his relief. That hollowness of the rocks, & depth of shade in other parts, produced by cutting down to the dark ground, & to which it owes no small part of its beauty, would all be wanting, & a disgusting flatness appear in their stead. It is here that I am most sensible of my weakness, & that I must of necessity call in the engraver to my assistance, in order to produce the highest finished & closest copies we are capable of making. But in this resource difficulties arise, & I fear insurmountable ones; for how few artists have we in this branch whose touches would not carry ruin with them to these beautiful & high wrought figures! And suppose one or two could be found equal to the task, would such artists be persuaded to quit a lucrative branch of their profession, & devote half a life to a single work, for which there is little probability of their being paid half so much as they earn by their present employment; for I do not think £5,000 for the execution of such a vase, sup-

posing our best artists capable of the work, would be at all equal to their gains from the works they are now employed in; & the taste of the present age, you well know Sir, is not awake, notwithstanding all you have done to rouse it, to works of much time and great expense. Here then I stand greatly in need of your assistance, for unless some new expedient can be happily thought of, we must submit to the loss of a beauty, which we are perhaps capable of producing if all other circumstances were capable of bringing it forward.—I suppose it is admitted that the form of the vase is not so elegant, as it might be made if the artist had not been possessed of some very good reason for contenting himself with the present form—either perhaps that he would engage the whole undivided attention of the spectator to his sculpture—the vase itself being the production of an inferior artist, the verrier.—or because the material made use of under the circumstances necessary for the display of his art, that is, the body being made of one colour, and the surface covered over to a due thickness with another, was not capable of taking a form with those delicate parts on which its beauty as a simple vase would in a great measure depend, & which might be given to a vase made of metal or any more manageable materials.—Now though we should suppose the latter to be the case, I suppose you would still advise me to copy the form of the vase as well as the figures. But what I wish to ask you is, whether you would forbid me to apply these figures to any other form of a vase, or with the addition of any borders, or other ornaments.

Mr. Wedgwood then proceeds to discuss the question of different classes of copies, to suit the requirements of purchasers of varied means. He then adds:—

In examining the bas-reliefs upon the vase, there appear a few palpable slips of the artist's attention, both in drawing & execution, as you have no doubt yourself observed. Would it be advisable in these cases to make any deviation from the original, or to copy as close as we can its defects as well as its beauties? Most of the figures have their surfaces partially decayed by time. When we mould from these figures, may we venture to restore their original smoothness, with care to preserve the drawing &c., or let the copies pass deficient as time has left the original?

. . . Several gentlemen have urged me to make my copies of the vase by subscription, & have honoured me with their names for that purpose; but I tell them, and with great truth, that I am extremely diffident of my ability to perform the task they kindly impose upon me; and they shall be perfectly at liberty when they see the copies, to take or refuse them; and on these terms I accept of subscriptions, chiefly to regulate the time of delivering out the copies, in rotation, according to the dates on which they honour me with their names.[1]

We have no clue to Sir William's answer to these questions; but the result makes it probable that he advised a strict keeping to the original, except so far as to correct defects arising from artistic lapses or decay. From this date till July 1789, a period of three years, we hear nothing further of the vase. Webber must have completed his modelling by the summer of 1767, as in the July of that year he repaired to Rome, and was absent more than a twelvemonth. But there were other difficulties than those connected with the earlier portions of the artistic work. It took time, skill, and extraordinary patience to hit the exact tint of body colour; which, paradox as it may seem, was black and yet blue. Even as late as May 1790, they were still busy with trials for 'Barberini black.'[2] The lathe work and polishing also required the rarest patience and ability. In July 1789 no perfect copy had yet been effected. 'The prospect however brightens upon me,' writes Mr. Wedgwood at that date to Lord Auckland, then Ambassador at Madrid; 'and after having made several defective copies, I think I begin to see my way to the final completion of it.'[3] Three months later his hopes were rewarded. The first

[1] Wedgwood to Sir William Hamilton, January 24, 1786.

[2] Mems. from London to Etruria, May 9, 1790. The best was made of a mixture of blue and black, and then dipped in black.

[3] Wedgwood to Lord Auckland, July 29, 1789. Eden MSS.

perfect copy was accomplished, although not so fine in all respects as the one taken abroad by Josiah Wedgwood, junior, and Mr. Byerley in the succeeding year. This first vase was sent to Derby for Dr. Darwin's inspection, but under strict injunctions not to show it except to his family. The Doctor was however too proud to be conservative. 'I have disobeyed you,' he writes, 'and shown your vase to two or three, but they were philosophers, not cognoscenti. How can I possess a jewel, and not communicate the pleasure to a few Derby philosophers?'[1]

The Barberini Vase was discovered between the years 1623 and 1644, during the pontificate of Urban VIII. (Barberini), beneath a mound of earth called Monte del Grano, about three miles from Rome on the road to the ancient Tusculum. It was enclosed in a sarcophagus of excellent workmanship, and this in a sepulchral chamber. An inscription on the sarcophagus, which was otherwise covered with fine bas-reliefs, showed it to have been dedicated to the memory of the Emperor Alexander Severus and his mother Julia Mamæa, both of whom were killed in the year 235 during a revolt in Germany. The vase, in height ten inches, was deposited in the library of the Barberini family, and the sarcophagus in the Museum of the capital. The material of which the former was composed was by Montfaucon and others conjectured to be a precious stone, but Mr. Wedgwood's examination proved it to be formed of glass; the ground being a dark blue, so nearly approaching black as to appear of that colour except when held in a strong light. The white bas-reliefs are of glass or paste; the material having been fused on in a mass, and then cut out by the

[1] Darwin to Wedgwood, October, 1789. Darwin Correspondence.

skill and patience of the gem engraver into the designs required. The subjects of these bas-reliefs, as also the age and place of production of the vase, are points so wholly unknown as to be still open to conjecture and criticism. With respect to the first every critic has differed. The Italians and French first entered upon the discussion; and the introduction of the vase into England was a signal for the critics here. Mr. Charles Greville, who published some very fine engravings by Bartolozzi of the vase, considered the bas-reliefs typified the death and resurrection of Adonis. Darwin, who consulted Warburton's Divine Legation, and many other works, thought the bas-reliefs bore reference to the Eleusinian mysteries, and this, with some trifling difference, was the view adopted by Wedgwood in his pamphlet on the vase. Another critic, Dr. King, in entire ignorance of the arts of antiquity and their best periods, conjectured that these designs bore reference to the birth and acts of the Emperor Alexander Severus,[1] whilst a far more learned and enlightened critic of our own day considers that one of the groups represents Peleus approaching Thetis. These critical differences might be repeated to a wearisome extent. It is on the whole perhaps safest to conclude, that the subjects of the bas-reliefs are simply a heathen and poetised allegory on the trials of human life, and its close. Such vases, as in the case of the Greek encaustic vases prepared for the Olympian games, may have been designed with a view to a general purpose, rather than a particular one. Of the vase itself, if it does belong to the best period of Grecian art, that prior to the age of Alexander, it may have formed a portion of those

[1] Archæologia, vol. viii. p 307–315. [2] King's Antique Gems, p. 194.

innumerable spoils which we learn from Livy, Plutarch, and other writers were poured into Rome, as proofs of subjugation and conquest. But it is questionable if the Greeks excelled as much in the art of the verrier as in that of the potter; whilst the Alexandrians, at a date when Rome was in its glory, supplied the most matchless specimens in glass and paste the world had yet seen. Wedgwood discovered that the Portland vase had been broken previously and repaired, as also that the bas-relief head which forms the bottom had belonged originally to some other vase or fragment of antiquity, and that it had been ground down and then inserted by processes far inferior to those used by the original artist. A mould of the vase was made by Peckler the gem engraver, whilst it was in the possession of the Barberini family, and from this, on its first arrival in England, a certain number of copies were taken in plaster of Paris by Tassie, who afterwards destroyed the mould.[1]

At the close of 1788 Mr. Wedgwood had to regret the loss of his able partner and cousin, Thomas Wedgwood; and fifteen months later he himself retired from the more active part of his business. From the death of Mr. Bentley to January 16, 1790, the whole concern had been exclusively his own; but from this last date to June 30, 1793, the firm consisted of Josiah Wedgwood, Sons and Byerley. The eldest and youngest sons, John and Thomas Wedgwood, then retired; and from this date till the 20th of January 1785, the partnership consisted of Josiah Wedgwood, senior, Josiah Wedgwood, junior, and Thomas Byerley.[2] Upon his retirement from the firm in January

[1] Of these, which are now extremely rare, one is in the possession of Dr. Kendrick of Warrington, and since the serious injury to the orginal a few years ago, has become of great value.

[2] It had to be carried on nominally in Wedgwood's name for a few days subsequent to his death.

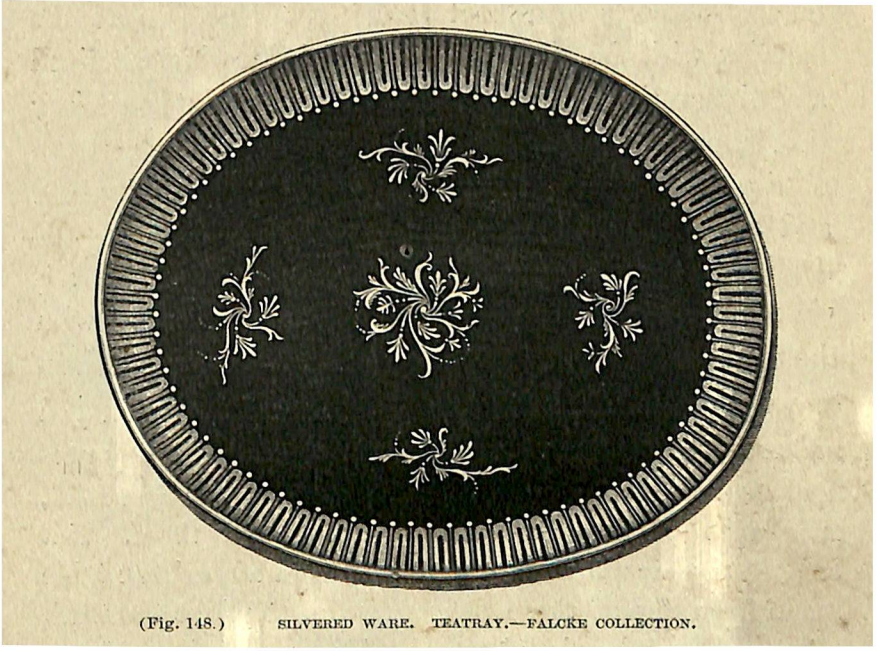
1792, Mr. John Wedgwood became a junior partner in the London and Middlesex Bank, Stratford Place, London; and the youngest, whose health began to show symptoms of decline, quitted the details of business for the change of home and foreign travel, and the society of various literary and scientific friends. Trained in science by Chrisholm, and guided through the higher department of mathematics by John Leslie, afterwards Professor in the University of Edinburgh, we find him taking interest in the most abstract questions. During the period he was connected with the manufactory he ordinarily supplemented the duties of the day by rigorous study carried on till far into the night. On several occasions his father deplores this passion, and expresses a fear 'that Tom is hurting himself.'[1] Yet he was no mere bookworm. Whilst health lasted he took interest in such athletic exercises as cricket and bowling, and formed one of a body of young men known as the 'Staffordshire Bowmen.' They wore a handsome uniform, and met for regular drill and exercise with the bow.[2] He was also a skilful draughtsman, having received, as did the rest of Mr. Wedgwood's children, lengthened instruction from Webber. In 1788 it was proposed he should study in Rome, but Webber, who was there at the time, advised a more thorough mastery of the principles of art before repairing thither. The plan was therefore changed for a brief visit to Germany, Florence, and Venice. For a period he seems to have been most active and skilful as a potter. He sketched out new patterns of every kind, both for useful and ornamental ware; and his scientific experiments led

[1] 'Tom is very good, he labours too hard at his studies & the works together.' Wedgwood to Josiah Wedgwood, junior, October 10, 1790.

[2] In December 1792, Thomas Wedgwood pays Boulton a bill of £51 6*s.* for buttons for the use of his corps. Soho MSS.

BREAKFAST-TABLE SCENE—AN EARLY PHOTOGRAPH BY THOMAS WEDGWOOD (MAYER COLLECTION).

in turn to improvements. To solve some problems connected with light he used silver differently prepared, and his observations thereon led to the invention of what was termed 'silvered ware,' namely a pattern of dead or burnished silver upon a black earthenware body.[1] We first hear of this ware in February 1791 and the engraving (fig. 148) will give some idea of this unique contrast. But



(Fig. 148.) SILVERED WARE. TEATRAY.—FALCKE COLLECTION.

the love of science prevailed over all. In November 1790 he was busy with experiments on quicksilver; and in 1791 Burley, his father's Birmingham mounter, prepared him solid cylinders of silver, some highly polished, others not. Barometer tubes of peculiar construction were also made for him; and silver wire of singular fineness. Nitrate of silver was sent down from Apothecaries' Hall, and the best mathematical instrument maker of the day made

[1] Thomas Wedgwood to Byerley, February 1791. Mayer MSS.

him dividers and other instruments of the utmost delicacy.[1] His father, as early as 1774, had used the camera obscura in taking views for the Russian service; and Dr. Turner of Liverpool, as it was well known, had either invented or brought to tolerable perfection the art of copying prints upon glass by striking off impressions with a coloured solution of silver, and fixing them on the glass by baking on an iron plate in a heat sufficient to incorporate the solution with the glass. With knowledge thus obtained and observation directed, it amounts to absolute certainty that Thomas Wedgwood during some of his experiments on the production of light from different bodies by heat and attrition,[2] made certain discoveries, which led practically to the first principles of photography. He advanced so far as to throw objects on paper prepared with the nitrate of silver, but neither at that date, nor in subsequent experiments with Sir Humphry Davy, could a method be discovered to fix them there with any permanence. The impressions were even at the first faint, and lapse of time has almost obliterated them. But enough remains, as in the engraving from a breakfast-table scene from one of these early pictures, to prove the truth of the tradition handed down, that Thomas Wedgwood was amongst the earliest discoverers of photography, or, as it was then called, heliotype. This and another 'silver picture' which remains[3] are wholly different in every respect from the so-called photographs from Soho. The latter were with much probability the product of some

[1] Mems. from Etruria to London, November 1, 1790. Thomas Wedgwood to Burley, November 2, 1791. Ibid. 1792. Mayer MSS.

[2] Published in 1791–2. Phil. Trans. vol. lxxxii. pp. 28, 270.

[3] Representing a man playing a bagpipe. Both are very faint, so much so that in making his drawing of the breakfast table, the artist had to use a lense.

of Egginton's water-colour processes; whilst those from Etruria are evidently due much more to scientific or chemical manipulation than to art. Thomas Wedgwood made no secret of his discovery, though he did not advance far enough to make it serve any practical purpose; and his family, to whom the results of his experiments were well known, can still supplement, through testimony handed down, the proof derived from these specimens of his valuable skill.

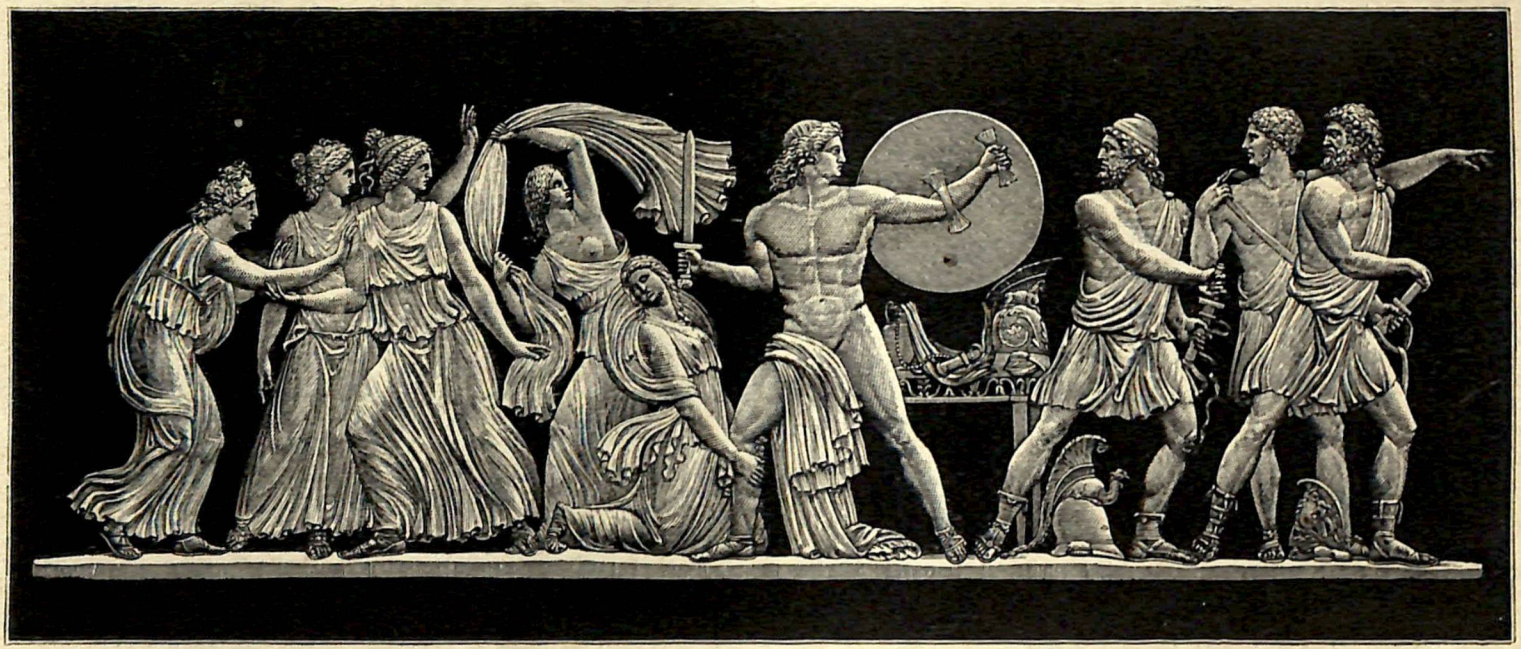
Upon reaching Italy in the autumn of 1787, Flaxman and his wife, after spending some little time in viewing the country and the remains of ancient art, took a house or rooms in the Via Felice, Rome: and here the great sculptor entered at once upon those labours of self-improvement which had brought him to Italy. Wedgwood, with his usual beneficence and enthusiasm for art, had very evidently advanced a portion of the necessary funds for this journey to Italy; and to liquidate this advance, as well as keep open a running account for necessary payments, Flaxman's arrangement with his friend seems to have been this: to execute occasionally, when time and other engagements permitted, the model of some choice bas-relief or other work for Mr. Wedgwood, but principally to suggest, overlook, and give finishing touches to the works of such artists as, hired expressly for the purpose, should give the whole of their time and attention in modelling either in direct copy of the antique, or in compositions variously suggested from the same source. This is borne out by what Flaxman says in a letter to Byerley early in the spring of 1788.

I have seen the curiosities of Rome, Naples, and Pæstum, and have now got a good study (*sic*) and shall continue please God uninterrupted in my pursuit and employments here, among which

I have been seeking a beautiful subject which I shall begin immediately and finish in the best manner the instructions of the finest works of antiquity will enable me, and employ all the time I can for Mr. W——. When you write to Mr. Wedgwood you will be so kind to inform him Mr. Devaere has been at work with the utmost diligence ever since he has been here on the bas-relief of the Borghese Vase in which he has succeeded very well, but it will still take him some weeks to finish, and after he has done I also shall have something to do to it. Mr. Wedgwood will easily conceive as this is new work to Mr. D—— he must needs be slow at first, especially as he takes so much pains. As a proof he follows his studies well—he has already gained the Pope's first silver medal, for a figure modelled at night in the Roman Academy.[1]

The modeller here referred to had followed Flaxman to Rome. He was the sculptor's personal friend, and probably one of the French artists mentioned by Mr. Wedgwood in his letter to Lord Auckland. His engagement was at a certain yearly salary, which was to be increased if he was diligent and successful. He was eminently so, for Flaxman in the succeeding year had the pleasure of sending word to Greek Street that 'Mr. Devaere had finished the bas-relief of Proserpine in the most beautiful manner.' His salary was not only increased, but towards the latter part of his residence in Rome, Mr. Wedgwood generously allowed him to take commissions for work, and to employ only what time he could spare for Etruria. He came over to England prior to Mr. Wedgwood's death, and ultimately succeeded Webber at the Ornamental Works; he was known there as John De Vere. Whilst in Rome he used Flaxman's atelier, and thus his modelling was constantly open to the improvements and suggestions of the sculptor, as also to his

[1] Flaxman to Byerley, dated Rome, March 15, 1788. Mayer MSS.



BAS-RELIEF—ACHILLES AND THE DAUGHTERS OF LYCOMEDES (FALCKE COLLECTION).

finishing touches. In reference to him, Mr. Wedgwood writes to Flaxman :—

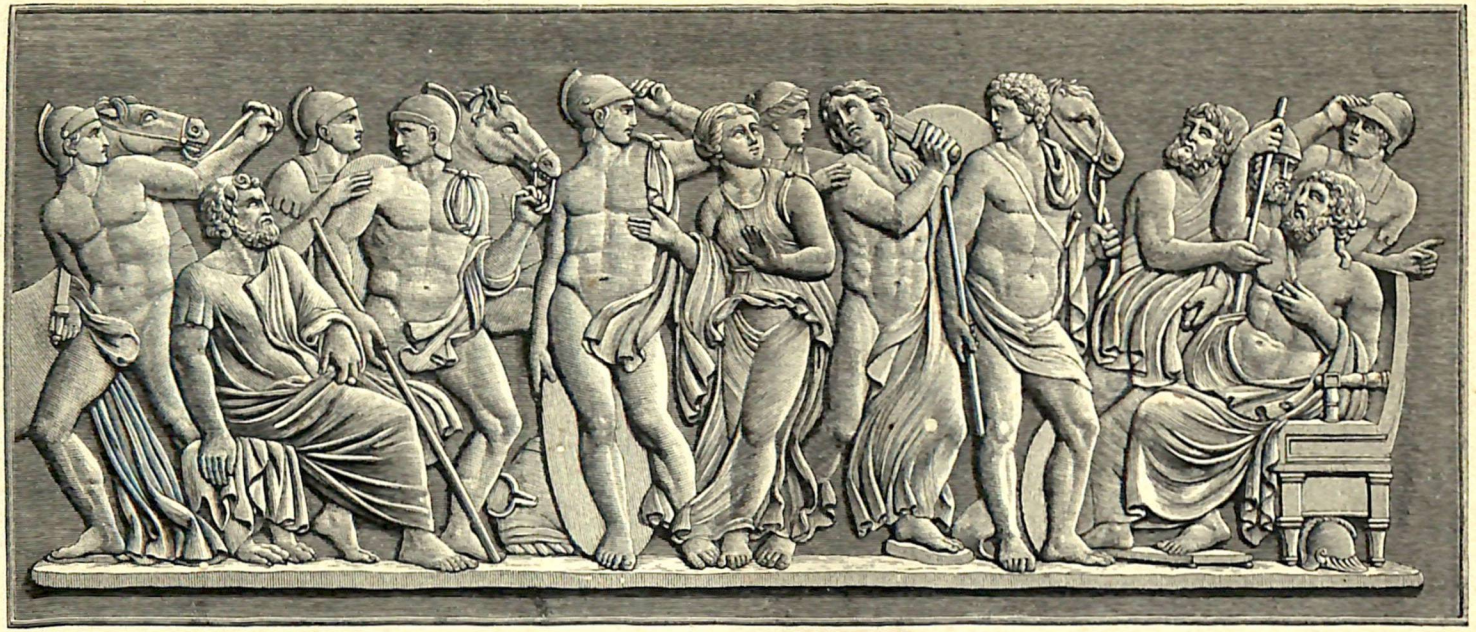
I am much obliged for your kind attention and the employment of your good taste in the choice of subjects for Mr. Devaere's modelling, and amongst them the last model of the Discovery of Achilles, I admire very much for the spirit, action, and beauty of the figures, as well as the interestingness of the story itself The history of Orestes is an excellent classic subject likewise, & its being divided into several groups might increase its usefulness, but there is one objection which I fear is insurmountable and that is the nakedness of the figures. To clothe them would not only be a great increase of labour, but would require the hand of an experienced master in the art, and besides then the piece would not be a copy from the antique. I know that the nudities might be covered with leaves, but that is not enough. The objection applies to the Judgment of Paris & other pieces; and indeed the nude is so general in the works of the ancients that it will be very difficult to avoid the introduction of naked figures. On the other hand it is absolutely necessary to do so, or to keep the pieces for our own use; for none either male or female of the present generation will take or apply them as furniture if the figures are naked.[1]

It does not appear if the bas-relief here referred to is that where Achilles, in order to avenge the death of Patroclus, leaps down from the wall into the ditch of Troy and shows himself suddenly to the dismayed Trojans; or to that other passage in his life where his sex is revealed in the court of king Lycomedes by his seizing the armour instead of choosing the jewels laid before him. If the latter, and it probably is, we give it in the annexed full-page woodcut—Achilles and the daughter of Lycomedes. The figures are white on a black ground.

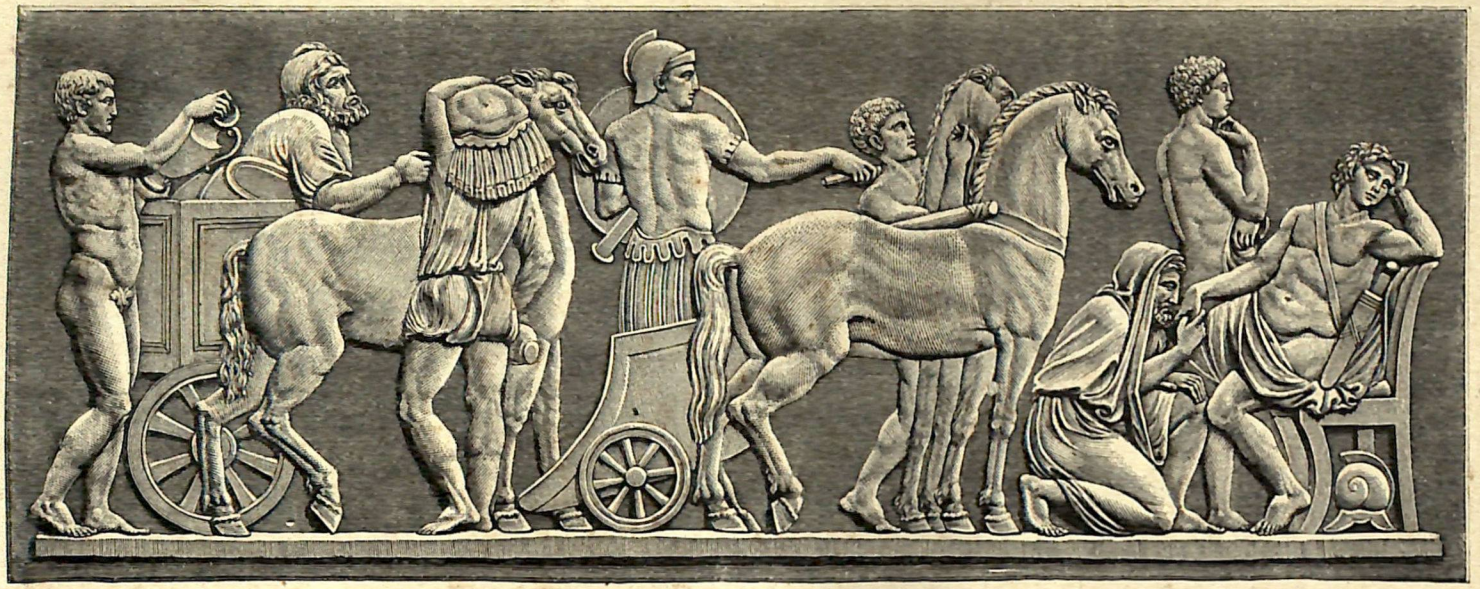
As already seen, Webber's visit to Italy took place at

[1] Wedgwood to Flaxman, February 11, 1790. The same objection applied to a beautiful bas-relief of Bacchantes at the Villa Albani.

the same date as that of Flaxman's. The former upon his arrival in Rome employed the services of a high-class Italian artist named Angelo Dalmazzoni, and with him and young John Wedgwood he made three lengthened excursions in search of antique subjects from which to model. Dalmazzoni's labours extended over a considerable period; namely, from the autumn of 1787, to probably, the close of Mr. Wedgwood's life. He worked independently of Flaxman's control, and employed four or five subordinate artists named Pacetti, Angelini, Manzolini, Fratoddi, Mangiarotti, and Cades. Whilst Webber remained in Rome, Dalmazzoni and his artists received payment and instructions from him; but after his departure, an English resident named Jenkins transacted all such necessary business as could not be immediately referred to Greek Street or Etruria. Many of the models of bas-reliefs sent to England were named as those of the first, second, and third expeditions. Pacetti's works were very numerous. They included figures reclining over the Muses, figures from Homer, copies from Herculaneum, and copies from bas-reliefs in the Museo Capitolino. Amongst these were Priam kneeling before Achilles begging the body of his son Hector; the fable of Prometheus, the original of which was on a small urn; the Triform Goddess, who was called Luna in heaven, Diana on earth, and Hecate in hell; Esculapius and Hygeia; the Simulacrum of Hygeia; a Faun with three Spartan Bacchantes; and Endymion sleeping on the rock Latmos. Amongst other and more original subjects were Marcus Aurelius making his son Commodus Cæsar, Apotheosis of Faustina, and the Nine Muses. Pacetti's labours also included the whole life of Achilles, from his mother Thetis in childbed, to his triumph over Hector. Angelini also modelled



BAS-RELIEF—SACRIFICE OF IPHIGENIA (DE LA RUE COLLECTION).



BAS-RELIEF—PRIAM BEGGING THE BODY OF HIS SON HECTOR (FALCKE COLLECTION).

largely. To him are due the subjects of Apollo with the Muse Erato; Pluto carrying off Proserpine, preceded by Hercules, a Victory, and Mercury; the whole Fable of Meleager; the Apotheosis of a young Prince; two Fauns; two Bacchantes; and a Silenus, and several figures representing the pleasures of the Elysian fields in games, dancing and banqueting.[1]

Fratoddi and Mangiarotti were cameo engravers, and to these were assigned the copying on shells of the finest antiques. Angelini also executed some of his best work in cameo.[2] The models of the artists were usually laid on fine slates; the modelling wax being a composition of bees'-wax, a few drops of turpentine and a little vermilion to give colour. Of these the artists also sent casts; and after the recurrence of one or two accidents, from pressure and the admission of sea water, the models, in accordance with Mr. Wedgwood's desire, were sent by one ship and the casts by another. With so many artists thus employed, it may be presumed that these models were very numerous. The bills of lading give boxes by almost every ship that left Leghorn; and in some of these books, prints and cameos were transmitted, which Flaxman, Jenkins, or Dalmazzoni had purchased for Mr. Wedgwood. It will thus be seen how little of the work of this period was really Flaxman's. He had come to Rome to study, and his application for this purpose was incessant. He had also on hand as commissions a group of colossal size, the Fury of Athamas, for Lord Bristol; the Cephalus and Aurora for Mr. Hope; his designs for Homer, Æschylus and Dante, besides some others. He may have overlooked

[1] Accounts and letters of Angelo Dalmazzoni. Mayer MSS.

[2] A list of many of the subjects of the cameos is given by Dalmazzoni, but it is too long to quote in this edition.

many of these productions, and given finishing touches to those of Devaere; but the large majority of the models which are still assigned to him were in reality the work of other artists.[1] Of the subjects of his commissions for Mr. Wedgwood during his seven years' residence at Rome we have no direct evidence. That he executed some, is clearly proved by the small yet continuous sums he was always drawing upon Greek Street. He was also in frequent correspondence with Mr. Byerley, who at that date had his private house at Paddington, and who during Flaxman's absence had kindly taken charge of a chest full of books belonging to him. This was opened in July 1788, and Plato's Dialogues, Virgil's Æneid, Ovid's Metamorphoses, Apollo Ornus on the Egyptian Hieroglyphics, and another, were taken therefrom, and forwarded to the sculptor in Rome.[2]

Of Pacetti's work,[3] we are enabled to give two examples, the Birth of Achilles, and Priam begging from Achilles the body of his son Hector. The latter is taken from the back of the sarcophagus of Alexander in the Museo Capitolino. The third example, the Sacrifice of Iphigenia, is also from the same source, and is, with little doubt, the work of the same artist.[4] The Floral Sacrifice,

[1] Mr. Chaffers confirms this statement. The names of the artists were originally fixed to each model.

[2] Flaxman to Byerley, July 8, 1788. Maye MSS.

[3] 'Of this bas-relief Dalmazzoni's descriptio nis most explicit.' 'Priam kneeling before Achilles, begging the body of his son Hector. The young man standing by Hector is Automedonates, his shield bearer. The first vehicle is the car of Hector, and the second the cart with presents to Achilles.' Such are Dalmazzoni's words. But the young man standing by Hector is not his shield bearer; but Automedon the charioteer of Achilles. As already seen this bas-relief is mentioned in the first edition of Wedgwood and Bentley's Catalogue. But this version of it must have been in either the white biscuit or basaltes body. Large jasper tablets were not brought to perfection till 1778-9, and those with black grounds, as in the one referred to were coeval with the copies of the Portland Vase, 1790-1791.

[4] Fine as this bas-relief is—an undraped copy in the Barlow collection is still finer. Wedgwood was quite right in saying that it took an experi-

BAS-RELIEF—THE BIRTH OF ACHILLES (HOOKER COLLECTION).

BAS-RELIEF—A FLORAL SACRIFICE (BOHN COLLECTION).

THE BARBERINI, OR PORTLAND VASE.

which accompanies the Birth of Achilles, is one of those early subjects Flaxman modelled for Wedgwood.

If these fine bas-reliefs lose somewhat of classic interest through it being thus proved on evidence not to be mistaken that they are the productions of men less famous than Flaxman, they are nevertheless works of the highest merit. If Devaere, Dalmazzoni and the rest worked thus in the spirit of truth, and, giving us copies of antique art, give also their antique grace and vitality of conception, what a moral and indefensible wrong to assign to another the worthy labour of their hands. Fictions of this character serve neither art nor truth. So far as the former is concerned, and the purposes it has to serve, it would be even well if artists were less slaves to the ideas of an obsolete past; but rather, by recurring to nature as the ancients did, enter upon the same boundless field of freshness, power and originality. We even think that had Wedgwood, through his artists, been less a copyist, he would have done more justice to himself; and anticipated in a degree that newer age of 'visible presentment' which will be surely ours when artists—whether painters or sculptors—shall seek to create in accordance with the spirit of their time, rather than be lifeless imitators and copyists of the obsolete ideas of an irrecoverable past.

The bas-relief of the Birth of Achilles has been hitherto assigned to Flaxman, but if reliance is to be put on Dalmazzoni's own description, it is Pacetti's. In simplicity and truth of conception, and in the grace of the female and infantile figures, it is quite worthy of the great master. It is also essentially true to that canon of his art—and of the best age of Greek art too—that one idea should

enced master to clothe the figures of antique art, and even then the result is never satisfactory.

govern the whole, and the field of representation be not over-crowded.

By the close of April 1791 one of the finest copies of the Portland Vase till then or subsequently made was brought to London, and after being shown to the Queen by Mr. Wedgwood's friend, M. de Luc, it was placed for some days in the rooms of the Society of Antiquaries, and whilst there, its entire similitude to the original was certified by Sir Joshua Reynolds. Upon its removal thence to Greek Street, tickets to view it were issued. Persons of the highest rank and position availed themselves of this privilege; and when the show was closed it formed the gem of a rich assortment of ornamental goods, taken abroad by Josiah Wedgwood the younger and Mr. Byerley. Their passport was signed on the 24th of June by the Duke of Leeds, and by the 2nd of July they reached their first point of destination—the Hague. Here, through the friendship of Lord Auckland, the vase was shown during a private interview to the Prince Stadtholder and the Princess of Orange, and afterwards, at a breakfast given by Lady Auckland, again to royalty and the chief people of the Hague. The vase excited universal admiration; and men whose lives had been passed amidst the arts declared it to be a masterpiece. One, named Bost, who had been long an admirer of Wedgwood's skill, and was with his wife a collector of Wedgwood's works, considered that no other manufacture in the world could pretend to such a high degree of perfection. Lord Auckland was equally enthusiastic. He considered such a work a subject for national pride and an honour to the English Ambassador who had occasion to show it. Great as this praise was, he had that to say in sincerity which came nearer still to the great potter's heart. After referring to

Wedgwood's pamphlet on the Vase, and gently hinting that its explanations of the bas-reliefs did not satisfy him, he added in his letter:

But I will use the two or three minutes which I can further dispose of to say a few words on a subject which with all your enthusiasm for arts and sciences probably interests you much more. I mean your son. We all agree—and in this respect the people of the Hague are not bad critics—that your son is a very fine young man, with every appearance of having profitted fully by the excellent education you have given him, and I have not a doubt he will prove a source of great happiness and credit to you.[1]

After it had given much joy to the household at Etruria, the father in his pride enclosed this letter to his son, with congratulations on the honours which had already attended his and Mr. Byerley's progress.

From the Hague the travellers proceeded to Amsterdam, and thence to Hanover, Berlin and Frankfort.[2] At Berlin the vase was shown to the royal family; but in spite of generous hospitality and lavish praise, subscribers were few. No price had yet been named, for Wedgwood himself could hardly fix it.

With respect to the Barberini Vase, he writes to his son:

I do not yet know what to say about the price. I have not yet been able to make another good one. I have tried five more since you left us, but not one near so good as that you have. So that unless we are more successful £50 is too little to save us from loss. Perhaps it would not be amiss to say this to some of the noblesse. However there is no appearance at present of its being at all prudent to fix the price at less than £50. What encouragement is there for the moderns to attempt

[1] Lord Auckland to Wedgwood, July 1790. Mayer MSS.

[2] Whilst in Saxony Mr. Wedgwood, junior, and Byerley visited the Royal Porcelain works at Meissen. Marryat, in his history of Modern Pottery, says this visit was made by Wedgwood, the elder, but this is a mistake. There is no evidence that Josiah Wedgwood, senior, was ever in Germany.

the production of such works, if their patrons refuse to pay $\frac{1}{20}$ part of what the ancients paid to their artists.[1]

Of the fine copy which thus accompanied the travellers the injunctions not to part with it were most stringent.

I do not know whether I have told you in so many words that you must not on any account part with the vase, but bring it back with you. It will be necessary to keep this identical one that I may be able to confront gainsayers with it. We have not yet made one near so fine as yours.[2]

As early as the previous May twenty copies had been subscribed for, and this number was ultimately much increased; but from the difficulties attending the various processes and their great cost, it is probable that not more than fifty copies were made in Wedgwood's lifetime, and even these were not all of an average degree of merit. Nor were they all exactly similar; some of the vases being 'made with the white without any blue in it, and some with the yellow-white, as different people have different tastes.'[3]

After visiting all the chief cities in Germany, for the purpose not only of showing the vase, but also of settling various intricate business matters with different correspondents, and opening new agencies for the sale of jaspers, cameos and common ware, Josiah Wedgwood junior and Mr. Byerley returned to their native country

[1] Wedgwood to his son Josiah, October 14, 1790. Mayer MSS.

[2] Ibid. September 23, 1790. Mayer MSS.

[3] Mems. from London to Etruria. May 9, 1790.

It is uncertain how many copies of the Portland vase are yet extant. Through the kindness of Isaac Falcke, Esq., we give the list subjoined:—British Museum, 1 copy; Museum in Dresden, 1 ditto; Museum in Rome, 1 ditto; Apsley Pellatt, Esq., 1 ditto; Joseph Mayer, Esq., 1 ditto; D. C. Marjoribanks, M.P., 2 ditto; John Augustus Tulk, Esq., 1 ditto; The Right Honourable Earl of Mansfield, 1 ditto; Henry Durlacher, Esq., 1 ditto; Isaac Falcke, Esq., 1 ditto; Museum of Practical Geology, Jermyn Street, 1 ditto; Francis Wedgwood, Esq., Barlaston Hall, 1 ditto; The late Henry Thomas Hope, Esq., 1 ditto; J. Jones, Esq., 1 ditto;—total, 15.

in December, where a joyful welcome awaited them, both in London and at Etruria. The vase which they brought back with them was immediately sent down to Etruria, for the purpose of comparing it with what had been done and was doing. Unfortunately, there also returned with them the larger part of the beautiful ornamental goods, chiefly cameos and medallions, which had been prepared for the fairs of Leipsic and Frankfort and the coronation of the Austrian Emperor Leopold. But the coronation was postponed; and princes and people were alike too impoverished by war, heavy taxation, bad harvests and deficient vintage to have money to spare for the embellishment of their homes or persons. Wedgwood was rejoiced to have his son near him again. He was the head of the manufactory now, and all his father's letters prove that he was not only a most skilful potter, but to him was also due much of the success which attended Wedgwood's copies of the Portland Vase. It was his experiments which brought to perfection the blue-black colour of the body, which tested the kind of clay least liable to cracking, and who mastered many of the niceties in firing. In 1793, Josiah Wedgwood the younger married,[1] and the old man had the delight before his death of looking upon the faces of a newer generation.

During his son's absence, and after his return from the Continent, Mr. Wedgwood was again greatly disturbed by fresh instances of the wholesale piracy of his finest works in heads and cameos. The chief seats of this atrocious and indefensible system were Birmingham and the

[1] January 1793, Josiah Wedgwood junior, of Etruria, Staffordshire, married Miss Allen, eldest daughter of John Bartlett Allen, Esq., of Pembrokeshire.—Gent.'s Mag. 1793. Shortly after, John Wedgwood, Esq., the banker, married a younger sister of the above lady. Wedgwood at his death had three grandchildren—a daughter just born to his son John, and the infant son and daughter of Josiah Wedgwood junior.

Potteries, and even London was suspected. In Birmingham some of the mounters, for the sake of a small bribe, permitted casts to be taken of the heads and cameos intrusted to them; and in the Potteries the thieves had organised a perfect system. Here a room was kept and a journeyman modeller employed by some persons in London or Birmingham, who engaged to supply any manufacturer with casts of the finest things made at Etruria. Bas-reliefs and cameos were alike the same, and even casts of the Barberini Vase were promised, as soon as any copies were made public. In cautioning Mr. Byerley in respect to the men employed in Greek Street, Mr. Wedgwood wrote: 'As most of our bas-reliefs are undercut it will be discoverable whether casts have been taken from them or not for it will be almost impossible to get the plaster perfectly clean out, but then they must be very narrowly examined.'[1] Yet in spite of every precaution, the thefts of these clever rascals had in a greater or less degree a long duration.

Although his health was much impaired, and during the last five years of his life was a frequent cause of grave anxiety to his friends, Mr. Wedgwood's retirement from the active duties of his manufactory was at first more nominal than real. He however took longer and more frequent holidays than heretofore; and now usually spent portions of the spring, summer and autumn at Weymouth, Blackpool in Lancashire, Buxton or the Lakes. Buxton and Blackpool were favourite places of sojourn. Here it was that Dr. Darwin would occasionally join him for a day or two, and where, renewing their old scientific discussions or suggesting new ones, the hours

[1] Wedgwood to Byerley, December 12, 1790. Mayer MSS.

passed quickly by; Wedgwood's sobriety of judgment tempering the daring flights of Darwin's keen and previsional intellect. From Blackpool Wedgwood usually diverged into the Lake district with his wife and daughters, there to spend some weeks in the leisurely idleness of a true holiday. Weymouth he did not like, although he received much attention from the aristocracy who visited it. In August 1793, he made a tour in Wales, and of a portion of this a brief diary remains.[1] Passing by Worcester, Malvern, Ledbury, Ross, Chepstow and Pontypool, he, with those of his family who were his companions, repaired to Caerwent (the ancient Venta) to see some Roman pavements of great beauty. The one first discovered had greatly suffered from neglect and vandalism. Those uncovered for his inspection were better preserved. Their patterns were, he found, of five colours; first, a dark colour nearly black, made from a native species of slate stone; second, a dark and light brown, made likewise from the stones of the country split into laminæ; next came white formed of indurated chalk; whilst the red tesseræ were simply pieces of common tile. Though these colours, with the exception of the white were far from being bright or pure, Wedgwood was exceedingly struck with the general effect. 'Brighter colours,' as he justly said, 'would have produced that harshness which in some of our carpets is so offensive to the eye.' Antiquarianism had been an occasional recreation to him for some years. Once or twice he had been the guest of Major Rooke at Mansfield Woodhouse, near Nottingham, and had met there Gough, Nicholls and other well-known characters.

At home his greatest hobby in later years was his

[1] Mayer MSS.

garden. Darwin had taken the greatest pains to select a head-gardener, and Downes, as his name was, was his master's right hand. The numerous bills in existence[1] for what were then rare and costly shrubs and flowers, though now common in our gardens, show what pains were lavished on this part of the adornment of Etruria. His daughters shared in this taste. They were his constant companions in greenhouse and garden, and in their great love for him, looked upon it as a privilege to test the grace and beauty of new flower-pots and vases from the Works, by variously adorning them with flowers. At that date the cultivation of fruit under glass was but yet in its infancy. Downes and his master were however most successful in the production of hothouse grapes; and an aged lady yet living, spending whilst a child an autumn afternoon at Etruria, recollects the fine and tempting branch Wedgwood cut off the vine with his own hand and handed down with a triumphant 'There!' He and his neighbour, the Rev. Mr. Sneyd, made trials of various coloured bricks for walls on which fruit was grown; and their experiments seem to have resulted in a preference for black and highly glazed surfaces. With his neighbours of every rank he lived on terms of cordiality. In June 1787 he opened a bowling-green for their use; and he divided his patronage amongst those who were in trade. Whatever could be bought good of its kind in the Potteries was always favoured. A man of great ability named Massey at Newcastle supplied the manufactory with tools of every description, even those for the modellers; and from his old friend Samuel Mayer of the

[1] Mayer MSS.

same place he had what saddlery he needed, as well as all leather goods for the Works. [1]

From his first occupation of Etruria Hall his establishment had been that of a country gentleman of good estate; as his fame and consequently his necessary hospitality increased, his establishment was likewise added to. In 1794, seven male servants, [2] a large proportion of maid-servants, and these headed by a housekeeper, attended on the family and its incessant round of guests. The Hall must have often borne the appearance of a first-class London hotel during the season. Guests ever coming and going, visitors from the works, neighbours and friends. Foreigners from every country were occasionally there, and distinguished Englishmen formed a large proportion. Wedgwood had a strong sense of fitness and convenience, and without wasteful expenditure or ostentation, he had made his house 'a comfortable place.' Guests might well like to come and linger. In the cheery sitting-rooms, so full of light and warmth, they found the loveliest works of art —vases, bas-reliefs, cameos, medallions, and many other treasures of choice workmanship—on the harpsichord the newest music, on the shelves the newest books, [3] as bills remaining show. Each day at three o'clock the dinner table was laid for unexpected as well as expected guests, for it was never known who might arrive before or after the meal was served. By the master's desire the service of the table was often changed. This week Etruscan painted plates and dishes adorned it, next simple

[1] Massey's bills. Various dates. Ditto Mayer's.—Mayer MSS.

[2] List of male servants. Duty was paid for ten horses. Wedgwood was a good horseman, and to the last accompanied his daughters in their daily rides.

[3] Every poor musician or author was sure of subscribers to his works at Etruria. And the numberless bills for picture frames paid to Flaxman's brother by Miss Wedgwood and her sisters prove the practical interest they took in art.

cream colour, a third the grape pattern or some other variation. To-day the salt-cellars were jasper with Flaxman's bas-reliefs, to-morrow black basaltes of exquisite form, or vessels resembling shells. The dessert would be served in dishes formed as autumnal leaves, or in those modelled from the antique. Even the cook had moulds for her puddings, her fruits and her jellies, of varied kinds. Such was the master's taste.

The collecting of books was also to the last another of Wedgwood's recreations. During Bentley's lifetime Payne's catalogues of second-hand books were sent regularly to Etruria, and those Wedgwood marked were supplied. Chest after chest found its way into Staffordshire; but time was often wanted to unpack and arrange them, much less to read them. On one occasion he writes to Bentley, 'I thank you for the catalogues, but have not had time to read a page. My wife says I must buy no more books till I build another house, and advises me to first read some of those I have already. What nonsense she sometimes talks!'[1] Yet in spite of this remonstrance the old taste still prevailed; and as his youngest son grew into manhood the library became still larger and more philosophical and scientific in character. The book bills paid by Mr. Byerley were for still larger sums, and Chisholm and his master were always sending for some fine work—either for the artists' or their own scientific information. In this relation to his art Wedgwood's liberality was unbounded. Nothing was spared which might enrich it. 'Get books, prints, models and all you require,' was often repeated to Bentley, whose tastes in this respect were as munificent as his own. All the best artistic works which were issued from the presses

[1] Wedgwood to Bentley, August 1779.

of Rome, Florence, Venice, Bologna, Paris, Amsterdam and elsewhere, at the close of the seventeenth and during the first half of the eighteenth century, were purchased and laid before his modellers. In this wide range of vision, this use of collateral agents, this subserviency of means to ends, were included some of the great elements of Wedgwood's success.

His correspondence had always been extensive. Towards the close of his life it increased. Lord Dundonald wished to enlist his aid in a scheme for extracting tar and pitch from coal, Lavoisier solicited him to contribute to the 'Annales de Chimie,' a scientific journal intended as a vehicle to the discussions and opinions of advanced chemistry. He corresponded with Arthur Young on many points relative to retorts and draining-pipes; and with Bramah on the machinery of baths and other domestic conveniences.

Generosity had always been one of his characteristics. As his life drew to its close, it merged into a thoughtful beneficence, as wise as it was genial. At the close of the American war he contributed on several occasions to the relief of the distress of British residents in that country. In 1792 his sons and himself conjointly gave £250 towards the succour of the people of Poland. He subscribed to the Philanthropic and other Benevolent Societies, and to that for the Abolition of the Slave Trade. In September 1793, when a public subscription was proposed for the relief of the five thousand emigrant French clergy then in this country, he would not contribute till the relief of the laity was included, considering that they were by far the greatest sufferers.[1] To his own workmen, and the

[1] Proposal to relieve Emigrant French Clergy. Wedgwood's MS. remarks thereon, suggesting not to omit Laity.—Mayer MSS.

poor of the Potteries generally considered, he was the kindest friend. A free library and sick fund were attached to the Works,[1] and for some months previous to his death he was actively employed in an attempt to procure the erection of a House of Industry for the parish of Stoke, but his endeavours were defeated by the prejudice and alarm of the lower orders.

After the outbreak of the French Revolution various societies were formed in London and the large provincial towns, for various purposes connected with politics; but in more than one instance he refused to join them, as he considered such associations did little more than set one part of the nation against another. It was in Parliamentary Reform he saw the true remedy for many political evils.

Speaking politically (he wrote to his son Josiah) I believe you know my sentiments, that so long as we have septennial Parliaments it is of little consequence who is chosen into them. . . A real Parliamentary reform is therefore what we most stand in need of, & for this I would willingly devote my time, the most precious thing I have, or anything else by which I could serve so noble a cause. . . These are the principles on which I have hitherto acted, but I do not desire you to adopt them merely because they have been mine. Examine for yourself, and then act according to your honest conviction in this and every other instance, and your conduct whether it is the same as my own would have been in like circumstances will nevertheless have my approbation.[2]

The truth and value of his friendship we have seen in respect to Bentley, Brindley and Darwin. We hear little of Mrs. Bentley after her husband's death, except as

---

[1] Both were under the management of Mr. Greatbach. The books were all excellent of their kind, and included Essays, Lectures and History.—Watchman Newspaper, November 7, 1863.

[2] Wedgwood to Josiah Wedgwood junior, May 17, 1790.

Wedgwood managed that part of her income which lay in canal shares and profitable mortgages. She resided in Gower Street, then a new and choice quarter of London, from its contiguity to the open fields, and often sent parcels into Staffordshire, by the boxes which went from Greek Street, so that we may presume she was an occasional guest at Etruria. With Boulton Wedgwood's friendship and communion stood true to the end. The generous rivalries of their prime rather strengthened than not the manly regard of their years of decline. To the last they loved art, and assisted each other in its improvement. Though Wedgwood lost considerably by Boulton's mining schemes, he yet stood by him in the hour of need. He lent Boulton £5,000, which was repaid with interest in 1792. It was at that date also that Wedgwood, yet alive to every improvement for his manufactory, opened, through his son, negotiations for the erection of a steam-engine on the principle known as the Sun-and-Planet motion.

Much as he regarded his friends, Wedgwood when necessary did not hesitate to speak with candour. After the Birmingham riots, which as Darwin said 'were a disgrace to mankind, for active ignorance delights in repressing the sciences it does not understand,' Wedgwood joined Mr. Russell in affording adequate relief to Priestley. The latter, in the confidence of friendship, sent him his 'Appeal to the Public,' whilst yet in MS. On its return, Wedgwood ventured to propose certain alterations in the preface. He thought the bitterness displayed therein would only inflame public animosity still more. He considered Priestley to be superior to such a species of resentment, and he did not wish that an idea should be promulgated, that the Dissenters were in any

way inimical to the government, whilst the truth was so opposite.

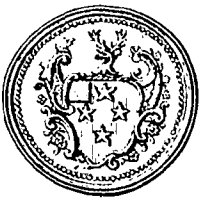
Wedgwood by industry and wise investment accumulated more than half a million of money. To each of his three daughters he left a portion of £25,000, to his son Thomas £29,000, to his son John £30,000, and to his son Josiah a proportionate sum, and, with the exception of the share enjoyed by Mr. Byerley, who survived till the close of 1810, the whole of his splendid business. Mrs. Wedgwood, who outlived her husband twenty years, had an adequate life interest in his estate. Mr. Wedgwood survived all his brothers and many of his sisters. Mrs. Willet enjoyed an ample provision, Chisholm a life-annuity, and many other of his relations and servants received some token of his favour. As Dr. Darwin well said afterwards :—

> He never knew an instance of a man raising himself to such opulence and distinction who excited so little envy; and this in a great measure arose from his prudent and modest acquisition of riches, and also from the circumstance that he was free from the failing which frequently attends easily acquired riches of neglecting his poor relations. He kindly attended to his and was of essential service to many of them.

One of his personal peculiarities was his dislike to accounts. He used to say he knew he had lost thousands by not attending to this department of his business: but he could not bring himself to enter upon the details of figures, as they so wholly interrupted those trains of thought necessary to his work. One or two old pocket-books bear evidence to this idiosyncrasy. They contain a jumble as strange in its way as the pocket-books of Brindley. For instance, he will set off on a journey on horseback to London, and for the first few miles he will diligently record his expenses, even to the penny he gives

a girl for opening a gate or gathering him a bunch of wayside flowers. Then he drops off into some meditation concerning mixtures, colours, or forms, and all else is forgotten. The next entry is at the distance of days, and then it will relate to some possible degree of fineness in wire sieves, or some chemical experiment. In respect to debts he would take no advantage of other creditors. In the long course of his business life he only in one instance arrested a person, and that arose from a palpable attempt to misuse his property. When any of his subordinates took proceedings of this nature without his knowledge, they were speedily terminated by enlarging the person, and paying all the costs himself.

Simplicity, modesty, indomitable energy and industry were amongst his strongest characteristics. He could not be idle. He would not believe in the impossible. His words to his own men were, in all cases of difficulty, what they had been to the excavators of the Harecastle Tunnel—'It must be done.' In his youth and days of prime, he rose in summer with the sun, in winter before it was light; and was often down and busy in his Works before his men arrived. He would take up the thread of every man or woman's duty from day to day and mentally review it—and this even after a month's absence from home. It was not till his means were ample that he began to indulge in simple luxuries. He then buys a diamond and ruby ring as a love-token to his wife, and treats himself to the engraving of a seal with the family arms. From this date the majority of his letters to Bentley are sealed with it, and from two of the best impressions the little engraving here annexed is taken, (fig. 149).

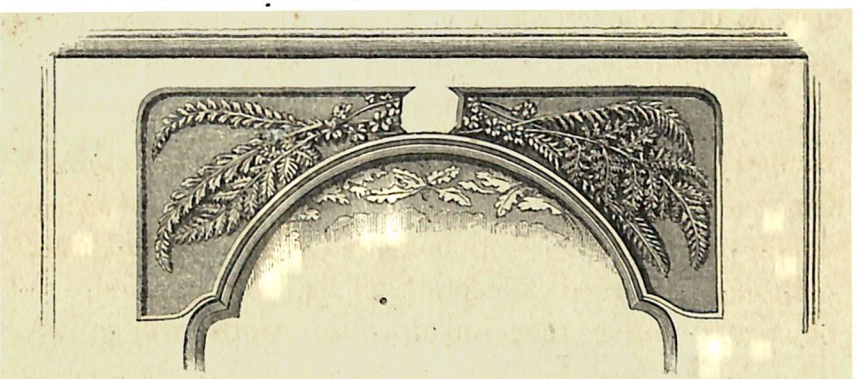


(Fig. 149.) SEAL OF JOSIAH WEDGWOOD.

In reviewing the life of this distinguished Englishman one point is very striking, that of an entire harmony between the moral and intellectual faculties, or what painters would call 'keeping.' We have had men with still higher degrees and character of intellect; but in them perhaps the moral faculties have been weak or otherwise intelligence subordinated to morality. But here the entire harmony was as perfect as it was rare. No doubt if we could see the diamond a little nearer we should discover specks and flaws, just as occasionally in his works we come upon minor incongruities—a classical bordering allied with a group of modern figures, or a mediæval decoration in juxtaposition with a design drawn from the antique. He himself confesses to occasional infirmity of temper and other small shortcomings; but the very confession only proves the worth and modesty of the man.

As he himself well said, his ornamental works 'only wanted time and scarcity to make them worth anything.' Our day proves this. Articles which originally cost pence sell for pounds now. With increased knowledge and taste, with more enlarged conceptions of art, with our desire to be creators rather than imitators, this worth will grow; till at length, enshrined—as we hope they may be—more and more in Museums and Collections accessible to the people, they may teach their great artistic lessons, not in the direction of servile copy, but in the direction which *leads on;* the taking up of art in terra-cotta where the great master left it, and whose possible beauty and perfection he saw in vision, but which the low artistic culture of his time did not suffer him to realise. Through means of this character we may beautify the architecture of a newer age in a manner worthy of what has gone before. Not by weak and servile copies of the ideal grace of an

effete theology, but by visible presentments of vital passages in our national history. The Greeks had Homer, we too have a Shakespeare; and the trammels of costume which our artists profess to be their hindrance, will be as nothing when men shall lend their will to vitalize the work which lies before them. Could Wedgwood rise again, he would stand amazed at the veneration and regard which cleaves to his name and his productions. Men of the highest intellectual gifts collect the latter; and we are beginning to see that we may resort to his art for the expression of sentiments at once appreciative and reverent. In the jasper body which he invented, in his manufactory at Etruria, plaques with fern leaves in bas-relief are, at this date, in the workmen's hands for the



(Fig. 150.) FERN PLAQUES IN JASPER-WARE, FORMING PART OF THE MONUMENT TO SIR WILLIAM JACKSON HOOKER, KEW CHURCH

adornment of a monument in Kew Church to the memory of the late Sir William Jackson Hooker, whose name, in connection with his many valuable labours, is as great in botany as Wedgwood's is in pottery. Our illustration (fig. 150) shows this beautiful design, so far as the potter's art extends.[1]

Early in life Wedgwood had directed his attention to the discovery of a soft glass which, free from any admixture of

[1] From a design by Reginald Palgrave, Esq., of the House of Commons.

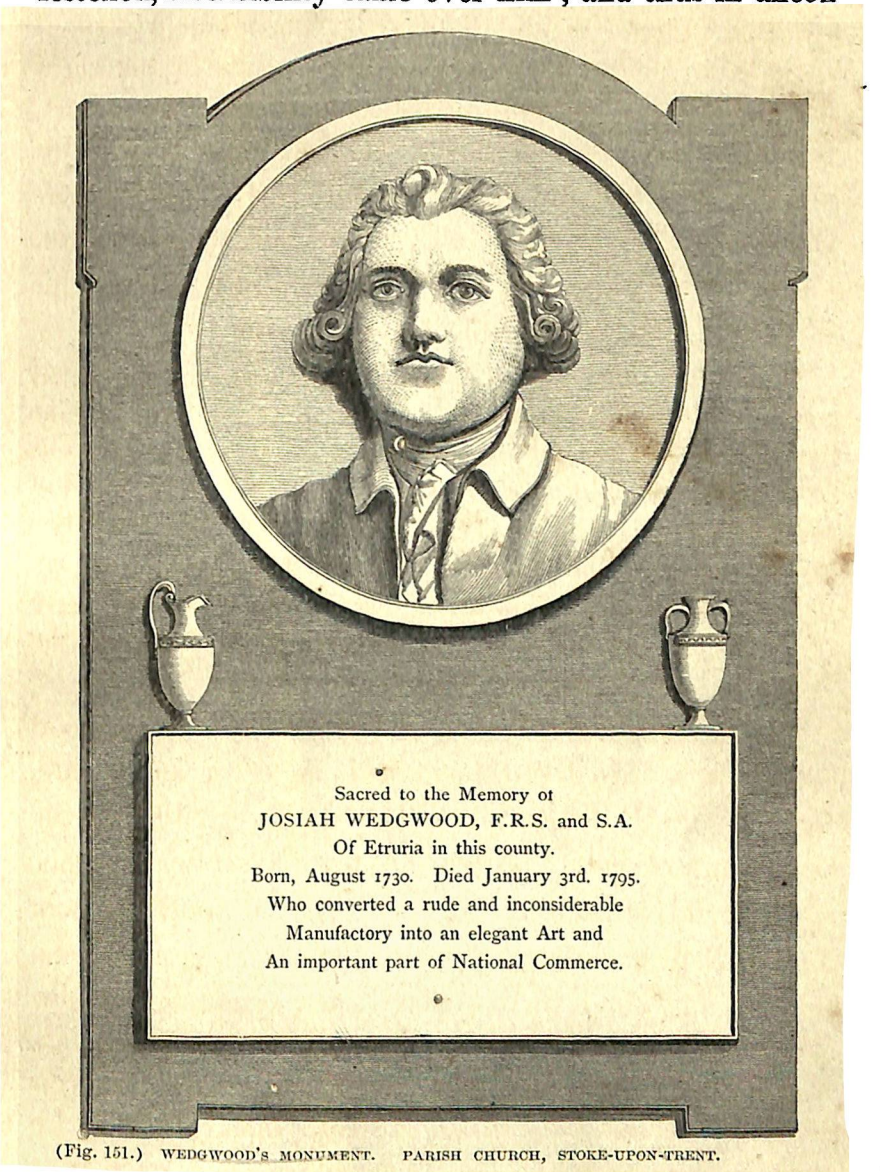
lead, should seem as an innoxious glaze for common pottery. His experiments were interrupted by other duties. He resumed them in 1794; but whilst his trials gave flattering hopes of ultimate success, illness again prostrated him. The symptoms were old ones—pains in his right jaw and in what Darwin quaintly called his 'no leg,' shortness of breath, and debility. He repaired, as was his wont, to Buxton; and upon his return was so much better that his son Josiah wrote cheerily of him to the doctor, and he himself indorsed this good news by a letter to his old friend. In reply to this, Darwin wrote:

Your letter gives me great pleasure in assuring me, what your son Josiah had before mention'd, that you have become free from your complaint—the ceasing of the palpitation of your heart & of the intermission of your pulse is another proof of your increase of strength. In respect to your breath being less free in walking up hill I ascribe to the distant approach of age and not to Asthma. You know how unwilling we all are to grow old. As you are *so* well, I advise you to leave off the bark & to take no medicine at present.[1]

This letter is dated December 9, 1794; and Wedgwood folding it, indorsed it, though with an error as to date, 'Dr. Darwin, December 3, 1794.' In the writing is the visible sign of failing power. A few days after, his face swelled, and, attributing this to a decayed tooth, he sent for Mr. Bent to draw it. But, to the surgeon's consternation when he came, he discovered early symptoms of mortification. The distress of Wedgwood's family was extreme when they learnt this. From this date he grew gradually worse; his throat became inflamed, and his weakness increased. Dr. Darwin hastened over from Derby, and with two other physicians and Mr. Bent

[1] Darwin Correspondence.

watched sedulously by his bed. But nothing could save him. He suffered greatly from pain and fever. As these lessened, insensibility came over him; and thus in uncon-

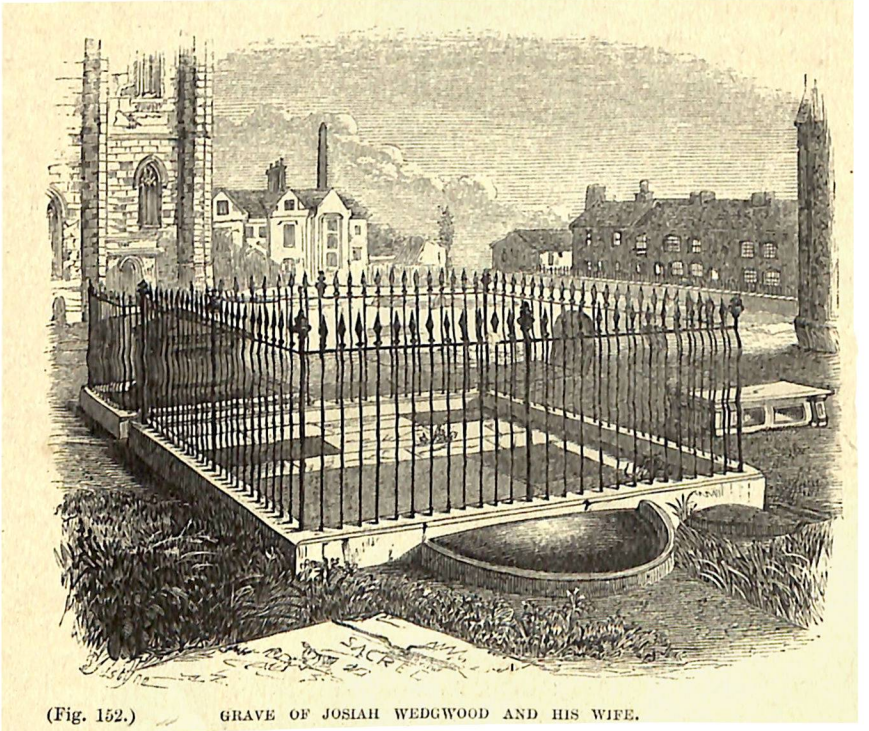

Sacred to the Memory of
JOSIAH WEDGWOOD, F.R.S. and S.A.
Of Etruria in this county.
Born, August 1730. Died January 3rd. 1795.
Who converted a rude and inconsiderable
Manufactory into an elegant Art and
An important part of National Commerce.

(Fig. 151.) WEDGWOOD'S MONUMENT. PARISH CHURCH, STOKE-UPON-TRENT.

sciousness he passed away from the scene of his labours, and his good life, on Saturday, January 3, 1795, in the sixty-fifth year of his age.

His children and his devoted wife, 'whose life,' as

Byerley wrote to Boardman, 'had been so full of happiness,' were his only nurses, and kept their watch and performed their ministry with a love and devotion never surpassed.[1] Throughout a wide neighbourhood and at the Works a breathless interest attended on his state; and



(Fig. 152.) GRAVE OF JOSIAH WEDGWOOD AND HIS WIFE.

when all was over, his old and faithful servants mourned sincerely.

From the nature of his complaint, he had to be buried speedily. Through the deep snow, which then lay over England, he was borne to his last resting-place in the porchway of the old parish church of Stoke on Tuesday, January 6. At a subsequent date, Flaxman made his monument, and it was placed in the chancel (fig. 151).[2]

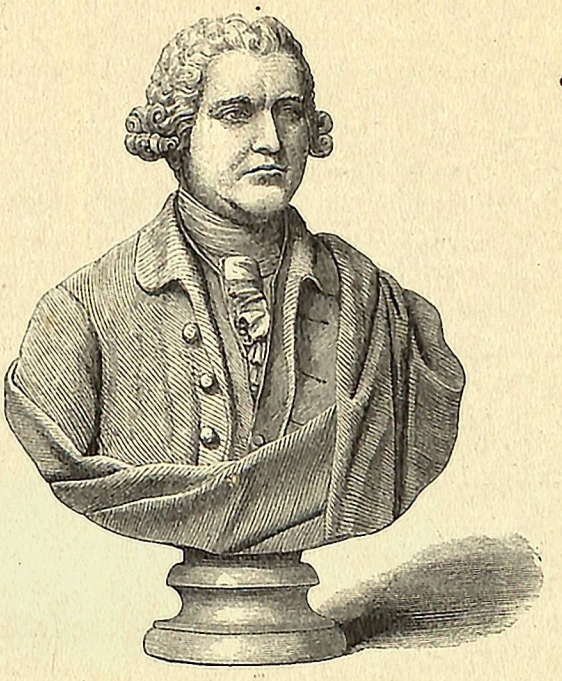
---

[1] Byerley to Boardman, January 18, 1795.—Mayer MSS.

[2] September 3, 1803. Flaxman was paid for the monument £ 93 19s.—Mayer MSS.

Upon the rebuilding of the church upon a fresh site in 1829, the monument was removed into the new chancel; and the grave thus uncovered, with that of his wife, who died January 15, 1815, now lies simply railed in, as seen in the engraving (fig. 152), amidst the other graves in the churchyard. No more than this simplicity was needed, for his name lives in the industrial history of the country he loved so well, and so enriched by the bounties of his art and the example of his worthy life.

CAMEO.—BARLOW COLLECTION.



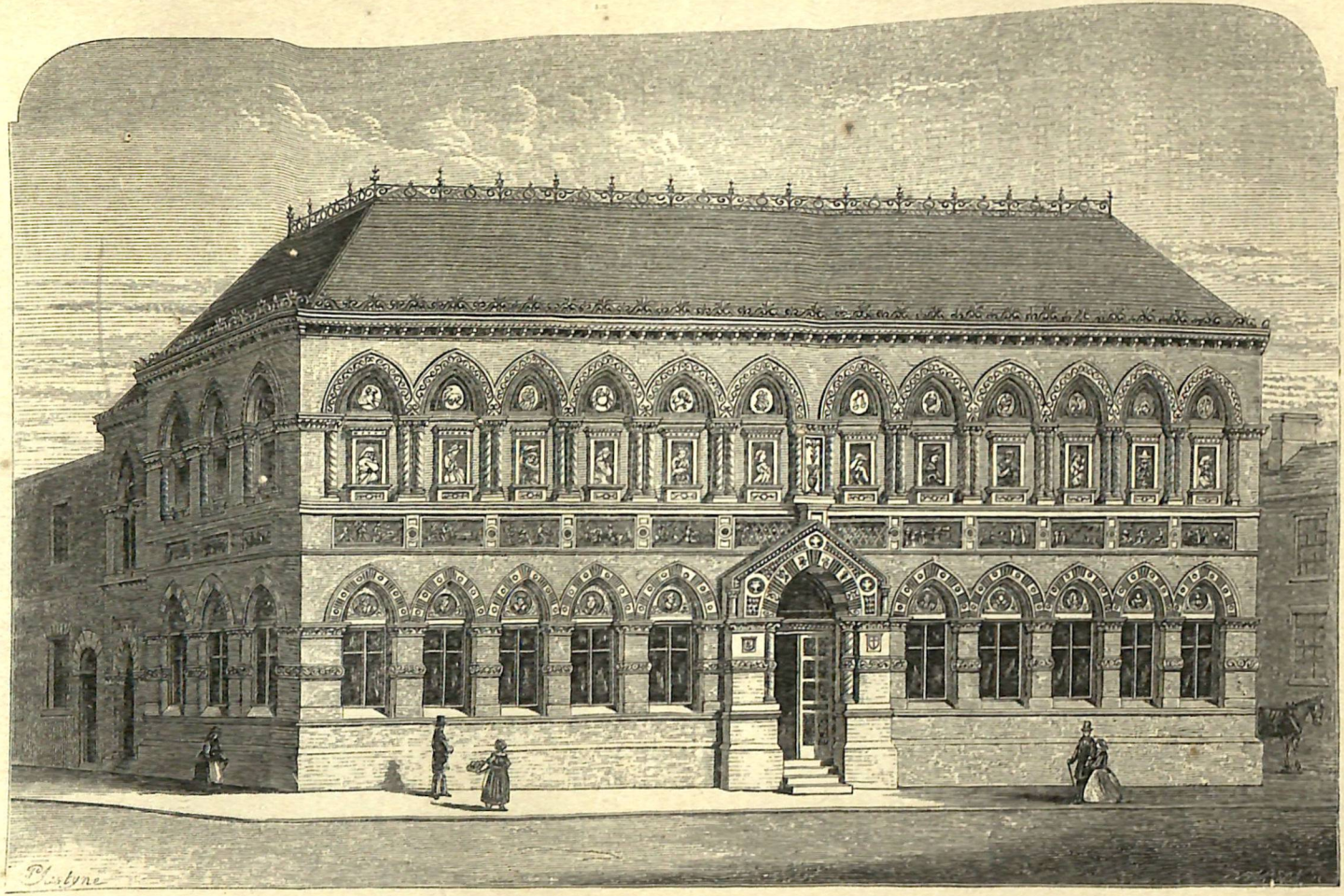
(Fig. 153.) BUST OF WEDGWOOD BY FONTANA. PRESENTED TO THE WEDGWOOD MEMORIAL INSTITUTE BY JOSEPH MAYER, F.S.A., LIVERPOOL.

THE WEDGWOOD INSTITUTE.

WEDGWOOD'S art, considered relative to its highest development, being in advance of the times in which he lived, it naturally followed that during the period which succeeded, the taste for his productions should be confined to a few, and that little more than vivid traditions of him as a man and as a citizen be treasured in the district to which he belonged. It was also natural that in an age of more general culture, purer taste, higher artistic conceptions, the sense of what he did for art, the potters' art especially, should be superadded to these traditions of personal veneration; and that consequently combined in fitting and vital union, appreciation should widen its bounds, and exist everywhere where culture has touched with its humanising and purifying influence. Wedgwood in his own day was the artist for the few—in ours

for the many—for happily Museums and National Collections show his beautiful works; and all who know something of the artistic, social, and industrial history of their country, can in a greater or less degree, appreciate the principle he brought so efficiently into operation—that of the union of grace and utility, and the applicability of such to every possible and varied purpose of his art. Herein lies the artistic philosophy of manufactures; and as we ourselves have risen through culture to an appreciation of its necessary and vital truths, so also arose the idea—widening, extending, and at length made objective—of erecting a MEMORIAL to him, that whilst provincial in its immediate utility should be national in its fame. Such is the WEDGWOOD MEMORIAL BUILDING now in course of erection at Burslem in Staffordshire. It will combine in an improved form the old Free School of Burslem—will be a Museum of Ceramic Art, a School of Design, a Laboratory, and a Free Public Lending Library. Its first stone was laid on October 26, 1863, by the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone, Chancellor of the Exchequer. The permanent maintenance of the building has been provided for under the provisions of Mr. Ewart's Public Libraries and Museums Act, which entitles the Institute to the advantages of a penny rate upon the property of the district.

From the first the idea has been to make the building emblematic of the arts of the district—and illustrative of the use of terra-cotta—as one of the distinguishing decorative features of modern architecture. For this reason the admirable design of Mr. Robert Edgar of London was chosen, which being in the Pointed Style, based upon those types of ceramic architecture so prevalent in Northern Italy during the fifteenth and sixteenth century—allowed of the introduction of terra-cotta in varied ornamental forms. The windows, the doorways, the outer cornices and walls will be thus ornamented; a frieze divided into eight or more compartments, will represent as many of the industrial processes of the potter's art. Portraits of Wedgwood's distinguished friends and contemporaries, as also of celebrated potters of every age painted in Majolica colours on large plaques, will fill the spaces of the arched window-heads, and over the chief entrance panels in jasper ware will be introduced. This variety of colouring with the richly moulded and ornamental brickwork will make the building unique in its kind.



(Fig. 154.) THE WEDGWOOD MEMORIAL INSTITUTE, BURSLEM.

The library, and a spacious reading-room will occupy the half of the ground floor to the left of the main entrance; while to the right accommodation will be provided for the school. There will also be a laboratory and a room for literary and scientific lectures and discussions. On the upper floor the central space will be occupied by the museum; and to the right and left of this will be the School of Art with its class-rooms for pupils of both sexes, and in various stages of progress. This upper floor, which was designed in the most painstaking manner, by the late eminent natural architect, Captain Fowke, C.E. will be wholly top-lighted. In the museum—which may be considered the feature of the scheme most interesting to those not resident or directly connected with the locality—it is hoped will be gathered the choicest examples illustrative of the history of pottery in all countries and in all ages, but especially of our own land, and of those times which led up to the crowning glory of Wedgwood's productions.

Regarded in its national sense, those who are proud of their country, of the industrial arts which have made it what it is, and who would give higher scope and aim to ultimate results, will recollect that institutions of the kind can only fulfil their purpose when rich in those appliances and accessories which teach and examplify. Hence, whatever serves to increase their efficiency, or is gathered into them, with a view to utility, whether it be by gift or bequeathment, is at once an expression of admiration and sympathy, and is productive of far more powerful and lasting results than can arise from accumulation in private museums and collections. Viewed locally, the Wedgwood Institute will, if rightly understood, serve a higher purpose still. It will hold in constant recognition the fame of a good man and his admirable works. It will teach to all—if indirectly—through the traditions and history of his life, that patience, humility, truth, persistence, and an earnest desire to perfect so far as possible, are necessary to fulfilment and success. Scholars on the very spot where he himself fought so bravely many difficulties of his earnest life, they will learn and desire to carry on their local art with an efficiency worthy of so great a master. They will perceive that he was no mere copyist, but looked around him widely for those analogies and truths out from which freshness and originality come: and they too, if the Memorial Institute fulfil its purpose rightly,

will not rest satisfied with productions which only bear a far-off likeness to the things and ideas of an effete past; but so become creators in their lovely art, as to make what they create at once an evidence and a sign that they have profited directly and indirectly by the life and memory of Wedgwood, and this in a manner worthy of him and of their country.

LIBRARY OF THE BOMBAY BRANCH OF THE ROYAL ASIATIC

CAMEO. TIME WITH HIS SCYTHE.—
BARLOW COLLECTION.

INDEX.

ADAMS, William, Wedgwood's favourite pupil, a souvenir presented to, ii. 515; a discovery made by, ii. 516; Mrs. Boote's reminiscences of, ib. *note.*

Adams, Benjamin (son of the preceding), an inaccuracy of Shaw's with respect to, ii. 516.

Adams, the Messrs., Wedgwood's intercourse with, ii. 288.

Adelphi, the, rooms for Boulton and Wedgwood in, ii. 222; opening of various business show-rooms in, ii. 228; Wedgwood's objections to, ii. 288.

Aiken, Dr., theological tutor of Warrington Academy, i. 320.

Aiken, Miss, see *Barbauld.*

Allier, the, M. Tudot on the potters of the valley of, i. 23.

America, North, loss to the mother country through her contest with the colonies of, ii. 417.

Angelini, an Italian artist, subjects modelled for Wedgwood by, ii. 591.

Anglezark, Lancashire, export of spar from the lead mines of, ii. 10.

Anson, Mr., manufacture of a tripod for, ii. 223.

'Antique,' the, use of the term as applied to Wedgwood's vases, ii. 108; Wedgwood assisted by noble patrons in the study of, ii. 161.

Apprentices, their treatment by Manchester manufacturers, i. 304.

Architecture, in England, the pointed style of, i. 53, 54.

Argyll, the Duke of, a task undertaken by Wedgwood at the desire of, ii. 188.

Arretium, the rare red lustrous ware of, i. 24.

Art, mediæval, indebted to the antique, i. 28; Roscoe's opinion as to the connection of the various periods in the history of, i. 56; inutility of imitation in relation to advance in, i. 64; circumstances that led indirectly to the improvement of the ceramic department of, i. 87; every stage of civilisation expressed by certain aspects of, ii. 153; originality and imitation in, ii. 593.

'Arts, the, the Handmaid of,' a work once much esteemed, i. 375.

Artis, Mr., discovery made in the Castor potteries by, i. 20.

Artists, females employed by Wedgwood as, ii. 88; proposal of a training academy for, ii. 180; one from China patronised by the fashionable world, ii. 231.

Ashenhurst, Mrs, difficulties respecting the purchase of an estate from, i. 491.

Astbury, Samuel, a trade secret discovered by, i. 135; the real precursor of the Wedgwoods, i. 140; his improved pipe-clay wash, i. 141; superior white ware produced by, i. 142; adventure which led to the use of calcined flint by, i. 147; his son's first attempts to produce cream-coloured ware, i. 156.

Auckland, Lord, ambassador at Madrid, letter from Wedgwood to, ii. 571.

Audley, the Barons, rights conferred on potters by, i. 101.

BACCHUS, the Birth of, tablets of, ii. 335, *note.*

Bacon, John, a sculptor employed by Wedgwood, ii. 89; the first Royal Academy medal for sculpture gained by, ii. 90.

Bagot, Sir William, a chimney-piece for, ii. 375, a splendid room in the mansion of, ii. 376.

Banks, Sir Joseph, Wedgwood's analysis of a mineral sent from Australia by, ii. 567; a beautiful medallion modelled in clay received from, ii. 568.

Barbauld, Mrs., her first poetic attempt, i. 320; her hymns, i. 321; Wedgwood's intimacy with, ib.

Barberini Vase, the, Webber's assistance in the production of a copy of, ii. 507; its fame, and interest excited

on its arrival in England by, ii. 575; Wedgwood's failure to secure it, ii. 576; his anticipated difficulties in the imitation of, ii. 577, 580; his receipt acknowledging the loan of, ib. *note*; the first perfect copy of, ii. 580; history and description of, ii. 581; subject of the bas-reliefs on, ii. 582; Wedgwood's discovery relating to, ii. 583; moulds and copies taken of, ib.; the exhibition and travels of one of the finest copies of, ii. 594; Wedgwood's difficulty in fixing a price for his copy of, ii. 595; copies made during Wedgwood's lifetime, and those still extant, ii. 596.

Barlow, Stephen, executed for his share in a riot at Etruria, ii. 473.

Barlow's collection, the foundation of, ii. 409, *note*.

Barnet, Mr., a painter employed by Wedgwood, ii. 295, *note*.

Baryta, the sulphate of, or cawk, Wedgwood's attention directed to, ii. 315.

Baryta, the carbonate of, found too variable for an efficient basis, ii. 315. See also *Terra Ponderosa*.

Basaltes, black, popularity of the busts, &c. in, ii. 141; beauty of the design and decoration of the vases in, ii. 142, 146; bas-relief medallion portraits in, ii. 389.

Bas-reliefs, Wedgwood's manufacture of, ii. 135, 230; facilities for the production of, ii. 323; great improvement in ii. 370; description of an early one, ii. 371, *note*.

Bateman collection, the, Norman pitcher with heraldic devices in, i. 37; ornamented pitcher in, i. 73; curious ornamental dishes in, ii. 115.

Bath, Wedgwood's show-rooms at, ii. 254; threatened opposition of Mr. Palmer at, ib.; a good story respecting Mr. Boulton at, ii. 255; Wedgwood's account of his mode of life at, ii. 258; Sir H. Harbord's visit to Wedgwood's rooms at, ii. 259.

Baumgarten, Mr., the wares of Etruria and Soho introduced into Italy by, ii. 217.

Baxter, Mr., Russian Consul, his visit to Staffordshire, ii. 304.

Beads, Pyrometrical, the introduction of, i. 159.

Bead-mouldings, beauty of those executed by Wedgwood, ii. 19, *note*.

Becket, the Bookseller, invoice of a cream-coloured dinner-service for, i. 478.

Benson, Thomas, discovery of a method of grinding calcined flints by, i. 149; specification of his method, i. 152, *note*; immense service of his invention, i. 153.

Bentley, Thomas, his introduction to Wedgwood, i. 301; his early life, education, and apprenticeship, i. 303; engaged in business at Liverpool, i. 305; his connection with the establishment of Warrington Academy, i. 306; his literary tastes, i. 307; his circle of friends, i. 308; record of Priestley's friendship with, i. 309; his connection with Octagon Chapel, Liverpool, i. 313; his interest in the erection of new buildings for it, i. 317; a contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and the 'Monthly Review,' i. 323; his confidential relations with Wedgwood, i. 326; publication of a pamphlet on the scheme of the Trent and Mersey Canal by, i. 346; extract from pamphlet by, i. 351; his ideas regarding liberty in England, i. 363; his trade in earthenware, i. 396; his appearance and manners, ib.; his literary labours on behalf of the Trent and Mersey Navigation Scheme, and his critics, i. 414; Dr. Darwin's criticism on a pamphlet by, i. 416; publication of pamphlets by, i. 418; scheme for the extension of the Trent and Mersey Canal to Liverpool, supported by, i. 419; sum voted by the Trent and Mersey Navigation Committee to, i. 452; cordial invitation from Wedgwood to, i. 459; increase of his mercantile transactions, and his business connection with Wedgwood, i. 465; his opposition to the Slave Trade and consequent unpopularity in Liverpool, i. 469; agent in Parliament for the Liverpool Corporation, ib.; his constant services to his friends; i. 470; various sorts of clay and spar procured for Wedgwood by, i. 471; Wedgwood's proposal to enter into partnership with, i. 483, 486; a future foreshadowed by Wedgwood for, i. 485; his preparations to transform himself into a potter, i. 492; his varied knowledge, ii. 15; his anticipation of the principles of modern scientific agriculture, ii. 16; services rendered to Wedgwood by, ii. 21; his arrangements for commencing partnership operations, ii. 83; letter to Cox, regarding Voyez the modeller, from, ii. 84; takes up his residence at Brick House, Burslem, ii. 95; a letter to Cox from, ii. 98; his business at Liverpool and Burslem, ii. 109; his

removal to London, ii. 114; his regret at the ruin of the Octagon Chapel, ii. 116; decline of his health, ii. 118; his removal to Chelsea, ii. 126; his home and society at Chelsea, ii. 172; his visits to patrons, ii. 174; his popularity, ii. 175; friendships acquired by, ii. 176; his account of a speech by Lord Chatham, ii. 187; writes in defence of Lord Camden, ii. 188; a nice question respecting his partnership, ii. 190; his temporary dissatisfaction, and letter from Wedgwood to, ii. 192; Wedgwood's advice to him on balking spies, ii. 214; a pleasant letter from Wedgwood to, ii. 257; his marriage to Miss Stamford, ii. 258; his labours in London, ii. 299; stones, clays, and spars procured for Wedgwood through the agency of, ii. 312; his literary and scientific connections, ii. 416; his extensive knowledge of American affairs, ii. 417; his club, ii. 418; his visit to France, and the impressions produced on him by it, ii. 433; his proposed purchase of a house near London, ib.; residence of 'Sukey,' Wedgwood's daughter, with, and his care of her in illness, ii. 432; his death, and entry in the parish registers relating to his burial, ii. 459; the tablet to his memory, ii. 461; settlement of affairs on the death of, ii. 484; Wedgwood's letters to, *passim.*

Bentley, Mrs., her character and relations with Mrs. Wedgwood, ii. 420; her position after her husband's death, ii. 605.

Bequests, curious, relating to articles of pottery or pewter, i. 74, 77.

Bessborough, Lord, his patronage of Wedgwood. ii. 132; his great affliction, ii. 133; medallions prepared by Wedgwood from gems lent by, ii. 161.

Birmingham, the growth of, i. 24; a great industrial centre, i. 242; advantages of its contiguity to the Potteries, i. 243; intellectual activity of its population, i. 245; substantial brick tenements at, ii 328; a great day at, i. 454; Mr. Wedgwood's purchase of an estate in the vicinity of, i. 457.

Blake, John Bradley, of Canton, his services to Wedgwood, ii. 452.

Boot, a clever modeller employed by Wedgwood, ii. 158.

Booth, Enoch, the cream-coloured ware of, i. 156; method of glazing adopted by, i. 165.

Borderings, patterns of, ii. 343.

Bough-pots, ladies consulted by Wedgwood respecting, ii. 157.

Boulton Matthew, the great manufacturer, ii. 288; his rivalry with Wedgwood, and partnership with James Watt, ii. 453; his noble range of manufactories at Soho, ii. 25; Wedgwood's estimation of, ii. 27; a specimen of vases produced by, ii. 75; Wedgwood's generous rivalry with, ii. 77; the printing with purple and gold executed by, ii. 78; a visit paid to London by, ii. 96; a portrait of, ii. 90; the manufacture of vases by, ii. 212; Wedgwood's remarks on his gallery, ii. 260; works in preparation by, and his wish for rooms in the Adelphi, ii. 222; the 'long bow' drawn at Bath by, ii. 255; his chimney-pieces patronised by builders, ii. 372; his setting of seals and cameos, ii. 400; his difference with Wedgwood respecting cameos, ii. 401; extension of his business, ii. 403; ideas of Wedgwood carried out by, ii. 404; his connection with Watt, ii. 405; Wedgwood's continued friendship for, ii. 605.

Bourne Thomas, Esq., indenture of leases made by, i. 197, *note.*

Brick House, the, or the Bell Works, i. 329; incidents of Wedgwood's life connected with, i. 330, *et seq.*; period of Wedgwood's first occupation of, i. 455, *note*; Mr. Bentley takes up his residence in, ii. 95.

Bricks, trials to discover the best-coloured, for walls on which fruits are grown, ii. 600.

Bridgewater, the Duke of, his patronage of Wedgwood, i. 385; his practical schemes and artistic taste, i. 386; Wedgwood's interview, regarding canal navigation, with, i. 422; plan for the extension of his canal to Liverpool, i. 423; financial embarrassments of, i. 424; his advice to Wedgwood regarding the supply of Cherokee clay, ii. 4; his locks at Runcorn, ii. 244; Wedgwood's intimacy with, ii. 246.

Brindley James, engineer, his improved flint mill, i. 152; his wide range of duty, i. 277; his connection with the Wedgwoods, i. 278; a new invention by, i. 279; various improvements effected by, i. 280; curious water-engine erected at Clifton by, i. 397; mischances during first day's operations of his mill on the Jenkins, i. 281; Wedgwood's zeal in the promotion of the Trent and Mersey Canal based

on survey by, i. 346; energetic commencement of the canal works by, i. 456; his continued labours on them; ii. 503; failure of his health, i. 503, and ii. 240; a dispute about his portrait, ii. 240; his last illness, ii. 241; Wedgwood's account of his death, ii. 242; Bentley's article on, ii. 416.

Britain, the potter's art in, i. 3; potteries in, i. 10, 12; food and pottery of the Romanized population of, i. 11; sites of the larger potteries in, i. 16; colour of the pottery found in, i. 20.

Brongniart, Mons., a discovery mentioned by, ii. 24.

Bronze, encaustic, Wedgwood's successful experiment in the preparation of, ii. 138; he obtains a patent for his process, ii. 139.

Bronze, statuettes, busts, medals, &c. in, ii. 139; the statuettes of Mars and Venus in, ii. 140.

Bronzing and Encaustic Painting, the materials employed in, ii. 280.

Brown, Mr., Lord Gower's architect, his opinion of Wedgwood's tablets, and of a suitable ground colour for them, ii. 377.

Brownbill, a timorous traveller, ii. 425.

Brownhills, the, scene at the first cutting of the Trent and Mersey Canal on, i. 454.

Buckle, a, by Wedgwood, of blue and white jasper, ii. 522.

Bull and Bear-baiting, its prevalence in the Potteries, i. 106.

Burdett, a Liverpool artist, his insolent conduct to Wedgwood and Bentley, ii. 233.

Burslem, Staffordshire, the earliest point of settlement in the Pottery district, i. 100; its condition in 1750, i. 106; improved manufacture of a new delicate fayence at, i. 171; names of potters in the parish registers of, i. 177; the Overhouse at, i. 181; curiosity excited by the arrival of two strange potters at, i. 182; derivation of the name of, i. 184; the parish church of, i. 187; the Churchyard Works at, i. 188; pot-works from 1710 to 1750 in, i. 191; price of food at, i. 193, *note*; description of Churchyard House at, i. 200; annual duty on salt paid by the manufacturers of, i. 216, *note*; the establishment of a free school at, i. 262; erection of a town-hall, and formation of a market at, i. 263; Wesley's account of his labours at, i. 264, 266; wretched state of the roads in the neighbourhood of, i. 266; removal of Wedgwood's establishment from, ii. 236.

Burslems, the, the family of, their relation to the Wedgwoods, i, 180.

Busts, the labour bestowed on, ii. 362; the great sale of, ii. 387; modelling bills relating to, ii. 389.

Bute, Lord, Horace Walpole on the resignation of, i. 323.

Byerley, Margaret, Mr. Wedgwood's sister, i. 326.

Byerley, Tom, his *cacoethes scribendi*, i. 327; Wedgwood's letters respecting, i. 327, 394; sent to America, ii. 49; his vicissitudes, and return to England, ii. 424; employed as commercial traveller, ii. 426; his visit to Spithead, and remarks on the conduct of Sir C. Hardy, ii. 450; his marriage ii. 484; visit to Paris, ii. 506.

CABINETS, gems for, ii. 336.

Caerwent, (the ancient Venta), the Roman pavements of, ii. 599.

Cameos, &c., early improvement in the colour and sharpness of, ii. 310, 317; difficulties in the manufacture and colouring of, ii. 328; Wedgwood's remarks on rivalry in the production of, ii. 329; exquisite results in, ii. 335; the multiplication of, ii. 336; the material of which composed, ii. 337; admiration excited by those in a white body, ii. 341; Wedgwood's object in the multiplication of, ii. 396; the perfection attained in the manufacture of, ii. 397; the centre of Wedgwood's trade in, ii. 400; the decoration of furniture with, ii. 402; their beauty as seen by the solar microscope, ii. 440; Wedgwood on the originality of those produced by himself, ii. 524; organised piracy of Wedgwood's finest specimens, ii. 595.

Canals, internal communication by means of, i. 276; measures for placing Hull, Liverpool, and Bristol in communication by, i. 434.

Canal, the Trent and Mersey, Wedgwood's activity in the promotion of Brindley's scheme of, i. 345; rival projects, and Wedgwood's remarks on them, i. 347, *et seq.*; the question of its termini, and the opposition to, i. 407; Earl Gower's patronage of, i. 410; Wedgwood on the chief opponents of, i. 411; Mr. Garbitt's useful support and final desertion of, ib.; bill passes the Lords in favour of, i. 412; the press enlisted in favour of,

i. 413; absurd stories circulated regarding, i. 415; compromises proposed by the proprietors of the Weaver Navigation in reference to, i. 419; Bentley's idea of carrying it to Liverpool, i. 420; Wedgwood's letter respecting plans for the extension of, ib.; the scheme before the House of Commons, i. 424; plan proposed by proprietors of Weaver Navigation in opposition to, i. 425; Mr. Brindley's opinion as to the feasibility of connecting it with the Duke of Bridgewater's canal, i. 427; meeting at Worlseley Bridge in furtherance of, i. 429; measures taken to carry it through Parliament, i. 430; petitions against it, i. 434; passing of the Bill for, i, 436; appointment of Committee and Officers by the proprietors of, i. 449, 453; design of a seal for, i. 450; digging of the first sod of, i. 454; energetic commencement of the works of, i. 456; Mr. Brindley's labours for, and assurance of the ultimate success of, i. 497, 498: meetings of the proprietors of, i. 499; geological discoveries made during the operations on, i, 500; the scheme of carrying it to Liverpool dropped, ii. 239; Wedgwood's account of the Committee's voyage of inspection on, ii. 248; the Duke of Bridgewater's passenger boats on, ii. 249.

Candelabra, various forms of, ii. 218.

Candlesticks, Triton, the earliest specimens modelled, ii. 158.

Carolina, South, Wedgwood's fears regarding the establishment of potworks in, i. 367; his experiments on clay imported from, i. 471; his measures to secure a supply of clay from, ii. 3; arrival of the first cargo of clay from, ii. 6; unsuccessful attempt to establish the potter's trade in, ii. 475.

Castor, Northamptonshire, the pottery of, i, 20.

Catalogues, Wedgwood and Bentley's, the various editions and translations of, ii. 355; their value in tracing the history of ornamental bodies, &c., ii. 356; lists of cameos and intaglios in the first edition of, ii. 357; the more remarkable tablets in the first edition of, ii. 359; busts, &c. in, ii. 361; additions and improvements in the second and fourth editions of, ii. 362; appearance of the fifth, with numerous works ascribed to Flaxman, ii. 363.

Cathcart, Lord, his patronage of art, and services to Wedgwood, ii. 270, 273; a large order to Wedgwood from, ii. 72; the Russian capital opened for Wedgwood's goods by the influence of, ii. 115.

Catherine II. of Russia, her patronage of Wedgwood, ii. 273: a splendid cream-coloured service ordered for, ii. 274; use of the Wedgwood service at her state dinners, and her appreciation of its excellence, ii. 303, 305; the catalogue of the service for, ii. 305.

Cawk, Wedgwood on the precautions necessary in procuring and preparing, ii. 319.

Caylus, Count de, a letter from Wedgwood to Bentley on the 'Recueil d'Antiquités' of, i. 480; his work a fountain of inspiration to Wedgwood, i. 481; the object and value of his researches, i. 482; his discovery relating to encaustic painting, ii. 73.

Cement, an excellent one invented by Wedgwood, ii. 134.

Ceramic Art, the, intimate relation of food with the progress of, i. 11.

Chaffers, Mr., a potter of Liverpool, his successful production of a beautiful china, i. 290.

Chambers, Mr. (afterwards Sir William), artistic patterns lent to Wedgwood by, ii. 158; his objection to Wedgwood's tablets for chimney-pieces, ii. 378.

Champion, his monopoly and failure, ii. 421 and 422, *note*.

Charlotte, Queen, the story of the presentation of a caudle service to, i. 369, 370, *note*; order of a tea-service for, i. 370, 377; vases for, and designs for their adornment, i. 373, 375; dinner services for, i. 378; the peculiar endowments of, ii. 379; opera glass used by, ii. 522.

Chatham, Lord, Wedgwood's cameo of, ii. 185; Bentley's account of his great speech on moving an amendment to the address to the King, ib. *et seq.*

Chatham, Lady, dessert service for, ii. 543.

Chelsea, improvement in the manufacture of soft porcelain at, i. 137; its appearance a century ago, ii. 119; Wedgwood's reasons for removing his enamelling business to, ii. 119, *note*; his desire to purchase the moulds, models, &c. of the porcelain works at, ii. 120; success of the porcelain works under Mr. Spermont at, ii. 121; prices of the finest porcelain made at, ib. *note*; causes of the decline of the works at, ii. 122; the Wedgwood

manufactory and Mr. Bentley's residence at, ii. 123; agreement under which premises were acquired by Messrs. Wedgwood and Bentley at, ii. 124, *note*; a journey from Etruria to, ii. 179; removal of paintings, &c. from Etruria to, ii. 180; a pleasant time for Wedgwood at, ii. 280.

Chertsey Abbey, the beautiful pavement of, i. 52.

Chester, the border fairs at, i. 292.

Chetwynd, W. R. Esq. (afterwards Viscount Chetwynd), i. 381; Wedgwood employed to erect a monument in memory of, ii. 224; the work a failure, ii. 226.

Chetwynd, Miss Deborah, sempstress, &c. to Queen Charlotte, i. 372, 381; services rendered to Wedgwood by, i. 382; reference by Horace Walpole to, ib. *note*; letter to Wedgwood from, ii. 226; her character, ii. 227.

Chimney-pieces, difficulty in the manufacture of white composition or cream-coloured tablets for, ii. 311; Wedgwood urged by Bentley to the production of such tablets for, ii. 320; Wedgwood's directions for modelling a tablet for one, ii. 322; an early specimen of the tablets prepared for, ii. 369; Wedgwood's determination to produce decorated specimens of, ii. 372; one for Longton Hall, and its decorations, ii. 373; difficulty in firing the tablets overcome, ii. 374; a tablet for Sir W. Bagot, of Blythefield, ii. 375; opposition of architects to the jasper tablets for, ii. 378; specimens still extant of, ii. 383.

China, a beautiful ware produced by Mr. Chaffers of Liverpool, i. 291.

Chisholm, Alexander, Wedgwood's secretary, his varied attainments, ii. 465; employed as tutor in Wedgwood's family, ii. 500.

Chubbard, a Liverpool portrait-painter, his failure in the plastic art, i. 493.

Clay, its formation in the pottery districts of Samos, Athens, and Etruria, i. 96; its preparation for the use of the potter, i. 98; its exportation from England, i. 116; that used for the production of red lustrous ware, i. 133, 138; 'Chester,' or 'Ball' Clay, i. 140; the business in, and the supply of, i. 470; Wedgwood's experiments with, i. 472; increase of the traffic in, ii. 8; restriction in the use of the South-west native species of, ii. 311; difficulty in the preparation of different kinds and colours of, ii. 411; operation of certain circumstances affecting the supply of, ii. 421.

Clay, cabinetmaker, his ingenious use of cameos in ornamenting dressing-cases, &c., ii. 402; Boulton's desire for partnership with, ii. 403.

Clayton, the Rev. Nicholas, first minister of the Octagon Chapel, Liverpool, i. 316.

Colchester, discovery of Roman paterae near, i. 34.

Colour, Wedgwood on the duration of the taste for particular varieties of, ii. 313.

Commerce, popular ignorance of the principles of, ii. 537.

Composition, a new white, its properties, ii. 317; difficulties in the use of, ii. 327.

Cookery, ancient, and the relation of pottery to, i. 80.

Cookworthy's (afterwards Champion's) patent, its injurious operation, and Wedgwood's opposition to its extension, i. 421; partial success of the opposition to, i. 423.

Cooper, Mr., his unfortunate partnership with Du Burk at Amsterdam, ii. 173.

Copestake, Thomas, a jeweller of Uttoxeter, his picturesque house and workshops, ii. 398; interesting particulars respecting, ii. 399, *note*.

Cornwall, an exploration of the clay-producing districts of, ii. 422; Wedgwood's visit, in 1782, to certain mines in, ii. 479.

Coward, John, a modeller employed by Wedgwood, ii. 91; a large and fine model executed by, ii. 230.

Cox, William, a clerk and book-keeper employed by Wedgwood, i. 445; letter from Wedgwood to, ii. 37; Peter Swift's laconic letters announcing the amputation of Wedgwood's leg to, ii. 40; Wedgwood's directions for the sale of certain vases by, ii. 68; confusion in accounts caused by the carelessness of, ii. 183; a visit to Boulton's manufactory by, ii. 212.

Cratemen, how they adjusted their bargains, i. 107.

Cream-coloured ware, formula for the manufacture of, i. 157, *note*; Wedgwood's labours to improve it, i. 261; the success of his efforts, i. 285; its sale promoted by royal patronage, i. 387; the great demand for, i. 467; the ornamentation of, ii. 35; further improvements in, and universal favour of, ii. 55; criticisms of squires and housekeepers on, ii. 57; use of the

printer's art in the ornamentation of, ii. 58; choice of original designs for the decoration of, ii. 62; increased demand among the gentry for, ii. 131; plans for modification of the shade of, ii. 310; improvement in the enamelling of, and patterns for, ii. 342; the decoration and bordering of, ii. 343, 345; its gradual decline in popular favour, ii. 421; royal patronage not worth much to, ii. 536, *note*.
Crofts, Mr., a scheme for ornamenting Etruscan vases originated by, ii. 181.
Crusades, the, the great benefit of, i. 85.
Cruskyn, Edward II.'s, entry in the calendars of the Exchequer relating to, i. 68.
Cup and saucer, exquisite specimens, from Bohn's collection, of, ii. 527.
Cupid and Psyche, the Marriage of, a beautiful specimen of art, ii. 358.
Cyder Bill, the, popular excitement caused by the passing of, i. 323.

DA COSTA, the famous naturalist, Wedgwood's acquaintance with, ii. 478, *note*.
Dale Hall, curious specimen of a memorial tablet from, i. 122.
Dalmazoni, an artist employed for Wedgwood in Italy, ii. 590.
Daniel, Ralph, his surreptitious discovery of the moulds and methods of manufacture employed in France, i. 142.
Darling, engraver and setter, &c., ii. 520.
Darwin, Dr. Erasmus, his character as a thinker, i. 401; his friendship with Wedgwood, i. 402; his practice as a physician, i. 403; his profound admiration of Wedgwood's art, i. 405; his mental culture and ardent pursuit of medical knowledge, i. 406; the Trent and Mersey Canal scheme promoted by, i. 408, 411; letter respecting Count Lauraguais from, i. 436; windmill for grinding colours invented by, ii. 29; the use of steam in his manufactory recommended to Wedgwood by, ii. 31; a letter to Wedgwood from, ii. 42; the secret of Watt's discovery relating to the steam-engine imparted to, ii. 210; the mechanical and engineering projects of, ii. 211; letter on Brindley's death from, ii. 243; Dalton's atomic theory anticipated by, ii. 440; his discussions with Wedgwood regarding education, ii. 446; resuscitation of the windmill project by, ii. 447; his opinions regarding heat and freezing, ii. 469; Wright's portrait of, ii. 508; a letter from Wedgwood to, ii. 524; Wedgwood's scientific relations with, ii. 558; intimacy of the Wedgwood family with that of, ii. 559; his verses on Banks' medallion of Hope, ii. 568; the first perfect copy of the Barberini Vase sent to, ii. 581.
'Death of a Roman Warrior,' the, a beautiful tablet, the gem of the De la Rue collection, ii. 360.
Delany, Mrs., her notices of Wedgwood's productions, ii. 294.
Delft ware, its importation into England, i. 109; improvement of English pottery by the imitation of, i. 115.
Denby, a draughtsman at Chelsea, ii. 171.
Derbyshire, characteristics of the pottery found in, i. 6.
Derrick, Master of the Ceremonies at Bath, his opinion of the Liverpool merchants, i. 296.
Devaere, a French artist employed by Wedgwood in Rome, ii. 588; Wedgwood's objections to a bas-relief by, ii. 589.
D'Hancarville, his treatise on ancient vases, ii. 71.
Dishes, varieties mentioned in old inventories, i. 83; curious ornamental, i. 114; landscapes on, ii. 286; various patterns for, ii. 345, *et seq.*
Dublin, Wedgwood's business in, ii. 232.
Du Burk, Wedgwood's agent at Amsterdam, his knavery, ii. 478.
Duffield, near Derby, discovery of Norman earthenware at, i. 37.
Dutch, the, intimate relations of the English with, i. 110.
Dwight, or De Witt, John, early patents for transparent earthenware taken out by, i. 109.

EARTHENWARE, effects produced by a peculiar mode of firing on, i. 19; the abundant supply, in England, of, i. 65, 67; preservation of mediæval specimens of, i. 68; Wedgwood's experiments on the application of a bronze varnish to, i. 74; importation from Holland, in the 14th and 15th centuries, of, i. 79; improvement in the decoration, ii. 75.
Eden, Mr. his opinions on the commercial intercourse of England and Ireland, ii. 544; his appointment as Envoy-Extraordinary to France, ii. 555.
Edgeworth, R. L., Bentley's friendship

with, ii. 419; a visit to Etruria by, ii. 456.
Eggington, a printer of colours at Soho, ii. 402.
Egyptian Ware, black, or basaltes, i. 138; perfection of the busts, bas-reliefs, &c., in, ii. 532.
Electricity, Dr. Priestley's experiments on its application to manufactures, i. 464.
Elers, the Brothers, the site of their celebrated pot-works, i. 103; their mysterious proceedings on their arrival at Burslem, i. 134; attempts to discover the secrets of their process, i. 135; their removal to Chelsea, i. 137; the ware manufactured by, i. 138.
Elers, Paul, Wedgwood's correspondence with, ii. 453; the extravagant propositions of, ii. 456.
Elers, John Philip, Wedgwood's account of his improvements in pottery, ii. 455; particulars related by Edgeworth regarding, ii. 456.
Elizabeth, Queen, table services of the middle classes in the reign of, i. 78; presents of porcelain to, i. 86.
Ely, the arrangement of ornamental tiles at, i. 49.
Enamelling, Wedgwood's business arrangements for, ii. 118, *et seq.*; the numbers employed by Wedgwood in, ii. 292; the prices given for, ii. 345, *note*; sales of goods limited by the high price paid for, ii. 349.
Enamelled Ware, increased demand for, ii. 291; the process of firing, ii. 300, *note*.
Enamel Painting, experiments on tablets for, ii. 385.
Encaustic Painting, Wedgwood's experiments relating to, ii. 74; he takes out a patent for a peculiar species of, ii. 78; the date of his first attempts in, ii. 108.
Engine-lathe, the first application of Wedgwood's, i. 340.
England, traces of old handicrafts in many parts of, i. 33; early manufacture of plates, &c. in, i. 65; causes of the limited manufacture of the ordinary kinds of earthenware in, i. 66; importation of earthenware in the 13th century into, i. 67; exportation of potters' clay from, i. 68; grotesque ornamented pottery of the Middle Ages in, i. 72; the food used in the Middle Ages by the people of, i. 80, *et seq.*; channels through which oriental species reached, i. 84; settlement of Dutch potters in, i. 109; importation of Oriental porcelain and Dutch fayence into, i. 256; badness of the roads in, i. 269; improvement of the means of internal communication in, i. 271; the boatmen on the canals and rivers of, i. 275; canal communication in the midland districts of, i. 276; the popular taste for maritime discovery and colonisation in, i. 477; its progress through the arts of peace, ii. 103.
Espionage, the attempts of foreign manufacturers to discover the process of English pottery by, ii. 550; important discovery relating to, ii. 551.
Etruria, the canal at, i. 497; improved engine-lathes for the ornamental works at, ii. 28; Dr. Darwin's windmill set up at, ii. 30; a vexatious matter in connection with the canal at, ii. 38; a visit by Wedgwood to, ii. 45; Walpole's allusion to the progress of art at, ii. 75; progress of building at, ii. 82; the various kinds of vases produced at, ii. 107; the first urns executed at, and demand for them, ii. 108; opening of the ornamental works at, ii. 109; the product of the first day's work at, ii. 111, *et seq.*; Wedgwood's 'flitting' to Bentley's residence at, ii. 125; great works necessary at, ii. 126; arrangement of the turning room at, ii. 127; description in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1794, of, ii. 129; first production of several kinds of ornamental ware at, ii. 158; employment of enamel painters for the works at, ii. 170; titled visitors to, ii. 176; difference from those of Soho of the works produced at, ii. 216; completion of the works at, ii. 235; the show-rooms and moulding room at, ii. 236; the interior of the works at, ii. 238; busy and useful days at, ii. 280; its superiority to Dresden or Berlin, ii. 331; the place where Wedgwood made his secret mixtures at, ii. 333, *note*; business relations between it and Soho, ii. 405; disturbance, in 1783, at, ii. 472; efficiency of the works at, ii. 571; a riot at, ii. 473.
Etruria Hall, the site, appearance and arrangements of, ii. 128; the planting and improvements around, ii. 129; the completion and occupation of, ii. 189; the gardens at, ii. 600; the generous hospitality exercised at, ii. 601.
Etruscan Painting, Wedgwood's claims to the invention of, i. 200.

FALCKE, Mr., a beautiful vase in the collection of, ii. 512.
Finch, Lady, and her daughters, Wedgwood's beautiful likenesses of, ii. 316.
Flaxman, the Sculptor, professionally employed by Wedgwood, ii. 321; his first bill to Wedgwood, ii. 322; various works by, ii. 323; works which may probably be referred to, ii. 363; his labours in 1776, ii. 364; his model of the Nine Muses, ii. 366; countermand, happily too late, of a work by, ii. 367; models in 1777 and 1779 by, ii. 367, 369; a model of his likeness in wax sent to Etruria, ii. 369; bills relating to work done by, ii. 485; a note to Wedgwood from, ii. 487; delineations of Childhood by, ii. 488; various other works modelled by, ii. 489, *et seq.*; the celebrated set of chessmen by, ii. 492; their artistic truth, ii. 494; his drawings for the arms of the General Chamber of Manufacturers, ii. 495; his subsequent engagements, ii. 503; his departure for Rome, ii. 504; the Duke de Bouillon's visit in Paris to, ii. 506; inventory of goods taken to Rome by, ib.; various works of his referred to, ii. 516, 521, 530, 531, 533; beautiful decoration of a jasper snuff-box by, ii. 521; bas-reliefs to commemorate the French Commercial Treaty by, ii. 563; his occupation in Rome, ii. 588; Commissions on hand to be executed by, ii. 591; works wrongly attributed to, ii. 593.
Flaxman, William (brother of the preceding), employed by Wedgwood, ii. 254, *note*.
Flint, calcined, discovery of its use in the manufacture of pottery, i. 148; deleterious effects of the white powder of, i. 149; Benson's method of grinding it, ib.; Brindley's mill for the same purpose, i. 152; variation of body by the introduction of, i. 155.
Florida, its clay preferred by Wedgwood to that of South Carolina, ii. 8.
Flowerpots, improvements in the manufacture and decoration of, ii. 154, 157; Wedgwood's zeal in the search after new forms of decorative effect suitable to, ii. 155; prices of different kinds of, ii. 158, *note*.
Food, the relation of pottery to, i. 80.
Fothergill, Dr., his advice to Wedgwood on the use of foreign clays, ii. 7.
Fountains Abbey, Yorkshire, peculiar arrangement of ornamental tiles in, i. 49; the *debris* of pottery found amid the foundations of, i. 69.
Fox, the statesman, a mark of attention to Wedgwood from, ii. 543.
France, the ceramic art in former times in, i. 62; the most noted wares of, i. 64; Bentley's visit to, ii. 433; Shaw's attempt to establish the pottery trade in, ii. 475; unfortunate lot of the workmen who had been induced to emigrate to, ii. 476; the treaty of peace, in 1783, with, ii. 553; popularity of Wedgwood's ware in, ii. 554; Wedgwood's evidence relating to trade with, ib.; signature of the treaty of commerce, with, ii. 560; increase of Wedgwood's trade with, ii. 562.
Fruit, its abundance in England, and the manner in which it was served at table, i. 82, 83.
Funerals, curious particulars relating to the manner of conducting them in the latter part of last century, ii. 270, *note*.

GARBETT, Mr. a chemical manufacturer at Birmingham, a friend of Wedgwood's, i. 409, *note*; his conduct with regard to the Canal Navigation scheme, i. 411; letter respecting the Trent and Mersey Canal from, i. 412.
Garrick, David, a table and tea-service for, ii. 351.
Gaul, the domestic pottery of, i. 11; potteries in, i. 23.
Gems, reported sale of Lord Bessborough's, ii. 161; experiments to obtain finer bodies for, ii. 310; cabinets for, ii. 397; the various forms, uses, and settings of, ii. 398.
Genius, its admiration for its own works, ii. 341.
George III., Wedgwood favoured with an audience by, ii. 175; medal from Etruria commemorative of the recovery of, ii. 571.
Gilbert, Thomas, Esq., M.P. for Newcastle, his suggestion for the management of the Great Trunk Line, and Wedgwood's remarks on it, i. 347, *et seq.*
Gilding, its application to the decoration of pottery ware, i. 373.
Gladstone, the Hon. W. E., celebrated déjeûner service in the possession of, ii. 502.
Glazes: that employed by Luca della Robbia, i. 57; salt and soda used for the production of, i. 116; general employment of that produced by lead ore, i. 117; accidental discovery of the value of salt as a component of, ib.; improvements in, and their use in a fluid form, i. 164; introduction to Europe of those composed of felspar,

i. 164, *note*; first employment of the fluid varieties of, i. 216; formula for that used by Wedgwood to produce a green lustre, i. 239; improvement by Wedgwood of Greatbach's china glaze, i. 285; Wedgwood's experiments for the production of an innocuous glaze, ii. 609.

Glisson, Miss, an enameller employed by Wedgwood, ii. 292.

Golding Hill, ancient pot-works at, i. 103.

Gower, Lord, his appreciation of Wedgwood's cream-coloured services, i. 383; his patronage of the Trent and Mersey Canal, i. 410; his advice to Wedgwood as to the best mode of procuring a supply of Cherokee clay, ii. 4; his character, ii. 178; his services to potters, ii. 534.

Grand Trunk Navigation, the, scheme to connect the midland towns by branch canals, i. 502; the completion of, ii. 458.

Green, Guy, associated with Sadler in the application of printing to pottery, i. 289; improvement in printed patterns effected by, ii. 347; curious particulars derived from the bills of, ii. 351, *note*.

Grenouillière, La, the shrine of Catherine the Second's Wedgwood service, ii. 305.

Gresley, Sir Niger, his departure from Knipersley, i. 397.

Griffiths, the publisher, introduction of Mr. Bentley to, i. 362; Bentley hospitably entertained by, i. 387; his subservience to his patrons, i. 389; his system of reviewing, i, 390, *note*; his review of Bentley's pamphlet on Canal Navigation, i. 418; his visit to Ridge House estate, i. 460; fragment of a letter from Wedgwood to, i. 490; uncertainty as to his house at Turnham Green, ii. 437.

Griffiths, Mr. (brother of the preceding), appointed Wedgwood's agent for procuring supply of Cherokee clay, ii. 6.

Gubbio, the wares of, i. 60.

Gypsum, its use in moulds for pottery, i. 142; improvements effected by the use of moulds of, i. 154.

HADDINGTON, relief tiles discovered in the Abbey Church of, i. 48.

Hague, the, admiration excited by the Barberini Vase at, ii. 594.

Hamilton, Sir William, his judicious purchases and excavations, ii. 70; his volumes illustrative of ancient vases, ii. 71; Gibbon's encomium on, ii. 72, *note*; value of his work on Etruscan antiquities to potters, ii. 138; present of a bas-relief from Wedgwood to, and his acknowledgment of it, ii. 380; his liberal patronage of Wedgwood, ii. 381; the Barberini Vase brought into England by, ii. 575; consulted by Wedgwood as to the reproduction of that work, ii. 577.

Hampshire, ware of the Romano-British potteries in, i. 21, *note*.

Heat, Wedgwood's observations relating to, ii. 467.

Helegh Castle, the seat of the Audley Family, i. 102.

Heliotype, see *Photography*.

Hendshall, Mr., Brindley's successor as engineer of the Coventry and Oxford Canal, &c., ii. 244.

Herculaneum Pictures, the artists engaged on, and description of, ii. 371.

Hercules, the Choice of, a tablet by Wedgwood, ii. 338.

Holgson, Mr., Executor to Mr. John Wedgwood, a letter from Wedgwood to, i. 489; his communications to Bentley regarding American affairs, ii. 417.

Holland, traffic with, i. 109; education of English potters in, i. 110; extensive sale of Wedgwood's goods in, ii. 481.

Homer, the Apotheosis of, a tablet modelled by Flaxman, ii. 365.

Hooker, Sir William Jackson, the adornments for a monument to, ii. 609.

Horticulture, neglect, in England, of, i. 81.

INDIA, the inferior porcelain of, how it probably reached Europe, i. 84.

Inkpots, Wedgwood's extensive production of, ii. 409.

Institute, the Wedgwood Memorial, ii. 615.

Intaglios, difficulty of giving illustrations of, ii. 524.

Ireland, the trade of, i. 325; Wedgwood's reputation in, ii. 176; the pottery trade of, and attempt to adjust its commercial relations with England, ii. 536; Pitt's scheme for the benefit of, ii. 538; the only pottery of, ii. 539; Mr. Eden on its commercial relations with England, ii. 544; opposition to the Government measures for the commercial advantage of, ii. 544, 548.

Italy, the potter's art in, i. 55, *et seq.*; highest period of the potter's art in, i. 58; rapid decay of the art in, i. 59;

Wedgwood's works in, i. 60; towns where majolica was manufactured in, ib.

JANSEN, Sir Stephen Theodore, Lord Mayor, his failure, and sale of the engraved plates produced for, ii. 60.
Japan, failure to imitate the red clay ware of, 134.
Jasper, advantage of having a more distinct term for, ii. 107, *note*; steps by which the ware composed of it was brought to perfection, ii. 328, *et seq.*; confusion arising from the double application of the term, ii. 332; its composition, ib.; strange peculiarity of the mixture for, ii. 333; the modern formulæ for, ib. *note*; an improvement in the colouring of, ii. 334; beautiful tablets in, ii. 337, *et seq.*, ii. 364: the manufacture of tablets for chimney-pieces in, ii. 372; Wedgwood's estimate of the value of certain tablets in, ii. 375, *note*; unwillingness of the architects to avail themselves of tablets in, ii. 378; discovery of the composition of, ii. 395; its adaptation, in an ornamental form, to useful purposes, ii. 487; variety of ornamental articles in, ii. 496; various improvements in, ii. 497; specimens of simple ornament in, ii. 498; references to, and descriptions of, many articles composed of, ib. *et seq.*; Mr. Gladstone's *déjeûner* service in, ii. 502; beautiful vases in the black and white varieties of, ii. 511, *et seq.*; its chief ingredient, ii. 516; numerous specimens of personal ornament in, ii. 519; cups and saucers manufactured of, ii. 527, *et seq.*; borderings of the ware in, ii. 530.
Jenkins, the, the completion of Brindley's windmill on, i. 280.
Johnson, Dr., Wedgwood's cameo medallion of, ii. 448.
Juliana the Potter, a payment made by the executors of Queen Eleanor to, i. 68.

KAMES, Lord, a communication regarding butter-kits from, ii. 185.
Keir, Captain, commencement of his acquaintance with Wedgwood, ii. 207.
Keppel, Admiral, the popular estimation of, ii. 449.
Kilns, discovery of several for the manufacture of tiles, i. 46; an enamelling one, ii. 300, *note*.

LABORATORY, the, articles produced by Wedgwood for, ii. 409.
Lamps, Candlesticks, and Candelabra, a specialty in Wedgwood ornamental ware, ii. 150; materials used in the manufacture, and variety in the form and ornamentation of, ii. 151.
Landre, Mrs., a modeller employed by Wedgwood, ii. 86, 88.
Lathe, the, Wedgwood's appreciation of the capabilities of, i. 285; various improvements made in, i. 338; ii. 17; the defects of, ii. 21.
Lauragnais, Count de, a secret for the manufacture of fine old china offered for sale by, i. 436; his patent for the use of *Terra Ponderosa*, ii. 9.
Lead ore, the manufacture of the glaze composed of, ii. 118.
Leslie, Mr. (afterwards Sir John, Professor of Mathematics in the University of Edinburgh), some time tutor in Wedgwood's family, ii. 571.
Liber Albus, the, enactments relating to earthenware in, i. 67.
Lichfield, Darwin's project of a canal to, ii. 211.
Lilleshall, Shropshire, the embossed tiles of, i. 47.
Lincoln, discoveries of Roman pottery at, i. 22.
Liverpool, the pottery trade at, i. 290; Wedgwood's visits to, i. 292; its state and appearance a hundred years ago, i. 293; vast increase of the trade of, i. 294; characteristics of its inhabitants, i. 295; Mr. Derrick's opinion of the merchants of, i. 296; Bentley's departure a great loss to, ii. 115; probable advantages of Bentley's remaining at, ii. 117; its appearance and sanitary condition, during Bentley's residence at, ii. 118.
Ljungberg, a foreign spy in England, the proceedings of, ii. 552.
Lochee, a modeller employed by Wedgwood, ii. 507.
London, Roman, discovery of beautiful specimens of red lustrous ware on the site of, i. 24.
London, route of commercial travellers in the eighteenth century to, i, 147; opening of Wedgwood's retail trade in, i. 286; state of his business in, i. 356; visit with Mrs. Wedgwood to, i. 387; cost of conveying goods from Staffordshire to, ii. 31; Wedgwood's resolution to open a large warehouse in, ii. 32, 35; opening of another place of business in, ii. 37; the region of artists in, ii. 93; how Boulton and Wedgwood passed their

time on a visit to, ii. 96; reasons for carrying on the enamelling business in, ii. 119, *note*.
Lunar Society, the, Wedgwood's connection with, ii. 557.

MAJOLICA ware, the first manufacture of, i. 57; places in Italy where manufactured, i. 60; variety of forms in, ib.; English use of, i. 61.
Malmesbury, Lord, his account of the favour shown by Catherine I. of Russia to him, i. 305, *note*.
Malvern, discovery of underground kilns in the precincts of the Priory of, i. 45; specimens of ornamental tiles found at, i. 49.
Mansfield, Lord, Wedgwood's opinion of his character as a judge, ii. 101.
Manufacturers, the General Chamber of, Flaxman's drawings for the arms of, ii. 495; Wedgwood's first notice of, ii. 539; its constitution and officers, ii. 540; its opposition to the government scheme for the commercial advantage of Ireland, ii. 544; something required to give it stability, ii. 556; dissensions in, ii. 560; Wedgwood's dissatisfaction with the proceedings of, ii. 562.
Marjoribanks, D. C. Esq., M.P., a beautifully designed vase belonging to, ii. 512.
Maty, Dr., a present for, ii. 162.
Mather Benjamin, a clerk of Wedgwood's, his delinquencies and their discovery, ii. 261.
Mayer, collection, the, a fire-place of 1569 in, i. 76.
Mayers, the, antiquity of their descent, i. 177; cup presented by Charles II, to one of, i. 178.
Meare Benjamin, a chemist or drysalter of London, his famous prescriptions, i. 178, *note*.
Medallions, first attempt to improve the method and style of, i. 144.
Medway, the, scene of the Roman potteries on, i. 17, 23.
Meredith, Sir Wm., M.P. for Liverpool, one of Wedgwood's earliest friends and patrons, a slight misunderstanding with, i. 352; Wedgwood's acknowledgment of the services rendered to him by, i. 359; cream-coloured dinner service for, i. 360; his connection with Liverpool politics, i. 161; the Mersey and Trent Canal scheme supported by, i. 417; his desire for a whiter ware, ii. 309.
Midland Counties, the, an important day for, i. 453.
Modelling, artists employed by Wedgwood in, and their bills, ii. 324.
Monasteries, the manufacture of tiles and pottery by, i. 46; jealous guard of their artistic productions in clay by, i. 47.
'Monthly Review,' the, Bentley a contributor to, ii. 187.
Moore, warehouseman, Burslem Works, anecdote of, i. 258.
More, Mr., a man of wealth and taste, a friend of Wedgwood, ii. 173.
Mortars, difficulties in the fabrication of, ii. 410.
'Mother,' meaning of the term in colloquial use, i. 393.
Moulds, the use and improvement of, i. 142; advantage derived from those in gypsum, i. 154; the effect of forming them in clay, ii. 365.
Muses, the Nine, Flaxman's models of, ii. 366.
Museum of Practical Geology, curious ornamental dish in, i. 114; specimens of Elers' ware in, i. 139.
Museum, British, artistic studies in, and consignment of the Hamilton vases to, ii. 162.
Museum Etruriæ, see *Catalogue*.
Museum, the Portland, sale of, ii. 576; purchase of the Barberini Vase and other valuable articles at, ii. 577.

NAVIGATION CANAL, Wedgwood's interest in the promotion of, i. 385, 388; ii. 458.
Navigation Committee, the, Wedgwood's contest respecting the purchase of land with, ii. 246.
Neale and Palmer, their discreditable mode of carrying on business, ii. 395.
Nen, the, the potteries once existing on, and Mr. Artis's discovery of the method used for firing clay in them, i. 20.
Newcastle, a sixteenth-century merchant of, i. 71; use of Chester clay by the pipe-makers of, i. 140.
Newport Street, Long Acre, and Leicester Square, former artistic associations of, ii. 93.
Newport Street, Wedgwood's new warehouse and showrooms in, ii. 93, 94; demand for ornamental ware after the opening of the place of business in, ii. 130; Byerley's account of the crowds of purchasers flocking to, ii. 135; Wedgwood's anxiety about the state of his business in, ii. 261; a visit of Queen Charlotte to, ii. 299, *note*.

Nobility, the English, assistance rendered in the preparation of the service for Catherine II. of Russia, by, ii. 305.
Normans, the, the fictile art among, i. 36; discovery of pitchers manufactured by, i. 37.
North, Lord, the potters of Staffordshire consulted with reference to free trade by, ii. 534.

OCTAGON CHAPEL, Liverpool, the building and object of, i. 313, *et seq.*; the first minister of, i. 316; decline of the congregation, and sale of, ii. 216.
Orders, Foreign, sketches sent to Wedgwood, with, ii. 482.
Ornaments, moulded, i. 143; variety manufactured by Wedgwood, ii. 520, *et seq.*
Over-production, its results, ii. 263.

PACETTI, an Italian artist, numerous works modelled by, ii. 590; Delmazotti's description of a bas-relief by, ii. 592.
Painting, blue, practice in the English potteries, previous to 1710, of, i. 163.
Palissy the Potter, the early career and works of, i. 62; the *pièces rustiques* of, i. 63; character of the ware produced by, ib.
Palmer, Mr., a noted pirate of improvements in pottery by Wedgwood, ii. 137; his imitation of Wedgwood's black Etruscan shaped vases, ii. 138; an act of piracy by, ii. 196; proposed compromise with, ii. 197; additional acts of piracy by, ii. 202; Wedgwood's magnanimity in his dealings with, ib.; misrepresentations of Wedgwood by, ii. 203; his threatened opposition to Wedgwood at Bath, ii. 254; his piracies again, ii. 391; his second marriage and failure, ii. 394.
Paris, what Mr. Boulton saw at, ii. 78.
Pars, Miss, an enameller employed by Wedgwood, ii. 292.
Patents, the law of, its principle vicious, ii. 201.
Patronage, Wedgwood's independence of, i. 369.
Patterns, enamel, imitated from the antique, ii. 342.
Pavement, Roman, i. 41.
Percival, Dr., of Manchester, Wedgwood's correspondence with, in reference to his pamphlet on poisoning by lead, ii. 452.
Pewter, the introduction into England, of vessels of, i. 77; its qualities, and the trade in, ib.
Piatti di pompa, or plates for show, the manufacture of, i. 61.
Pickle-leaves, the manufacture of, i. 162.
Pingo, an Italian modeller employed by Wedgwood, i. 441.
Pipkins, or porringers, and other articles in use in mediæval times, i. 69.
Photography, Thos. Wedgwood's (son of Josiah) discovery of the first principles of, ii. 586.
Pirates, their method of procedure, ii. 137.
Pitchers, Saxon, i. 31; Saxon and Norman, i. 37; specimens from Mr. R. Smith's and the Bateman collections of, i. 73.
Pitt, the great Statesman, Wedgwood's medallion likeness of, i. 468; his scheme for the commercial benefit of Ireland, ii. 538; Wedgwood's interviews with, ii, 542; his plan for the promotion of trade with France, ii. 553.
Plates, discoveries relating to the manufacture of, i. 34.
Platter, the, derivation of the plate from, i. 33.
Plumier, Mons., author of 'L'Art de Tourner,' his ardour for mechanical invention, i. 340.
Pollard, Robert, a polisher employed by Wedgwood, his excellence as a die-sinker and engraver, ii. 59, 390.
Pomona, a beautiful oval tablet, in the Mayer collection, representing, ii. 339.
Porcelain, its use during the Saxon period in England. i. 35; its introduction into Europe, from the East, i. 59; transmission to Europe, from India, of inferior qualities of, i. 84; the only recorded examples of its existence in Europe in the 16th century, i. 85; the trade in, i. 86; trade of the East India Company in, i. 87; benefit to English pottery from the introduction of Eastern specimens of, i. 108.
Portland, the Duke of, purchase of the Barberini Vase by, and understanding with Wedgwood regarding it, ii. 577.
Portland, the Duchess Dowager of, her negotiations to secure the Barberini Vase, ii. 575; her passion for rarities, ii. 576.
Portland House, the arrangement of, and a reminiscence of Wedgwood connected with, ii. 300.
Posset pots; a remarkable specimen in the Bateman collection, i. 111.

Potters, memorials of, i. 35; the encaustic tiles fabricated in mediæval times by, i. 50; articles manufactured in the Middle Ages by, i. 76; the 18th century trade customs of, i. 145; feuds amongst, i. 157; the higher class of, ii. 202; the incessant endeavours of those of France to discover a native material for the production of porcelain, ii. 208; the free-trade opinions of those of Staffordshire, ii. 534, *et seq.*; their unwillingness to reveal the extent of their production and trade, ii. 555.

Pottery, varieties of, i. 3; the archaic, i. 4; Celtic, i. 5; imperfection of the early specimens of, ib.; the transport, in Roman Britain, of, i. 16; censorship as to the forms of, i. 17; varieties, found on Romano-British sites, of, i. 22; progress, under the Saxons, of, i. 29; Saxon and Norman varieties of, i. 36; causes of its progress in England during the mediæval period, i. 44; Moorish, and imitations of it, i. 56; mediæval fragments of, i. 68; grotesque specimens of, and their satirical purpose, i. 73; its quality and production in relation to food, i. 80; sites, ancient and modern, for the manufacture of, i. 96; gradual improvement in the manufacture of, i. 107; experiments for the production of a superior kind of, i. 108; its improvement in England after the introduction of oriental specimens of, ib.; beneficial effect produced also by the excellence of Dutch productions in, i. 109; early ornamental attempts in, i. 111; the method of mixture in the manufacture of marbled varieties of i. 113; remarks on the piracy of new processes in the production of, i. 136; the export trade in, i. 145; great development of trade in the 18th century in, i. 154; circumstances favourable to improvement in the scientific branches of, i. 163; mechanical improvements in the production of, ib.; men to whom its improvement is chiefly due, i. 166; excellence of the specimens produced by the Worcestershire manufacturers of, i. 170; decrease, in the reign of George II., of the home and export trade in, ib.; the application of printing to, i. 289; the exportation of old stocks of, i. 467; Wedgwood's rapid improvements in the body and decoration of, i. 467, *note*; the supply of native and foreign clay for the manufacture of, i. 470; instruments used by Romans in the manufacture of, ii. 17, *note*; the ornamentation of, ii. 20; further improvements in the art of, ii. 457; combination of foreign potters to discover the processes used by the English manufacturers of, ii. 476.

Potteries, the, the limits of, and the earliest settlement in, i. 100; wonderful growth of the villages of, i. 101; the highways in the district of, i. 103; the use of wood and coal for firing the ovens in, i. 104; condition, food, and amusements of the population of, i. 105; prevalence of intoxication among the inhabitants of, i. 107; conveyance of Chester clay into, i. 140; great increase of trade and population in, i. 153; brutality of the lower classes in, i. 264; miserable condition of the horses in, i. 267; improved means of intercommunication in, i. 273; the rights of traffic in, i. 274; cost of conveyance by land and water in, i. 275; disturbed condition, in 1778, of, ii. 471; a pamphlet addressed by Wedgwood to the youth of, ii. 474; a foreign spy in, ii. 551.

Potteries, Romano-British, the gradual decay of, i. 29.

Pot-works, their site and appearance in Staffordshire, i. 97; the oven, hovel, sunpan, &c., of, i. 98; number of men attached to, and division of labour in, i. 99; picture of a moorland one, ib.; mode by which, after the Conquest, the right of establishing them was acquired, i. 101; the hovels around, i. 102; the ancient ones on Golding Hill and in other localities, i. 103.

Pretyman, Dr., result of an interview of Wedgwood with, ii. 542, *note*.

Priestley, Dr. Joseph, his intercourse with Wedgwood and Bentley, i. 307; his works and scientific labours, i. 318; Wedgwood's friendship for, i. 391; reviews of a work by, i. 389; tenor of his works on liberty, education, and government, i. 390; notices in the Monthly Review of works by, ib. *note*; Bentley's intimacy with, i. 440; his application of electricity to manufactures, i. 463; his experiments with fluor, ii. 315; the numerous likenesses of, and Wedgwood's correspondence with, ii. 451; Wedgwood's generous conduct to, ii. 557; his settlement in Birmingham, and connection with the Lunar Society, ii. 558, *note*; alterations proposed by Wedgwood in the Appeal to the Public by, ii. 605.

Printing, its application to pottery, i. 289.
Prior Cruden's Chapel, Ely, elaborate pavement in, i. 49.
Privy Council, the, Wedgwood's evidence relating to the pottery trade with Ireland before the committee of, ii. 538.
Pyrometers, inventive skill displayed in the construction of, i. 160; Wedgwood's writings relating to, ii. 467; description of, and experiments with reference to, ii. 468; Wedgwood's final paper on, and continued experiments relating to, ii. 471.

QUAKERS, their patronage of Wedgwood, ii. 132.
Quatrefoil pattern, the, a popular style of ornament, ii. 503.
Queen's Ware, improvement in the appearance of, ii. 309; plans for the improvement of, ii. 310.

RANDALL, Mr., his failure to execute the Grand Trunk Canal by ploughs, i. 499.
Reform, Parliamentary, Wedgwood's advocacy of, ii. 604.
Relief, artistic effect produced by, i. 48.
Renaissance, the, inferiority of the pottery of, i. 64.
Reynolds, Sir Joshua, Flaxman's cameo medallion of, ii. 490.
Rhodes, David, Wedgwood's appreciation of him as an enameller and china-piecer, ii. 36, 90; exquisite work executed by, ii. 91; bills showing the sums paid for work to, ib. and 92, *note*; earliest enamelling by, ii. 118.
Ridge House Estate, its extent and capability of improvement, i. 458; a reminiscence of the rebellion of '45 connected with, ib.; visit of Griffiths to, i. 460; the future Etruria planned at, i. 461; trouble connected with the final purchase of, i. 491; new appellation given to, i. 492; the final purchase of, i. 494; Wedgwood's ground plan for the works on, ib.; a sketch of part of, i. 495; Wedgwood's reasons for his desire to extend the bounds of, i. 497.
Roads, their condition in Cheshire and Staffordshire, i. 267; in England generally, i. 269; improvement by the monastic bodies of, i. 270; bequests for the improvement of, ib. *note*; measures of the Legislature for the maintenance of, i. 271.
Robbia, Luca della, of Pesaro, improvement in the manufacture of pottery by, i. 57; his works and colouring, i. 58.
Robison, Sam, a generous offer made to Wedgwood by, i. 449.
Roquet, Mons., a French enameller, the decorations executed by, ii. 59.
Rosso Antico, the, unsuccessful efforts to reproduce, ii. 406.
Roubiliac, Wedgwood's admiration of the works of, i. 442; Darwin's eulogy on, i. 443; book of sketches left by, presented by Wedgwood to his widow, ib.
Runcorn, project of a bridge over the Mersey at, i. 456; Wedgwood's account of the Duke of Bridgewater's locks on the canal at, ii. 244.
Russia, Wedgwood's desire for the introduction of his manufactures into, ii. 70, *note*; demand for Wedgwood's goods in, ii. 115; progress of the services for the Empress of, i. 169; patronage of British ceramic art by the nobility of, ii. 274; extensive export of ornamental goods to, ii. 480.

SADLER AND GREEN, discovery of the application of printing to pottery by, i. 289; decoration of cream-coloured ware at the Liverpool premises of, ii. 58; the early decorations produced by, ii. 59; popular subjects for ornamentation selected by, ii. 61; the earlier and later printed ware of, ii. 64.
Saguntum, Spain, red lustrous ware from the potteries of, i. 24.
Salt, accidental discovery of its value as a glaze, i. 117; duty paid to Government by the potters for, i. 154.
Samos, beautiful patterns of the bowls of, i. 25.
Saxons, the, various uses to which wood was applied by, i. 32.
Scotland, remarkable embossed tiles found in, i. 56.
Seals, the fabrication of, ii. 385; Palmer's imitations of Wedgwood's, ii. 391.
Service, the Great Russian, views of places in Staffordshire for, ii. 284; the propriety of its public exhibition considered, ii. 285; the employment of artists on, and the progress of paintings for, ii. 286; Mr. Bentley's zeal in urging on the completion of, ii. 291; names of persons employed on, ii. 292; public exhibition and Mrs. Delany's account of, ii. 293;

disposal of duplicate pieces of, ii. 295; a cup and saucer of, ii. 296; royal visitors at the exhibition of, ii. 298; preparing the estimate of the price of, ii. 301; settlement of the claim for, ii. 304; Bentley's catalogue of, ii. 305.
Shaw, the Potter, the litigious temper of, i. 157; his action against Mitchell, i. 158; improvements effected by, i. 159.
Shrewsbury, the Abbey of, tiles of the sunk pattern in, i. 49.
Shropshire, ware manufactured from the clays of, i. 13.
Siddons, Mrs., Flaxman's bust and exquisite cameo medallion of, ii. 489.
Simon, Joseph, an enameller employed by Wedgwood, ii. 90.
Slip-kiln, the, the introduction and use of, i. 159.
Small, Dr., his settlement in Birmingham, and introduction to Boulton, ii. 208; his sympathy with James Watt, ii. 209.
Smith, C. R., Esq., ornamented pitcher and curious watering-pot in the collection of, i. 73, 76.
Smith, Joachim, a modeller in wax employed by Wedgwood, ii. 315.
Soho, Birmingham, the noble range of manufactories at, and the organised industry of, ii. 25; variety of articles originally produced at, ii. 26; the metal ornaments manufactured at, ii. 27; Wedgwood's appreciation of the lathes used at, ii. 28; Boulton's processes connected with the fabrication of articles in bronze, ormolu, and steel at, ii. 74; a visit of Wedgwood's to, ii. 77; James Watt's first visit to, ii. 209; difference of its products from those of Etruria, ii. 216; beautiful articles manufactured at, ii. 403.
Soho, London, characteristics, at the end of last century, of, ii. 290; Wedgwood's negotiations for showrooms in, and their opening, ii. 290, 291.
Southwell, Mr. and Mrs., Wedgwood's discussions respecting the forms of flowerpots with, ii. 166.
Spain, manufacture of red lustrous ware in, i. 56.
Spar, its exportation for the use of the German porcelain manufacturers, ii. 10; Wedgwood's application to Mr. Whitehurst, of Derby, for a supply of, ii. 11; his experiments with, ii. 314.
Spath Fusible, the, see *Terra Ponderosa*.
Spermont, Mr., his management of the porcelain works at Chelsea, and business connection with Boulton at Soho, ii. 121; employment, by Boulton and Fothergill, of, ii. 212.
Sphinxes, the manufacture, in black basaltes, of, ii. 159; cost of models for, ii. 160.
Spies, the necessity of constant precautions against, ii. 214; the impudence and perseverance of those from abroad, ii. 550.
Staffordshire, Roman potteries in, i. 14; the red ware of, ib.; an important day for, i. 453; the forests and clays of, i. 91; character and extent of cultivation, in former times, in, i. 92; the remains of ancient potters' kilns in, i. 94; traces of the former picturesque scenery of, i. 95; the Moorlands of, i. 96; population of the pottery district of, i. 97; site and appearance of the potworks of, ib.; picture of a potwork in the Moorlands of, i. 99; distribution of the ware of, i. 104; early development of the staple productions of, i. 105; importation of Dorset and Devonshire clays into, i. 141; the tile-wrights of, and antiquity of their surnames, i. 175; price of food, in the 18th century, in, i. 193, *note*; excitement caused by the re-imposition of the duty on salt among the potters of, i. 216; alarm produced by the march of the Pretender's army through, i. 224; loyalty of the population of, i. 227; Charles Wesley's account of the brutality of the colliers in the Southern division of, i. 265.
Stamford, Mr., of Derby, employed in the manufacture of tools for Wedgwood, ii. 18.
Stamford, Miss, Bentley's marriage to, ii. 258.
Stoke-upon-Trent, surnames of the old potters in the parish-registers of, i. 176.
Storer, Mr., his patent, and Wedgwood's proposal for partnership with, ii. 404.
Stothard, design of an engraving for a tile or plate by, ii. 65.
Stringer, Dr., Wedgwood's intimacy with, ii. 46.
Stringer, Mr., a painter of Knutsford, employed by Wedgwood, i. 493; his opinion regarding the expense of producing the Russian service, ii. 279; engaged by Wedgwood to take views for that work, ii. 282.
Stuart, James, Esq., author of 'The Antiquities of Athens,' Wedgwood's intimacy with, ii. 219.
Stubbs, the animal-painter, his remark-

able perseverance, ii. 384; Wedgwood's experiments on tablets or pallets for, ii. 385; painting of the Wedgwood family by, ii. 441; portrait of Wedgwood by, ii. 491.
Sun-pan, the, the evaporation of diluted clay in, i. 98.
Swift, Peter, the character and correspondence of, i. 462: his quaint announcement of the amputation of Wedgwood's leg, ii. 42; Wedgwood's generous conduct to, ii, 425.
Swinfield, Richard de, facts proved by the Roll of, i. 66.

TABLE and Tea Ware, union of painting and printing in the decoration of, ii. 348.
Tablets, earthenware, used as gravestones, i. 118; inserted as memorials in the walls of houses, i. 120; remarkable specimens of, i. 122.
Tablets, jasper, subjects modelled for, ii. 335; a suitable ground-colour for, ii. 377; boxes for the exhibition of, ii. 380.
Tarleton, Mr., Liverpool, a propitiatory offering from Wedgwood to the sister or daughter of, ii. 81.
Tassie, James, a clever artist employed by Wedgwood, ii. 92; particulars relating to the life and works of, ii. 395; his collection of imitated gems, ii. 396; his manner of taking medallion portraits, ib. *note*.
Taylor, Mr. John, Birmingham, a friend of Wedgwood's, i. 287.
Templeton, Lady, designs of groups contributed to Wedgwood by, ii. 489, 522.
Terra-cotta, Wedgwood's experiments on marbled bodies in, ii. 65; a caution respecting imitations of, ii. 67; manufacture of bas-relief ornaments for vases in, ii. 135; opposition of architects to the decoration of houses with, ii. 288.
Terra-cotta, crystalline, the invention and use of, ii. 145; the beauty, in vases, of, ii. 146.
Terra Ponderosa, or carbonate of baryta, Wedgwood's discovery of the use of, ii. 9; experiments by Wedgwood and others on, ii. 11, *et seq.*; experiments for its introduction among the ingredients of various ceramic bodies, ii. 311, 314; causes of its unfitness to form the basis of a manufacture, ii. 314 *et seq.*
Thrift-boxes, manufactured by the mediæval potters, i. 76.
Tiles, the earliest to which a date can be affixed, i. 42; ornamental ones introduced from abroad, i. 42, 43; their manufacture by religious houses, i. 44; discovery of kilns for the manufacture of, i. 45; various classes of the ornamental varieties of, i. 47; the sunk pattern of, i. 48; peculiar patterns of, i. 49; beautiful arrangement, in panels, of, ib.; the design, glaze, colour, and decorations of encaustic patterns of, i. 50, 51; the site of graves marked by inlaid specimens of, i. 55.
Tilework, the use, in ecclesiastical architecture, of, i. 42; the introduction and progress, in its decorated form, of, i. 53; superiority of English workmen in, i. 55.
Tilewrights, their craft, and its extent, i. 34; its antiquity, i. 93.
Treen, the use of services of, i. 79.
Trentham, a tablet and friezes for the library at, ii. 377; an illustrious trio at, ii. 386; Wedgwood's visits to, ii. 177.
Tripods, variety produced by Wedgwood of, ii. 160.
Triton, the, Wedgwood's artistic error in the design of, ii. 219.
Tudot, Mons., allusion to his researches in France, i. 21; important discoveries relating to the potters of the Allier made by, i. 23.
Turner, Dr. Matthew, of Liverpool, his intercourse with Wedgwood, i. 300; his excellent colours and varnish, ii. 16, 80.
Turnham Green, Wedgwood's visit to, i. 388; his objections to it as a residence for Bentley, ii. 434; Bentley's removal to, and hospitality at, ii. 435; household scenes at, ii. 436.
Tyg, the, a two-handed cup, a favourite drinking vessel, i. 76.

UNWIN Ralph, his sketches of Etruscan painted vases, ii. 337.
Upchurch, the pottery of, i. 13.
Urbino, the artists of, i. 60.
Urns, Saxon cinerary, i. 29.

VASES, progress in the manufacture, colouring, and ornamentation of, ii. 64; vast demand for, ii. 67; names for distinguishing different patterns of, ii. 68; Mr. (afterward Sir William) Hamilton's splendid collection of, ii. 71; curiosities of the trade at Paris in, ii. 78; care necessary to prevent imperfections in the manufacture of,

ii. 82; various kinds produced at Burslem and Etruria, ii. 107; those in most request, ii. 130; increased variety in the decoration of, ii. 132; dearth of hands for the manufacture of, ii. 304; surprising demand in Holland for, ii. 135; originality in the form and decoration of, ii. 143; the prices for different kinds of, ii. 148.

Vases, black, the manufacture of white bas-relief ornaments for, ii. 135; Palmer's imitations of, ii. 138; improvement in the decoration of, ii. 387.

Vases, bronze, the rarity of, ii. 139.

Vases, Etruscan, Palmer of Hanley's imitation of Wedgwood's, ii. 79; Wedgwood's renunciation of his patent for, ii. ib.; great demand for, ii. 97; the glaze and painting of, ii. 109; successful experiments for the improved colouring and ornamenting of, ii. 139; the body used for, and the figures and groups painted on, ii. 146; use of mechanical appliances for facilitating the manufacture of, ii. 182; decorations executed in 1769 for, ii. 183; unauthorized imitations of, ii. 196; Sir William Hamilton's objections to gilding in the decoration of, ii. 229; one applied to a useful purpose, ii. 403; the most perfect specimens of Wedgwood's workmanship in, ii. 512, *et seq.*; the last made by Wedgwood, ii. 515; other beautiful specimens of, ii. 517; prices of those in jasper, ii. 518, *note*: the continued demand for, ii. 532.

Vegetables, their scarcity in England in the Middle Ages, i. 81.

Veldhuysen and Son, Wedgwood's energetic Dutch agents, ii. 481.

Vessel, a garnish of, or service of pewter, sums paid for the hire of, i. 78.

Vessels, jug-shaped, indications of a new style of pottery in, i. 30; saucer-shaped, i. 33.

Virgil, the Apotheosis of, a beautiful jasper bas-relief by Flaxman, ii. 526.

Voyez, John, his great talent as a modeller, &c., ii. 84; Wedgwood's kind reception of him at Burslem, ii. 85; his base and ungrateful conduct to Wedgwood, ii. 86, 87; a probably false charge against him, ii. 88, 395; the only known work by, ib.; his gradual descent in rascality, ii. 392; his forgery of names, ii. 393; his final disappearance, ii. 394.

WADD, the Black, of Derbyshire, analysis of, ii. 478.

Warrington, Richard, of Harrington Street Pottery, a tile engraved by, ii. 58.

Walker Thomas, Manchester, his connection with Wedgwood, ii. 56.

Warburton Captain, Wedgwood's referee in a case of arbitration, ii. 198.

Ware, various kinds of:—Upchurch, i. 19; Castor, ib.; red lustrous, i. 22; white salt-glazed, i. 154; cream-colour, i. 155; early cream-colour, i. 156; white and fancy, i. 161; tortoise-shell and other fancy, its colouring, i. 162; blue scratched, i. 234; green glazed, i. 239; useful and ornamental, ii. 191, 527, *et seq.*; the ancient red lustrous, ii. 343; the copper glaze or gold bronze, ii. 408; enamelled and jasper, and the borderings of, ii. 530; improvements in several kinds of, ii. 533; the duty on the importation into France of, ii. 534; increased exportation of, ii. 535; silver, its invention, ii. 584.

Ware, red lustrous, the principal sources of, i. 23; discovery of beautiful specimens of, i. 24; analysis of the glaze applied to, i. 26; preservation of specimens of, i. 27; discovery of magnificent fragments of, i. 28.

Warne, Mr., of Ewell, Surrey, urns in the Museum of, i. 4.

Warrington Academy, the establishment of, i. 305; the first three tutors engaged in, i. 307; erection of new buildings for, i. 317; Priestley's residence and labours in, ib.; bad management of, ii. 549.

Watt, James, Darwin's prevision respecting the application of steam by, ii. 31; his first visit to Birmingham, ii. 208; Dr. Small's appreciation of his discoveries, ii. 209; his introduction to Dr. Darwin, ii. 210; his connection with Wedgwood in a mining speculation, ii. 479; his dissatisfaction with the heavy taxation of his day, ii. 546.

Webber, Henry, an able modeller, head of Wedgwood's ornamental department, ii. 465; his first essays in modelling, ii. 506; travels through Italy with one of Wedgwood's sons, ii. 507; a beautiful medallion modelled by, ii. 568; artists employed in Italy for Wedgwood by, ii. 590.

Wedgwoods, the, account of the family, i. 177, *et seq.*; the first potters of the name, i. 186, *et seq.*

Wedgwood, the two Aarons, and their sons, i. 194.

Wedgwood, Catherine, the three marriages of, i. 197; survey of lands in the parish of Burslem belonging to,

ib.; her gifts to the church, i. 203; her will, i. 250.

Wedgwood, John and Thomas (distant relatives of Josiah), Brindley the engineer's connection with, i. 278; their improvements in the art of pottery, i. 282; two welcome guests at the house of, i. 283.

Wedgwood, John (brother of Josiah), his position in London, ii. 286; his friendship for, and services to his brother, i. 287; dissuaded by Josiah from a proposed trip to France, i. 370; a country present for, i. 395; his life in London, &c., i. 445; his melancholy death, i. 448.

Wedgwood, John (Josiah's brother-in-law), his active life, illness, and death, ii. 427.

Wedgwood, Joseph (a descendant of one of the elder branches of the family), Josiah's services and kindness to, ii. 49.

Wedgwood, Josiah, junr., ancient red ware copied by, i. 26; his promise as a potter, ii. 571; his visit to the Hague with Mr. Byerley, ii. 594; his return from the Continent and marriage, ii. 597; decline of his health, ii. 610; his death, ii. 611; his funeral and monument, ii. 612.

Wedgwood, Richard, of Spen Green (father-in-law of Josiah), his success in business, i. 194; his character, and the legacies left by, i. 284; his residence at Etruria, ii. 428.

Wedgwood, Sarah (daughter of the preceding), her character and habits, i. 283.

Wedgwood, Thomas (grandfather of Josiah), the potwork of, i. 190; his comparatively easy circumstances, i. 193.

Wedgwood, Thomas, part of the personal estate of, i. 79.

Wedgwood, Thomas, the two doctors of the name, i. 196; the pottery manufactured by, i. 196, 199.

Wedgwood, Thomas (father of Josiah), his character and skill as a potter, i. 199; the dwelling occupied by, i. 200; the birth of his great son, i. 202; his death and will, i. 217.

Wedgwood, Thomas (cousin of Josiah), his excellence as a potter, i, 447; his two sons, i. 448; his peculiar position as partner in the firm of Wedgwood and Bentley, ii. 190; his occupation at Etruria, ii. 280; his death, ii. 583.

Wedgwood, Thomas (brother of Josiah), his character and position, i. 232; his friendly relations with his great brother, ii. 48; the death of, ii. 269; his widow and eldest son, ii. 270, 271; the inventory of his household goods, and the execution of his will, ii. 272, *note.*

Wedgwood, Thomas (the fourth son of Josiah), his great abilities and early death, ii. 204; his devotion to study, ii. 549; his varied attainments, ii. 584; invention of silver ware by, ii. 585; anticipation of photography by, ii. 586.

Wedgwood, Josiah, strict censorship as to form exercised by, i. 17; fabrication of red ware by, i. 26; his medallions and cameos, i. 144; cream-coloured ware brought to perfection by, i. 155, 157; state of the potter's art when business was commenced by, i. 165, *et seq.*; his application to the advancement of his art, i. 167; his perception of the truth and beauty of form, i. 168; the influence of his more artistic works, i. 169; the birth and childhood of, i. 202; benefit derived from the character and instructions of his mother, i. 204; the position of his relatives, i. 205; his fraternal tenderness, i. 207; his school and schoolmaster, ib.; early indications of his talent for construction, i. 209; his susceptibility to the influences of nature, and his scientific study of fossils, i. 210, 211; his first labours as a potter, i. 218; serious effects of an attack of small-pox to, i. 220; his indenture of apprenticeship, i. 222; disease in his knee, i. 228; the last years of his apprenticeship, i. 229; the first tea-pot executed by, i. 230; early experiments of, i. 231; his partnership with Thomas Alders, i. 233; his residence at Stoke, i. 235; his association with excellent practical chemists, i. 236; his partnership with Mr. Wheildon, ib. *et seq.*; production of an exquisite green-glazed ware by, i. 239; an attack of illness, and its results to, i. 246; agreement with his cousin, Thomas Wedgwood, i. 249; working premises rented by, i. 251; his first labours at Ivy House Works, i. 255; his first commissions, i. 256; successful imitation of oriental delft by, i. 257; earliest attempts at relief work by, i. 259; the preliminary labours of, i. 260; the improvement of cream-coloured ware by, i. 261; his attention turned to the condition of the public roads, i. 266; his early attachment to Sarah Wedgwood, i. 283; his improved cream-coloured ware, i.

285; preservation of specimens of his early labours, i. 286; attention bestowed on the mechanical appliances of his art by, i. 287; his visits to Liverpool, i. 292; an accident and its consequences to, i. 299; his intercourse with Dr. Matthew Turner, and his introduction to Bentley, i. 301, *et seq.*; his friendship for the latter, i. 307; addition to the circle of his acquaintance, i. 308; commencement of his correspondence with Bentley, i. 311; his views on literature and politics, i. 322; his remarks on the extension of the Excise Laws, i. 323; occupation of Brick House works by, i. 329; incidents of his residence at Burslem, i. 330, *et seq.*; the course of his love impeded by law, i. 332; his marriage, i. 334; engine-turning, and the invention of an engine lathe by, i. 338; study of Plumier's 'L'Art de Tourner' by, i. 339; the first application of his engine lathe, i. 340; his busy life at the commencement of 1765, i. 345; his interest in the improvement of turnpike roads, i. 354; the christening feast of his first-born, i. 355; extent of his business, i. 356; his pleasure in intellectual pursuits, i. 363; his opinions respecting the public questions of the time, i. 364; his projected removal from Burslem, i. 365; his imperfect knowledge of economic science, i. 366; his advancement in his art, i. 368; his introduction to Royal favour, i. 369; a service of Staffordshire ware ordered for Queen Charlotte from, i. 370, *et seq.*; experiments for a royal tea-service by, i. 374; his care in the manufacture of dinner services, i. 380; aristocratic patronage of, i. 382; his conversations with Lord Gower, relating to pottery, i. 383; glimpses of his family life, i. 391; announcement of an intended marriage by, i. 393; his friendship with Dr. Darwin, i. 403; the ardent promotion of canal navigation by, i. 408, 409, 413; his remarks on Bentley's attempt to propitiate Gilbert, i. 415; attacked with illness in London, i. 419; his suspicions regarding the purity of the Duke of Bridgewater's patriotism, i. 423; his liberal support of the project of a canal to Liverpool, i. 432; his efforts to secure the assistance of talented artists, i. 441; a present from Roubiliac to, i. 443; rooms hired for the exhibition of patterns by, i. 445; a reminiscence of one of his visits to Buckingham Palace, i. 446; his partnership with his cousin, Thomas Wedgwood, i. 447; appointed treasurer to the proprietors of the great canal scheme, i. 449; sum voted by the committee of the Trent and Mersey Canal to, i. 452; general confidence in the uprightness of, i. 453; the first sod of the canal cut at Burslem by, i. 454; purchase of an estate by, i. 457; progress of his friendship for Bentley, i. 458; his remarks on Priestley's experiments on the application of electricity to manufactures, i. 463; his manner of buying and selling, i. 465; rapid improvement in the body and decoration of pottery by, i. 467, *note*; an early attempt at a medallion likeness by, i. 468; experiments leading him on the track of a great discovery, i. 472: curious example of his power of drawing analogies from remote sources, i. 479; study of the principles of art by, i. 480; his desire to take Bentley into partnership, i. 482, *et seq.*; a letter worth preserving from, i. 483; Bentley consents to enter into partnership with, i. 486; letter written on the death of his brother John by, i. 487; his illness, and sanitary precautions taken by, i. 490; his opinions regarding the progress of the pottery art, i. 492; his artistic aspirations, i. 493; a formidable-looking letter written by, i. 499, *note*; his remarks on geological discoveries made during operations on the canal, i. 500, 502; a generous letter, with reference to Brindley, from, i. 503; measures for securing a supply of Cherokee clay taken by, ii. 3; his interview with Brown, the famous landscape gardener, ii. 5, *note*; the discovery of a new porcellaneous substance by, ii. 10; his ability as an analyst, ii. 14; care in the choice of tools exercised by, ii. 17, 19; his inventive faculty and mechanical ability, ii. 20; his discussion with Bentley regarding the engine lathe, ii. 23; benefit derived from Plumier's 'L'Art de Tourner' by, ii. 24; his 'congresses' with Bentley, ii. 27, *note*; generosity manifested to brother manufacturers by, ii. 28; his ready perception of the foibles of human nature, ii. 34; his illness, and the amputation of his leg, ii. 38; Mrs. Wedgwood's ministrations, in his illness, to, ii. 41; death of his son Richard, ib.; letter from Dr. Darwin to, and general anxiety excited by his illness, ii. 42; his appreciation of

WED

Bentley's letters and friendship, ii. 44; the death of his mother, ii. 45; his paternal character, ii. 47; his relations with his brother Thomas, ii. 49; disappointment in two of his relatives experienced by, ib.; zeal exemplified in the decoration of his wares by, ii. 62; his invoices, ii. 67; his habit of modelling from antique forms, ii. 69; the study of engravings of ancient ceramic art by, ii. 72; his experiments relating to colours and varnish, ii. 74; his correspondence with Boulton as to the means of increasing their business on the continent, ii. 76; a patent taken out in 1769 by, ii. 78; art used to promote general well-being by, ii. 82; a scheme for collecting a colony of artists around him commenced by, ii. 84; his anxiety to preserve all secrets relating to the manufacture of his vases, ii. 87; artists employed by, ii. 89, 92; glimpses of his life in town, ii. 95; his opinion of Boulton's proposed union of the pottery and metal branches of trade, ii. 96; a portrait of, ii. 99; his political opinions, ii. 100; great demand for his vases, ii. 115; his confidence of being able to overcome all rivalry, ii. 121; letter from Dr. Darwin to, ii. 128; birth of his son Josiah, ii. 130; Quaker patronage of, ii. 132; his difficulty in procuring workmen, ii. 134; piracy of his various improvements, ii. 136; his adaptations of pottery to the requirements of modern civilisation, ii. 145; his skill as a modeller, ii. 158; his desire for casts from the antique, ii. 160; attacked by a disorder in his eyes, ii. 166; his doubts and difficulties, ii. 167; his desire to instruct Bentley in the art of pot-making, ii. 168; kindness shown by numerous noble patrons to, ii. 178; his distress on the discovery of Cox's gross neglect in London, ii. 185; his correspondents of 1769, ib.; a great reform in his manufacture effected by, ii. 188; his unwillingness to accept certain foreign orders, ii. 189; a difficult question respecting his partnership with Bentley, ii. 190; his manly appeal to the good sense of Bentley, ii. 192; settlement by referees of his lawsuit with Palmer and Neale, ii. 199; birth of his son Thomas, ii. 204; his acquaintance with Captain Keir, ii. 207; his first meeting with James Watt, ii. 210; his visits to Boulton at Soho, ii. 211; the bold spirit of rivalry expressed

WED

by, ii. 213; constant caution against pirates urged by, ii. 214; an open, generous plan of business supported by, ii. 215; all fear of rivalry discarded, and Boulton assisted in his art by, ii. 216, 218; his acquaintance with Stuart, author of the 'Antiquities of Athens,' ii. 219; his account of a short tour with that gentleman, ii. 221; proposal of a business place in the Adelphi for, ib.; a slight accident to, ii. 224; letter from Miss Chetwynd to, ii. 226; his directions for the display of goods in show-rooms, ii. 228; his artistic labours in 1770, ii. 229; difficulties in the execution of models sent to, ii. 230; sits for his likeness to a Chinese artist, ii. 231; glimpses of his domestic life, ii. 234; his navigation duties after the autumn of 1769, ii. 239; his friendship with the Brindleys, ii. 240, 244; his contest with the Navigation Committee respecting the purchase of land, ii. 246; the frequent severe illnesses of his wife, ii. 253, 261, 265, 267; a visit to Bath by, ii. 260; his anxieties, ii. 261; his conduct as physician, ii. 264; a conspiracy in his household, ii. 265; the education of his children and a holiday trip with them, ii. 267; his advanced views on education, ii. 268; the death of two of his brothers, ii. 269; his remarks and precautions regarding the great order from Russia, ii. 275; his early use of the *camera obscura*, ii. 282; his advanced ideas on art, ii. 289; the works in which his fame culminated, ii. 300; he renounces the idea of producing a whiter ware than Queen's, ii. 309; improvement of white biscuit by, ii. 310; experiments carried on by, and their result, ii. 311; his experiments on spars, ii. 314; assistance in experimentalising rendered by Priestley to, ii. 315; portraits of the nobility in terra cotta, produced by, ib.; a new white composition prepared by, ii. 316; a journey in search of cawk undertaken by, ii. 331; a collection of his works projected by, ii. 336; his enthusiastic admiration of his own cameos, ii. 341; his study of conchology and the adaptation of shell forms to art, ii. 346; the proposed erection of enamel works by, ii. 349; tile-making gradually declined by, ii. 350; tablets and heads produced by, ii. 365; his criticism on a model of Flaxman's, ii. 366; remarks on the price of tablets by, ii. 375, *note*; his

assurance of the ultimate appreciation of his chimney-pieces, ii. 379; suffering from his amputated limb experienced by, ii. 386; a visit of Lord and Lady Warwick to, ii. 397; his differences with Boulton respecting cameo colouring, ii. 401; his knowledge of American affairs, and free expression of opinion on them, ii. 417; his first visit to Cornwall, ii. 422; an experimental work proposed by, ii. 423; the birth and christening of three daughters celebrated by, ii. 426; reception of his father-in-law by, ii. 428; death of his last brother, ii. 429; his children's holidays at home, ii. 431; the study of shells by, ii. 438; his domestic life, ii. 438, 442; a letter from Bentley to, ii. 439; a scientific idea suggested by the study of shells, to, ib.; Stubbs' painting of his family, ii. 441; difficulties experienced in the education of his children by, ii. 443; a mistaken view entertained by, ii. 444; dishonest conduct of his farmers, ii. 445; an educational question discussed with Darwin by, ii. 446; a French tutor engaged by, ii. 447; was Johnson ever seen by? ii. 448; interesting medallion portraits produced by, ii. 449; his correspondence with Dr. Percival, ii. 452; honour shown by the aristocracy to, ii. 458; the effect of Bentley's death on, ii. 460; a secretary and head of ornamental department appointed by, ii. 465; papers communicated to the Royal Society by, ii. 467; elected a Fellow of the Royal Society, ii. 468; series of experiments attempted by, ib.; a pamphlet addressed to the inhabitants of the potteries by, ii. 474; an address to working potters by, ii. 476; a paper on Black Wadd read to the Royal Society by, ii. 478; his interest in the clay mines of Cornwall, ib.; extensive foreign trade carried on by, ii. 479, 481; his commercial enterprise, ii. 483; two portraits of, ii. 490; artists who worked for, ii. 507; paintings by Wright of Derby for, ii. 508; description of numerous vases manufactured by, ii. 511, *et seq.*; letter on the originality of his cameos by, ii. 524; ladies of rank who employed their pencils for, ii. 526; improvements in ornamented ware effected by, ii. 533, *note*; his interest in questions relating to the pottery trade, ii. 534; a tradition relating to, ii. 535, *note*; opinions on the trade with Ireland held by, ii. 537; his evidence on that subject to the Committee of the Privy Council, ii. 538; a proposal regarding the Chamber of Manufacturers made by, ii. 539; his unwearied labours for the Chamber, ii. 541; his relations with Fox and other chiefs of the Opposition, ii. 543; his conferences with Mr. Eden, ii. 544; his exertions to prevent the passing of the Irish Resolutions, ii. 547; his artistic occupation in London, ii. 549; his letter to Nicholson, on foreign spies, ii. 550; his unwillingness to show his manufactories to strangers, ii. 552; perplexities with reference to the General Chamber experienced by, ii. 556; the continued imitation by pirates of works by, ii. 557; letter from Darwin to, ii. 560, *note*; his increased trade with France after the passing of the Treaty of Commerce, ii. 563; considerable losses experienced by, ii. 565; opposition to the slave trade manifested by, ii. 565; the last paper contributed to the Philosophical Transactions by, ii. 567; the decline of his health, ii. 570; loan of the Barberini Vase to, ii. 577; difficulties in its reproduction anticipated by, ii. 578; his retirement from the more active part of his business, ii. 583; remarks on nude figures by, ii. 589; transmission of costs and models to, ii. 591; gratifying letter from Lord Auckland to, ii. 594; organised piracy of the finest works by, ii. 597; his holiday travels in England and Wales, ii. 598; his taste for gardening, ii. 600; his love of books, ii. 602; his extensive scientific correspondence, and generous support of benevolent schemes, ii. 603; his personal friendships and political principles, ii. 604; fortune acquired, and provision for his family and dependents made by, ii. 606; his personal characteristics, ib.; the increasing value of his works, ii. 608; decline of his health, ii. 610; his death and burial, ii. 611.

Welsh, the, pottery for the use of, i. 291.

Wesley, John and Charles, their labours at Burslem, and in South Staffordshire, i. 264, *et seq.*

Westminster, early specimens of tile-work at, i. 43.

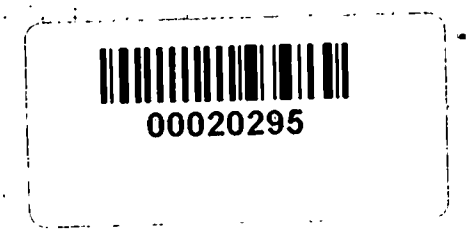
Wheildon, Thomas, excellence of the pottery manufactured by, i. 236; Wedgwood's partnership with, i. 238;

improvements by Wedgwood while in partnership with, i. 240.
Whitehurst, of Derby, Wedgwood supplied with spar from the lead mines of, ii. 11; his doubts as to the ultimate benefit of Wedgwood's experiments on spars, ii. 13.
Wilcox, Mr. and Mrs., figure-makers employed by Wedgwood, ii. 170; their journey to London in 1769, ii. 179.
Wilkinson, Isaac and John, their connection with the great industrial movements of their day, i. 318.
Willett, the Rev. Wm. (Wedgwood's brother-in-law), his influence with Priestley, i. 309; his intellectual activity, and the services rendered to Wedgwood by, ii. 47; the last days and death of, ii. 429; his residence and chapel at Bankhouse, ii. 430.
Willett, Mrs. Katherine, Wedgwood's favourite sister, a visit to London by, &c., ii. 46.
William Henry, Prince (afterwards William IV.), anecdote of, ii. 450.
Wills and Inventories, ancient, mention of pottery in, i. 70
Witt, De, John or Cornelius, and other distinguished Dutchmen, Wedgwood's busts of, and their great sale in Holland, ii. 388.
Wolseley Bridge, meeting for the promotion of the Trent and Mersey Canal at, i. 429.
Wood, its various uses among the Saxons, and derivation of English names from, i. 32; general use of vessels of, i. 79, 80.
Wood, John, jun., his engagement as Wedgwood's warehouseman, ii. 109.
Woodstock, a visit of Wedgwood's to, i. 388.
Wright, of Derby, a neglected English painter, ii. 242; paintings executed for Wedgwood by, ii. 508.
Wycliffites, the, a curious fact relating to, i. 75.
Wyke, John, a well-known watchmaker, i. 308; tools for Wedgwood manufactured by the workmen of, ii. 17.
Wynne, Sir Watkins Wm., benefit derived by Wedgwood from artistic intercourse with, ii. 133; his contributions to Wedgwood's first list of cameos and intaglios, ii, 357; blank bas-relief tablets for chimney-pieces tried by, ii. 372.

YARMOUTH, reminiscences of the Dutch fair at, i. 110.
York, a peculiar ware manufactured at the kilns near, i. 13.
Young, Arthur, his description of the roads in Cheshire and Staffordshire, i. 268.
Young Slaughter's Coffee-house, St. Martin's-lane, the members of a club that met in, ii. 418.

THE END.

LONDON
PRINTED BY SPOTTISWOODE AND CO.
NEW-STREET SQUARE


00020295

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 19 September, 2016